

Minutes
of the
SEVENTEENTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY

of the
PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH
IN AMERICA

Part I
DIRECTORY
Of General Assembly
Committees and Agencies

Part II
JOURNAL

Part III
APPENDICES

Part IV
CORRECTIONS OF
PREVIOUS MINUTES

Part V
INDEX

June 15-20, 1989
La Mirada, California

The *Minutes of the General Assembly* are published by the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly and distributed by the Committee for Christian Education and Publications.

Order from:

The Committee for Christian Education and Publications
PCA Bookstore
1852 Century Place, Suite 101
Atlanta, Georgia 30345

Time and Place of the next Meeting of the General Assembly:

Monday, June 11, 1990 through Friday, June 15, 1990
Atlanta, Georgia

MINUTES OF THE SEVENTEENTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

PART I	DIRECTORY	3
PART II	JOURNAL	19
PART III	APPENDICES	245
	Appendix A - Stated Clerk	247
	Appendix B - Board of Directors	249
	Appendix C - Committee on Administration	257
	Appendix D - Christian Education	306
	Appendix E - Covenant College	311
	Appendix F - Covenant Seminary	315
	Appendix G - Insurance, Annuities & Relief	317
	Appendix H - Interchurch Relations	325
	Appendix I - Investor's Fund	327
	Appendix J - Judicial Business	330
	Appendix K - Mission to North America	344
	Appendix L - Mission to the World	375
	Appendix M - Nominating Committee	418
	Appendix N - PCA Foundation	433
	Appendix O - Ridge Haven	436
	Appendix P - Bylaws	439
	Appendix Q - Rules for Assembly Operations	447
PART IV	CORRECTIONS TO PREVIOUS MINUTES	463
PART V	INDEX	465

SUCCESSION OF MODERATORS

ASSEMBLY	YEAR	NAME	PLACE OF ASSEMBLY
1st	1973	Hon. W. Jack Williamson	Birmingham, AL
2nd	1974	Rev. Erskine L. Jackson	Macon, GA
3rd	1975	Judge Leon F. Hendrick	Jackson, MS
4th	1976	Rev. William A. McIlwaine	Greenville, SC
5th	1977	Hon. John T. Clark	Smyrna, GA
6th	1978	Rev. G. Aiken Taylor	Grand Rapids, MI
7th	1979	Hon. William F. Joseph, Jr.	Charlotte, NC
8th	1980	Rev. Paul G. Settle	Savannah, GA
9th	1981	Hon. Kenneth L. Ryskamp	Ft. Lauderdale, FL
10th	1982	Rev. R. Laird Harris	Grand Rapids, MI
11th	1983	Hon. L. B. Austin III	Norfolk, VA
12th	1984	Rev. James M. Baird, Jr.	Baton Rouge, LA
13th	1985	Hon. Richard C. Chewning	St. Louis, MO
14th	1986	Rev. Frank M. Barker, Jr.	Philadelphia, PA
15th	1987	Hon. Gerald Sovereign	Grand Rapids, MI
16th	1988	Rev. D. James Kennedy	Knoxville, TN
17th	1989	Hon. John B. White, Jr.	La Mirada, CA

SUCCESSION OF STATED CLERKS

YEARS	NAME
1973 - 1988	Rev. Morton H. Smith
1988 -	Rev. Paul R. Gilchrist

DIRECTORY

PART I

DIRECTORY OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY COMMITTEES AND OFFICES

OFFICERS OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Moderator

RE John B. White, Jr.
1490 Montevallo Circle
Decatur, GA 30030

Stated Clerk, Coordinator for Administration

TE Paul R. Gilchrist
1852 Century Place, Suite 190
Atlanta, GA 30345
Phone: 404-320-3366

OFFICES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY AGENCIES

Coordinator of Christian Education and Publications

TE Charles H. Dunahoo
1852 Century Place, Suite 101
Atlanta, GA 30345
Phone: 404-320-3388

Coordinator for Mission to North America

TE Terry L. Gyger
1852 Century Place, Suite 203
Atlanta, GA 30345
Phone: 404-320-3330

Coordinator for Mission to the World

TE John E. Kyle
1852 Century Place, Suite 201
Atlanta, GA 30345
Phone: 404-320-3373

President Covenant College

RE Frank A. Brock
Covenant College
Lookout Mountain, Georgia 30750
Phone: 404-820-1560

President Covenant Theological Seminary

TE Paul D. Kooistra
12330 Conway Road
St. Louis, Missouri 63141
Phone: 314-434-4044

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Director of Insurance, Annuities and Relief

RE James L. Hughes
1852 Century Place, Suite 203
Atlanta, GA 30345
Phone: 404-320-3377

Director of Investor's Fund for Building and Development

TE Cecil A. Brooks
1852 Century Place, Suite 205
Atlanta, GA 30345
Phone: 404-320-3311

Director of the Presbyterian Church in America Foundation

RE John W. S. Hudson
1852 Century Place, Suite 204
Atlanta, GA 30345
Phone: 404-320-3303

Director of Ridge Haven

RE Edward Robeson
P. O. Box 565
Rosman, North Carolina 28772
Phone: 704-862-3916

PCA Historical Center

Mrs. Susan Starnes
12330 Conway Road
St. Louis, Missouri 63141
Phone: 314-469-9077

DIRECTORY OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY COMMITTEES AND AGENCIES

I. PERMANENT COMMITTEES

ADMINISTRATIVE COMMITTEE

Teaching Elders:

William A. Fox, Jr., Gulf Coast
1300 India Hook Road
Rock Hill, SC 29730

Grady Love, N. Georgia
1534 Collier Drive SE
Smyrna, GA 30080

Ruling Elders:

Class of 1993
William A. Rocap, Jr., C. Carolina
Route 3, Box 687
Conover, NC 28613

Class of 1992
Richard Herbert, Pacific NW
1312 39th Street
Everett, WA 98201

DIRECTORY

Scott T. Levy, Illiana
80 Steelecrest Lane
Troy, IL 62294

Class of 1991

Robert L. Liken, Philadelphia
7600 Seaton Avenue, 12 J
Philadelphia, PA 19118

John D. Love, Calvary
420 East Georgia Street
Woodruff, SC 29388

Charles E. Turner, Southwest
6030 Antelope Lane
Prescott Valley, AZ 86314

Class of 1990

William F. Joseph, Jr., SE Alabama
3152 Rolling Road Circle
Montgomery, AL 36111

William S. Henderson, Northeast
11 Burning Pines Drive
Ballston Spa, NY 12020

Harold R. Patteson, Palmetto
625 Wildwood Avenue
Columbia, SC 29203

Alternates

Morris B. Glidewell, C. Georgia
Route 1, Box 398 G
Savannah, GA 31408

William C. Hughes, Miss. Valley
1390 N. State
Jackson, MS 39202

Chairman of Committee or Board or his designate

RE Joel Belz, CC
RE Robert C. Eberst, PCA F
RE Douglas Haskew, IAR
TE Charles E. McGowan, MNA
RE Ralph Mittendorf, CE & P
RE Lanny Moore, CTS
RE Royce Waites, RH
TE Robert D. Wilcox, IFBD
RE W. Jack Williamson, MTW

COMMITTEE FOR CHRISTIAN EDUCATION AND PUBLICATIONS

Teaching Elders:

Norman E. Harper, Grace
3907 N. 7th Avenue Ext.
Laurel, MS 39440

John R. Riddle, Palmetto
212 Sherwood Drive
Conway, SC 29526

Ronald L. Shaw, Southwest
2285 Montebello Drive West
Colorado Springs, CA 80918

Ruling Elders:

Class of 1993

Robert D. Rogland, Pacific NW
18712 Pioneer Way
Orting, WA 98360

Class of 1992

Phil Johnson, Covenant
Route 1, Box 30
Osceola, AR 72370

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

James L. Shull, Miss. Valley
1550 Riverwood Drive
Jackson, MS 39211

Barrett Mosbacker, C. Carolina
7411 Castlebar Road
Matthews, NC 28105

Glen McClung, W. Carolina
2 Bear Creek Road
Asheville, NC 28806

Class of 1991

Stanley D. Wells, Mid-America
12815 W. 118th Street
Overland Park, KS 66204

Lewis Hodge, TN Valley
1309 Cordoba Road
Knoxville, TN 37923

Don K. Clements, New River
2512 Plymouth Street
Blacksburg, VA 24060

Class of 1990

Ralph Mittendorff, S. Florida
6678 Tiburon Drive
Boca Raton, FL 33433

Morse UpDeGraft, Evangel
1364 Winola Lane
Birmingham, AL 35235

Bobby G. Blaylock, N. Georgia
660 Davis Mill Road
Lawrenceville, GA 30245

Donald S. Stone, Philadelphia
116 E. Johnson Street
Allentown, PA 18103

Alternates

George H. Parron, James River
317 McGinnis Circle
Norfolk, VA 23502

Advisory Members

Ed Robeson, Director of Ridge Haven
Frank Brock, President of Covenant College
Paul Kooistra, President of Covenant Theological Seminary

COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA

Teaching Elders:

Cortez A. Cooper, SE Alabama
703 E. Fairview Avenue
Montgomery, AL 36106

Ruling Elders:

Class of 1993

R. Arthur Williams, S. Florida
2218 Pinewood Blvd
Sebring, FL 33870

James C. Turner, C. Georgia
719d Valley Trail
Macon, GA 31210

William N. Whitwer, Miss. Valley
270 Riviera Drive
Jackson, MS 39211

Class of 1992

Maurice McPhee, Pacific NW
9152 212A Place
Langley, British Columbia
CANADA V1M 1K1

Gerald G. Morgan, Southwest
507 Trailwood Drive
Clinton, MS 39056

Author Rogers, Covenant
851 West Semmes
Osceola, AR 72370

DIRECTORY

Charles E. McGowan, TN Valley
2323 Old Hickory Road
Nashville, TN 37215

Philip D. Douglass, Missouri
12330 Conway Road
St. Louis, MO 63141

R. Lynn Downing, S. Florida
2049 7th Court South
Lake Worth, FL 33461

John C. Pickett, Pacific NW
11602 20th Street Northeast
Lake Stevens, WA 98258

Harry L. Reeder, III, C. Carolina
8711 Houston Ridge Road
Charlotte, NC 28226

Class of 1991

Charles McEwen, Evangel
2704 Vestavia Forest Place
Birmingham, AL 35216

Class of 1990

Paul C. Anthony, Ascension
2165 Wilroy Road
Suffolk, VA 23434

Eugene K. Betts, Philadelphia
108 Rock Rose Lane
Radnor, PA 19087

Alternates

John B. White, N. Georgia
1490 Montevallo Circle
Decatur, GA 30030

COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO THE WORLD

Teaching Elders:

Frank M. Barker, Evangel
2200 Briarwood Way
Birmingham, AL 35243

Jack B. Scott, Miss. Valley
1530 Sherman Avenue
Jackson, MS 39211

R. Thomas Cheely, Evangel
3132 Dolly Ridge Road
Birmingham, AL 35243

Thomas E. Ramsay, Pacific NW
3101 SW 105th
Seattle, WA 98146

Addison P. Soltau, Great Lakes
5555 N. Federal Hwy
Ft. Lauderdale, FL 33308

Ruling Elders:

Class of 1993

Loyd Strickland, N. Georgia
Crystal Farms
Chestnut Mountain, GA 30502

Class of 1992

Donald MacKenzie, Philadelphia
210 Stanwood Road
Fairless Hills, PA 19030

Nelson M. Kennedy, Ascension
RD #3, Box 173
Darlington, PA 16115

Class of 1991

J. L. Thompson III, TN Valley
4525 Harding Road, Suite 105
Nashville, TN 37205

W. Jack Williamson, SE Alabama
Box 467
Greenville, AL 36037

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

R. Laird Harris, Delmarva
9 Homewood Drive
Wilmington, DE 19803

Robert G. Rayburn, Missouri
947 Riverwood Place Drive
Florissant, MO 63031

Donald F. Starn, New Jersey
14 Plymouth Road
Cherry Hill, NJ 08034

Class of 1990

L. B. Austin, III, TN Valley
1703 Crestwood Drive
Chattanooga, TN 37405

William J. Gordy, SE Alabama
PO Box 4356
Montgomery, AL 36103

Alternates

James A. Wright, Palmetto
2209 Raven Trail
West Columbia, SC 29169

II. AGENCIES

BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF COVENANT COLLEGE

Teaching Elders:

Allen Mawhinney, Pacific
304 Avenida Chapala
San Marcos, California 92069

J. Render Caines, TN Valley
Route 8, 114 Larry Drive
Ringgold, GA 30736

Whaley Barton, Palmetto
3 Turtle Cove Lane
Irmo, SC 29063

J. Robert Fiol, James River
1520 Narbonne Court
Virginia Beach, VA 23456

Frederick Marsh, MS Valley
2618 Southerland Drive
Jackson, MS 39216-4825

John S. McNicoll, S. Florida
P. O. Box 67
Hazelwood, NC 27838

Lane G. Adams, Delmarva
6722 Surrey Lane
Clarksville, MD 21029

J. Gary Aitken, Palmetto
2641 Beltline Blvd.
Columbia, SC 29204

Ruling Elders:

Class of 1993

Mark Van Gilst, Delmarva
308 Possum Park Road
Newark, DE 19711

John C. Wright, SE Alabama
3524 Royal Carriage Drive
Montgomery, AL 36116

Charles E. Carraher, So. Florida
5760 NW 71 Terrace
Parkland, FL 33067

Class of 1992

Kenneth E. Avis, Covenant
2176 Gorham Place
Germantown, TN 38138

Ross E. Cook, N. Georgia
3830 Jamaica Drive
Jonesboro, GA 30236

G. Richard Hostetter, TN Valley
1602 Lula Lake Road
Lookout Mountain, GA 30750

DIRECTORY

Arthur Broadwick, Ascension
505-B, Geyser Road
Pittsburgh, PA 15205

Robert S. Rayburn, Pacific NW
818 South "M" Street
Tacoma, WA 98405

Dale Smith, North Texas
6512 Paula Court
N. Richland Hills, TX 76180

Stephen Leonard, Missouri
1429 Kentbrooke Drive
Ballwin, MO 63021

William S. Barker, W. Carolina
163 Lizmore Avenue
Glenside, PA 19038

Robert W. Bowman, C. Georgia
337 Washington Avenue
Savannah, GA 31405

Thomas G. Kay, Warrior
139 Valley Street
Centreville, AL 35042

C. Al Lutz, Great Lakes
975 Charwood Drive
Lexington, KY 40503

Morton H. Smith, W Carolina
105 Connestee Trail
Brevard, NC 28712

Class of 1991

Robert Butterfield, C. Florida
2043 Siesta Lane
Orlando, FL 32804

Myron Dunton, Mid-America
4629 South Toledo
Tulsa, OK 74135

Joel Belz, W Carolina, Chairman
392 Old Haw Creek Road
Asheville, NC 28805

Class of 1990

Hugh O. Maclellan, Sr., TN Valley
109 East Brow Road
Lookout Mountain, TN 37350

C. Herbert Crews, Calvary
140 Glenbrooke Way
Greenville, SC 29615

BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY

Teaching Elders:

Richard W. Tyson, Philadelphia
1518 Manley Road, Apt. B-32
West Chester, PA 19382

William Spink, Jr., Covenant
1665 Germantown Road, South
Germantown, TN 38138

Ruling Elders:

Class of 1993

Edward S. Harris, North Texas
2523 Ohio Drive, #2505
Plano, TX 75093

G. Paul Jones, C. Georgia
P. O. Box 6838
Macon, GA 31213

Robert B. Hezlep, Jr., Evangel
104 Davis Drive
Odenville, AL 35120

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Allen L. Knox, Jr. SE Alabama
3652 Gaylord Place
Montgomery, AL 36105

Class of 1992

John E. Spencer, Evangel
3500 Mill Run Road
Birmingham, AL 35223

Charles Holliday, Jr., Ascension
141 Crescent Hills Road
Pittsburgh, PA 15235

Stephen Smallman, Delmarva
10631 Runaway Lane
Great Falls, VA 22066

James D. Hatch, N. Georgia
4421 D Creek Ford Drive
Duluth, GA 30136

Rodney D. Stortz, Missouri
2209 North Ballas Road
St. Louis, MO 63131

John W. Robertson, Warrior
501 Rice Valley Road North
Tuscaloosa, AL 35406

Class of 1991

Clark Breeding, North Texas
Box 12447
Dallas, TX 75225

John Reeves, Miss. Valley
1203 Huntcliff Way
Clinton, MS 39056

Bill Combs, South Texas
14130 Galveston Road
Webster, TX 77598

John Prentis, Missouri
9054 Fair Oaks Crescent
St. Louis, MO 63117

Robert Burrows, Missouri
6772 St. James Circle
Hudson, OH 44236

Lanny Moore, S. Florida
P. O. Box 6276
Ft. Myers, FL 33911

Class of 1990

Robert Morrison, Delmarva
208 N. Royal Street
Alexandria, VA 22314

Arthur C. Stoll, N. Illinois
750 East Main Street
South Elgin, IL 60177

Herbert A. Hollender, W. Carolina
16 Walnut Court
Hendersonville, NC 28739

Will Huisingsh, Pacific NW
210 Southwest 197th Place
Seattle, WA 98166

John E. Grauley, C. Georgia
102 Foxcroft Drive
Butler, PA 16001

DIRECTORY

Vernon Pierce, C. Florida
5220 Brittany Drive S., #1201
St. Petersburg, FL 33715

BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF THE INSURANCE, ANNUITY, AND RELIEF FUNDS

Class of 1993

Earle Morris, Jr., Palmetto
1137 Baywater Drive
West Columbia, SC 29169

Gordon W. Frost, S. Florida
9311 NW 38th Place
Sunrise, FL 33321

Thomas J. Stein, Great Lakes
6646 Plantation Way
Cincinnati, OH 45224

Class of 1992

David Jussely, Grace
2310 Eddy Street
Hattiesburg, MS 39402

Russell H. Folk, North Texas
11107 Sesame Street
Dallas, TX 75238

J. Allen Wright, N. Georgia
894 Banford Court
Marietta, GA 30068

Class of 1991

S. Michael Preg, Jr., Missouri
865 Gardenway Drive
Ballwin, MO 63011

Ronald Horgan, Mid-America
4205 Rankin Road
Oklahoma City, OK 73120

J. Edmund Johnston, Jr., Miss. Valley
4226 Canterbury Court
Jackson, MS 39211

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Class of 1990

Thomas Leopard, Evangel
2200 Briarwood Way
Birmingham, AL 35243

Douglas Haskew, Evangel
4854 Shady Waters Lane
Birmingham, AL 35243

Dale S. White, James River
1522 Bolling Avenue
Norfolk, VA 23508

Advisory Member
Paul Gilchrist, Stated Clerk

BOARD OF TRUSTEES FOR THE INVESTOR'S FUND FOR BUILDING AND DEVELOPMENT

Teaching Elders

Manuel Salabaria, S. Florida
175 SW 120 Avenue
Miami, FL 33184

E. Lee Trinkle III, Evangel
PO Box 846
Sylacauga, AL 35150

Robert Wilcox, C. Carolina
Rt. 4, Box 324
Denver, NC 28037

Taylor McGown, Evangel
1437 Tuscany Way
Germantown, TN 38138

Ruling Elders

Class of 1993
Neil Adams, Pacific
5594 Jed Smith Road
Hidden Hills, CA 91302

Class of 1992
Conley Moffett, Delmarva
4900 Kingston Drive
Annandale, VA 22003

Class of 1991

Class of 1990
Ray Jones, N. Georgia
P. O. Box 85
Chestnut Mountain, GA 30502

BOARD OF TRUSTEES FOR THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA FOUNDATION

Class of 1993

Randy H. Kimbrough, Grace
P. O. Box 148
Mt. Olive, MS 39119

DIRECTORY

Robert C. Eberst, S. Florida
9715 SW 152 Drive
Miami, FL 33176

Class of 1992

Thomas Kay, Jr., Covenant
905 W. 2nd Street
Clarksdale, MS 38614

Robert C. Ham, C. Georgia
P. O. Box 7166
Macon, GA 31209

Class of 1991

Ralph H. Lord, Miss. Valley
P. O. Box 22506
Jackson, MS 39225-2506

R. Larson Mick, TN Valley
3101 Anderson Pike
Signal Mountain, Tn 37377

Class of 1990

G. Samuel Bartholomew, W. Carolina
4E Woodfield
Asheville, NC 28805

John Albritton, SE Alabama, Chairman
3113 Jamestown Drive
Montgomery, Al 36111

Advisory Member
Paul R. Gilchrist, Stated Clerk

BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF RIDGE HAVEN

Teaching Elders:

Ruling Elders:

Class of 1994
Newton Brooks, Gulf Coast
413 Main Street
Chattahoochee, FL 32324

Don L. Lloyd, W. Carolina
RD #2, Box 517
Brevard, NC 28712

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

J. Allen Herrington, E. Carolina
4709 Waterbury Road
Raleigh, NC 27604

Class of 1993
Lindsay Tippins, N. Georgia
139 Midway Road
Marietta, GA 30064

Malcolm M. Griffith, Calvary
1749 Matthews Drive
Rock Hill, SC 29730

Class of 1992
Royce C. Waites, Palmetto
P. O. Box 4461
Columbia, SC 29240

George W. Long, TN Valley
211 Watauga Lane
Lookout Mountain, TN 37350

Class of 1991
Rene Schmidt, W. Carolina
Route 2, Box 504
Brevard, NC 28712

Gordon K. Reed, C. Georgia
Reformed Theological Seminary
5422 Clinton Road
Jackson, MS 39209

Class of 1990
Howard J. Hokrein, C. Georgia
Route 2, Box 330
Thomson, GA 30824

Advisory Member

Charles H. Dunahoo, Coordinator of Christian Education and Publications

III. SPECIAL COMMITTEES

ASSEMBLY THEOLOGICAL EXAMINING COMMITTEE

Teaching Elders:

Douglas F. Kelly, Miss. Valley
2025 Riverside Drive
Jackson, MS 39202

John T. DeBardeleben, Philadelphia
3109 Mill Road
Doylestown, PA 18901

Paul D. Kooistra, Warrior
12330 Conway Road
St. Louis, MO 63141

J. Alan Carter, Evangel
5120 Hollow Log Lane
Birmingham, AL 35244

Ruling Elders:

Class of 1992
Curtis Crenshaw, Covenant
6308 Heathcliff Cove
Memphis, TN 38134

Class of 1991
Joseph H. Hall, S. Florida
5555 N. Federal Highway
Ft. Lauderdale, FL 33308

Class of 1990
Thomas McCallie, TN Valley
614 Sunset Road, West
Lookout Mountain, TN 37350

Alternates

Greg A. Donovan, Susquehanna Valley
401 South Church Street
Quarryville, PA 17566

DIRECTORY

COMMITTEE ON CONSTITUTIONAL BUSINESS

Teaching Elders:

E. Crowell Cooley, N. Illinois
6709 Arizona Avenue
Hammond, IN 46323

Rod S. Mays, Miss. Valley
449 Merigold Drive
Jackson, MS 39204

David R. Dively, Great Lakes
801 Scone Court
Louisville, KY 40243

Vaughn Hathaway, Jr., Grace
P. O. Box 84
Waynesboro, MS 39367-0084

Roland Barnes, C. Georgia
119 College Blvd
Statesboro, GA 30458

Ruling Elders:

Class of 1993
David C. Lachman, Philadelphia
127 Woodland Road
Wyncote, PA 19095

Class of 1992
Granville Dutton, North Texas
9810 Ridgehaven
Garland, TX 75238

Class of 1991
Donald Campbell, Eastern Canada
20 Louise Avenue
Dartmouth, Nova Scotia
CANADA B3A 3V9

Class of 1990
Mark Belz, Missouri
429 Way
Kirkwood, MO 63122

Alternates

Richard Springer, New Jersey
1270 Isadora Court
Lakewood, NJ 08701

COMMITTEE ON INTERCHURCH RELATIONS

Teaching Elders:

K. Eric Perrin, Delmarva
324 Jody Way
Timonium, MD 21093

Henry L. Smith, SE Alabama
585 Upper Kingston Road
Prattville, AL 36067

David C. Jones, Great Lakes
12225 N. Forty Drive
St. Louis, MO 63141

Ruling Elders:

Class of 1992
Michael L. Frey, Philadelphia
765 Hathaway Lane
Ardmore, PA 19003

Class of 1991
George H. Gulley, Jr., Grace
505 Storm Ave.
Brookhaven, MS 39601

Class of 1990
Leland Nichols, James River
7825 Hines Road
Disputanta, VA 23842

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Alternates

Tim Fortner, Covenant
1503 Lawndale Drive
Tupelo, MS 38801-6133

Jack D. Merry, Northeast
21 Helen Drive
Queensbury, NY 12804

Ex-Officio

Paul R. Gilchrist, TN Valley, Stated Clerk
1852 Century Place, Suite 190
Atlanta, GA 30345

STANDING JUDICIAL COMMISSION

Teaching Elder

Robert M. Ferguson, Gulf Coast
1214 E. Blount Street
Pensacola, FL 32503

Dominic A. Aquila, S. Florida
8485 SW 112 Street
Miami, FL 33156

John S. Ragland, South Texas
3333 Oak Ridge Drive
Bryan, TX 77802

David W. Hall, TN Valley
115 Bradley Avenue
Oak Ridge, TN 37830

William Stanway, Grace
5422 Clinton Blvd
Jackson, MS 39209

Morton H. Smith, W. Carolina
105 Connestee Trail
Brevard, NC 28712

Don K. Clements, New River
2512 Plymouth Street
Blacksburg, VA 24060

Michael D. Bolus, C. Georgia
P. O. Box 398
Thomson, GA 30824

Donald A. Codling, E. Canada
6 Old Ferry Road
Dartmouth, NS B2Y 3E3
CANADA

Class of 1993

Ruling Elder

John E. Spencer, Evangel
3500 Mill Run Road
Birmingham, AL 35223

John W. Lane, New Jersey
1008 Friendship Lane
Cherry Hill, NJ 08002

William N. Brown, North Texas
4214 Asheville Drive
Garland, TX 75041

Class of 1992

Roy E. Allen, Great Lakes
1047 South Van Dyke
Bad Axe, MI 48413

Stanley D. Wells, Heartland
12815 W. 115th Street
Overland Park, KS 66210

Eugene Friedline, James River
9601 Shiloh Drive
Richmond, VA 23237

Class of 1991

W. Jack Williamson, SE Alabama
P. O. Box 467
Greenville, AL 36037

Mark Belz, Missouri
429 Way
Kirkwood, MO 63122

Dale Peacock, Louisiana
503 Hilton Street
Monroe, LA 71201

DIRECTORY

John L. Mussleman, N. Georgia
3398 Johnson Ferry Road
Roswell, GA 30075

Thomas G. Kay, Jr., Covenant
900 W. Second Street
Clarksdale, MS 38614

E. Crowell Cooley, N. Illinois
6709 Arizona Avenue
Hammond, IN 46323

Class of 1990

Frank C. Horton, Miss. Valley
704 East Leake
Clinton, MS 39056

Joe Reynolds, Westminster
2044 Canterbury
Kingsport, TN 37660

Harrison Brown, Susquehanna Valley
RD 1, Box 520
Palmyra, PA 17078

IV. AD INTERIM COMMITTEES

AD INTERIM COMMITTEE ON FENCING THE LORD'S TABLE

Teaching Elders

Edmund P. Clowney, James River
Trinity Presbyterian Church
PO Box 5102
Charlottesville, Virginia 22903

William P. Laxton, W. Carolina
97 Wicklow Drive
Asheville, North Carolina 28806

David C. Jones, Great Lakes
12225 North Forty Drive
St. Louis, Missouri 63141

Joseph A. Pipa, Jr., South Texas
14223 Burgoyne Lane
Houston, Texas 77077

Ruling Elders

Granville Dutton, North Texas, Convener
9810 Ridgehaven Drive
Dallas, Texas 75238

George Griffing, Louisiana
1105 East Park Street
Jonesville, Louisiana 71343

James Haber, Delmarva
1201 Tanley Road
Silver Spring, Maryland 20904

Volney Pierce, Louisiana
PO Box 724
Ruston, Louisiana 71270

AD INTERIM COMMITTEE ON DIVORCE AND REMARRIAGE

TE Paul Fowler, S. Florida, Chairman
3260 W. Quayside Drive
Cooper City, FL 33026

TE Andrew Boswell, Southern Florida
2011 NE 60th Street
Ft. Lauderdale, FL 33308

TE Douglas Kelly, MS Valley
Reformed Theological Seminary
5422 Clinton Blvd.
Jackson, MS 39209

TE David C. Jones, Great Lakes
12225 North Forty Drive
St. Louis, MO 63141

RE Terry Jones, Missouri
7777 Bonhomme Ave, Suite 1806
Clayton, MO 63105

Dr. Diane Langberg - Advisory Member
8206 High School Rd.
Elkins Park, PA 19117

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

JOURNAL

PART II

JOURNAL MINUTES--THURSDAY AFTERNOON

June 15, 1989

First Session

17-1 Assembly Called to Order and Opening Worship.

The Seventeenth General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America was convened by TE James Kennedy, moderator, at 2:00 p.m. on Thursday, June 15, 1989, in the gymnasium of Biola University, La Mirada, California. The Assembly worshipped together according to the following order.

Organ Call to Worship: "Crown Imperial" Walton
Prelude: "In His Presence" TE Lawrence Roff, organist
Choral Call to Worship: "Psalm 95" Tunney/Jones
Hymn #109: "Join All the Glorious Names" Clatterbuck
Invocation and Lord's Prayer Covenant Singers
Responsive Reading #569: Psalm 145
Season of Prayer for the Church
Anthem: "The Majesty and Glory of Your Name" Fettke/Johnson
Scripture Lesson: 1 Corinthians 15:1-4
Retiring Moderator's Sermon: "The Passion of Christ"
Prayer
Hymn #58: "When I Survey the Wondrous Cross"
Sacrament of the Lord's Supper
Words of Institution and Invitation
Prayer of Consecration
Sharing in the Elements
Prayer of Thanksgiving
Hymn #121: "Jesus, What a Friend for Sinners"
Benediction
Postlude: "Praise the Lord with Drums and Cymbals" Karg/Elert

Following the benediction the Assembly recessed for twenty minutes, then reconvened at 4:05 p.m. for business.

17-2 Declaration of Quorum and Assembly Enrollment.

Upon the announcement by TE Paul Gilchrist, stated clerk, that 475 teaching elders and 201 ruling elders had registered by 3:45 p.m., Moderator Kennedy declared a quorum present. The final roll of commissioners was formulated as follows:

ASCENSION PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Pennsylvania, except as indicated.)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Akron	Faith	Carl Bogue	George Caler
Akron	Faith	Stephen Pribble	
Butler	Middlesex	Earl Fair	
Darlington	Darlington R.P.	Jeffrey Noyes	Nelson Kennedy
Ellwood City	Berean	Bruce Gardner	
Hudson	Grace	Gil Odendaal	
Johnstown	Trinity	David Karlberg	
Leechburg	Kiski Valley	E. Scott Johnston	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

McKees Rocks	Providence	Daryl Davis	
McKees Rocks	Providence	Arthur Broadwick	
Monroeville	Grace Reformed	Frank Moser	
Murrysville	Reformed	Charles L. Winkler	
Valencia	Gospel Fellowship	Bailey Cadman	
Volant	Hillcrest	Jerry Maguire	Frederick Neikirk
Wexford	Covenant	Bob Eickelberg	Terry Russell

CALVARY PRESBYTERY (All towns are in South Carolina)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Abbeville	Lebanon	Daniel Smyth	
Abbeville	New Hope	Charles Champion	Skip Davis
Anderson	New Covenant	T. David Rountree	
Clover	Bethel		Paul Boyd
Conestee	Reedy River	Kenneth Gentry	Kim Conner
Greenville	Calvary	Victor Jones	
Greenville	Mitchell Road	John Wood	David Partridge
Greenville	Second	M. Steve Wallace	George R. Wood
Greenville	Second	Paul G. Settle	John W. Wheeler III
Greenville	Shannon Forest	G. Michael Potts	
Lake Wylie	Scherer Memorial	Richard Lindsay	Boyd Johnston
Landrum	Philadelphia	Jack Giddings	
Newberry	Smyrna	J. Gaynor Phillips	
Rock Hill	Westminster	Shelton Sanford	
Rock Hill	Westminster	Malcolm Griffith	Robert Butts
Roebuck	Mount Calvary	David Alexander	Alton Stephens
Simpsonville	Woodruff Road		Doug Patton
Spartanburg	Providence	Daniel Coleman	
York	Filbert	H. Wallace Tinsley, Jr.	John R. Anderson
		Samuel Joyner, Jr.	
		Loren V. Watson	

CENTRAL CAROLINA PRESBYTERY (All towns are in North Carolina.)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Albemarle	Second Street	David Frierson	
Burlington	Northside		William Haynes
Charlotte	Prosperity	Stephen Stout	
Charlotte	Coulwood	Del Farris	
China Grove	New Hope	B. David Gullett	
Concord	Bible	Marshall St. John	
Greensboro	Harvester	Walton Kendall	
Harrisburg	Grace	Doug Agnew	Wayne Allen
Lexington	Meadowview	Gary R. Cox	Jim Vandessel
Locust	Carolina	Eulice Thomas	
Matthews	Christ Covenant	Harry L. Reeder, III	Robert Dyar
Matthews	Christ Covenant	Thomas Henry	George Spangler
		John T. Ottinger	
		Robert D. Wilcox	

JOURNAL

CENTRAL FLORIDA PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Florida.)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Jacksonville	Westminster	Anthony Dallison	Kevin Horn
Lakeland	Covenant		Gary Kimball
Lakeland	Covenant	Wyatt Folds	Harold Snyder
Maitland	Orangewood	Charles Green	
Maitland	Orangewood	Carl Smith	
North Port	First	George Crocker	James Lehan
Ocala	Grace	Neil Gilmour	Dorsey Mansfield
Orange Park	Pinewood	Rodney Whited	
Pinellas Park	Grace	Robert Burrige	
Tampa	Seminole	Craig Swartz	
Tampa	Seminole	John Buswell	
Wauchula	Faith	Bruce Lax	Gray Vance
Winter Haven	Covenant	Tim Spilman	
Winter Park	Howell Branch	Jack Arnold	
Winter Springs	Willow Creek	Peter Alwinson	
		A. Carlton Heil	

CENTRAL GEORGIA PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Georgia.)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Albany	Northgate	Ken Cross	Mike Wright
Augusta	First	Anthony Wheat	John Bailie
Augusta	Lakemont	Jack Jagoditsch	
Macon	First		Donald D. Comer
Macon	First	R. C. Cannada, Jr.	George Nottingham, Jr.
Macon	First	Samuel Cappel	Daniel G. Brundige
Macon	Vineville	Wilson Smith	
Martinez	Westminster	J. Archie Moore	Julian Davis
Milledgeville	Covenant	John Kinser	
Savannah	Providence	Scott Reiber	Dennis DeYoung
St. Simons	Golden Isles	Richard Burguet	
Statesboro	Trinity	Roland Barnes	
Thomson	Thomson	Michael Bolus	
Valdosta	Westminster	Ben Konopa	Bob Montague
		Robert Ackley	
		Thomas J. Courtney	
		Terry Johnson	

COVENANT PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Mississippi, except as indicated.)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Carrollton	Carrollton	Grover Gunn	
Clarksdale	First	Thomas G. Kay, Jr.	
Cleveland	Covenant	Timothy Starnes	Doug Wheeler
Columbus	The Presbyterian	Darwin Jordan	
Columbus	Westminster	David Tart	
Germantown, TN	Grace	Daniel Morse	Curtis Crenshaw
Germantown, TN	RiverOaks		David Hudson
Greenville	Covenant	James M. Holland	William Callaway
Houston	Houston	Jeff Becker	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Indianola Little Rock, AR Osceola, AR Sardis	First Covenant First Sardis	Carl Brannan, Jr. John D'Arezzo, Jr. Joseph C. Grider Raymond G. Cross	D. E. Kilby
---	--------------------------------------	---	-------------

Martin Biggs
 Richard Cannon
 William H. Rose, Jr.
 John Sartelle
 William Wymond
 James R. Young

DELMARVA PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Maryland, except as indicated.)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Alexandria, VA	Alexandria	Robert Schoof	
Arlington, VA	Christ Church	James Hutchens	
Baltimore	Aisquith	Ralph Davis	William Beck
Baltimore	Faith Christian	Craig Garriott	Andrew Talley
Baltimore	Forest Park Ref	Walter Menges, Jr.	
Baltimore	Grace Reformed	Dan Broadwater	
Bear	Glasgow Reformed	Charles F. Betters	
Bowie	Reformed	Michael L. Coleman	David Coffin
Dover, DE	Grace	Jonathan Seda	John Jardine
Elkton	Evangelical	Michael Chastain	
Ellicott City	Chapelgate	Jon Adams	Charles Suter
Falls Church, VA	Munson Hill	Robert LaMay	
Gainesville, VA	Gainesville	William Bales	
Gainesville, VA	Gainesville	John Lash	
Germantown	Shady Grove	Gary Yagel	
Hockessin, DE	Berea	Lynden Stewart	
Hyattsville	Wallace Memorial	O. Palmer Robertson	Robert Lukens
Hyattsville	Wallace Memorial	William H. Smith	Richard Larson
Lutherville	Valley		William H. Moore, IV
Martinsburg, WV	Pilgrim		James Brady
McLean, VA	McLean	Stephen Smallman	
New Castle, DE	Bethany	Kenneth Hines	Bayard Bendler
Newark, DE	Evangelical	Peter A. Lillback	Philip W. Hufnell
Newark, DE	Evangelical	Robert F. Auffarth	Carl E. Hilbert
Owings Mills	Liberty Reformed	David Bryson	William Correll
Reisterstown	Covenant of Grace		Russell Doig
Silver Spg	Wash Japanese	Takashi Uehara	
Springfield, VA	Harvester	Ronald Bossom	Larry Pratt
Sunderland	Chesapeake	John A. Bash	
Timonium	Timonium	K. Eric Perrin	
Wilmington, DE	Covenant	Bruce Howes	
Wilmington, DE	Faith	James O. Brown	Harold Whitlock
Wilmington, DE	Faith	S. Edd Cathey	
		Beryl Hubbard	

JOURNAL

EASTERN CANADA PRESBYTERY

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Kitchener, ON	Grace	Robert McPherson	Dale Thomas
Dartmouth	Bedford	Donald Codling	
Unionville	First	Michael Goheen	Tim Gleeson

EASTERN CAROLINA PRESBYTERY (All towns are in North Carolina.)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
New Bern	The Village Chapel	James Routszong	
Cary	Peace	Stephen Bostrom	Daniel Prins
		Warren Thuston	

EVANGEL PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Alabama.)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Anniston	Faith	Douglas Murphy	
Birmingham	Briarwood	Thomas Cheely	John Gunn
Birmingham	Briarwood	George Mitchell	George Moss
Birmingham	Briarwood		Thomas Leopard
Birmingham	Briarwood		John Spencer
Birmingham	Briarwood		John McKinstry
Birmingham	Briarwood	Frank Barker	Douglas Haskew
Birmingham	Covenant	William Hay	Larry Hembree
Birmingham	Third	Joe Ellis	R. B. Hezlep
Courtland	Courtland	Harry Miller	
Fort Payne	Grace	Bradford Stewart	Roger Killian
Gadsden	First	Harry Cooksey	
Huntsville	Southwood	William B. Heyward	
Huntsville	Westminster	Paul Alexander	
Huntsville	Westminster	Jeff Meyers	
Moody	Community	Craig Childs	
Pleasant Grove	Pres Reformed	Carl Russell	
		James Lyons	
		Woodson Markert	
		Grady Simpson	

GRACE PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Mississippi.)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Bay Springs	Bay Springs	Philip McRae	
Centreville	Thomas Memorial	Robert Brunson	
Columbia	Columbia	Andrew C. Berg	Larry Hancock
Crystal Springs	First		Walter LagerwAy
Crystal Springs	First	Henry Bishop	
Gulfport	First	Danny C. Levi	Donnie D. Riley
Gulfport	First		Rob Barber
Hattiesburg	Bay Street	Paul Honomichl	
Hattiesburg	First	Lee Taylor	James Duncan
Hattiesburg	Woodland	David Jussely	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Moss Point Prentiss Waynesboro	Moss Point Prentiss Waynesboro	Donald Hendricks French Tripp Vaughn Hathaway
--------------------------------------	--------------------------------------	---

GREAT LAKES PRESBYTERY

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Bad Axe, MI	First	David Dively	
Bloomington, IN	Grace Covenant	John Peoples	
Cincinnati, OH	Ch of the Covenant	Mark L. Dalbey	Thomas J. Stein
Cynthiana	Covenant	Stan Johnson	
Lexington, KY	Tates Creek		Andy Adams
Muncie, IN	Westminster	Petros Roukas	Jack Walker
Valparaiso, IN	Good Shepherd	Corbett Heimburger	
		David C. Jones	
		Charles Young	

GULF COAST PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Florida, except as indicated.)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Chattahoochee	Chattahoochee		Newton Brooks
Ft. Walton Beach	Korean Community	Joshua Jea	
Gulf Breeze	Concord		Gerald Sovereign
Madison	Grace		Julian Gibson
Mobile, AL	Christ	Josiah Bancroft	Sid Phillips
Pensacola	Fairfield	Tom Irby	
Pensacola	McIlwain	Robert Ferguson	
Quincy	New Philadelphia	Randy Wilding	
Tallahassee	Westminster	James Craft	C. W. Browning
Tallahassee	Wildwood	Mike Khandjian	
		Charles Sledge	

HEARTLAND PRESBYTERY

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Ackley, IA	West Friesland	Lee Mashburn	
Holland, IA	Colfax Center	Larry C. Hoop	
Kansas Cty,	Ascension	Lawrence Lunceford	John A. Carran
Lincoln	Covenant		Hugh Barlett
Olathe, KS	Olathe	Steven Reese	Mike Milton
Omaha, NE	Trinity	Phillip Kayser	
Wichita, KS	Evangel	James N. Spurgeon	Walter Ramsour

JOURNAL

ILLIANA PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Illinois, except as indicated.)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Carbondale	Evangelical	Joseph W. Clark	
Edwardsville	Covenant Ref		Scott Levy
		Bryan Chapell Andrew Zeller	

JAMES RIVER PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Virginia.)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Charlottesville		Edmund Clowney	
Charlottesville	Trinity	Joseph Ryan	
Chester	Centralia	John Holmes	Larry Temple
Hampton	Calvary Reformed	Kerry Hurst	
Harrisonburg	Covenant	Philip Smuland	
Hopewell	West End	Robert C. Wilson	Leland Nichols
Hopewell	West Hopewell	Ira Staley	
Midlothian	Sycamore	Harry Long	
Norfolk	Immanuel	William W. Harrell	Dale J. White
Richmond	All Saints Ref.	Howard Griffith	
Richmond	Stony Point	Frank Crane	
Virginia Beach	New Covenant	Joseph Mullen	John Ramirez
Virginia Beach	New Life	Wally Sherbon	John Boulden
Waynesboro	Peace		John Engleman
Williamsburg	Grace Covenant		Thomas Taylor, Jr.

KOREAN CENTRAL PRESBYTERY

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Chicago, IL	Sungmin	Joseph Kim	
Maryland Heights	Korean Pres	Young-Jin Kim	
Springfield	First Korean	Sang Ho Nam	
		Chong-Wan Lee	

KOREAN EASTERN PRESBYTERY

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Flushing	Korean Canaan	Joshua Yoo K. Ahn	
Jenkintown	Hab Dong	Choon Shik Kim	
Philadelphia	Emmanuel	Henry Koh	
Woodside, NY	Korean	Samuel Park	

KOREAN SOUTHEASTERN PRESBYTERY

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Atlanta, GA	Korean Shinjung	Il Chu Chung	
Burke, VA	Korean	Taek Yong Kim	Elder C. Kim
McLean, VA	McLean Korean	Sang Mook Kim	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

KOREAN SOUTHERN PRESBYTERY

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Houston, TX	Korean	Edward Kim	

KOREAN SOUTHWEST PRESBYTERY

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
La Mirada	La Mirada	Bong Kyu Chong	
San Jose	Korean Jerusalem	Eung Yeon Yoo	
San Pedro, CA	San Pedro Korean	Albert Shin	

LOUISIANA PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Louisiana.)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Lafayette	Covenant	James Meek	
Lake Charles	Bethel	Ronald Davis	
Metairie	Grace	Richard Davies	
Monroe	Auburn Avenue		M. Dale Peacock
Opelousas	Westminster	Edward Rutland	
Zachary	Plains	H. Andrew Silman	C. Maloy Stott
		Michael Frazier	

MID-AMERICA PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Oklahoma, except as indicated.)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Lawton	Beal Heights	John Butler	
Oklahoma City	Heritage	Chuck Garriott	
Tulsa	Christ	Craig Weaver	Bill Mitchell

MISSISSIPPI VALLEY PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Mississippi.)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Bailey	Bailey		Chester Chatham
Carthage	Carthage	Daniel Gilchrist	
Clinton	Mt. Salus	Basil Albert	
Dekalb	Dekalb/Pleasant Spgs	Dana Casey	
Forest	Covenant	Joseph Wilkins	
Jackson	Alta Woods		Thomas W. Sanford
Jackson	First	William Hughes	James Moore
Jackson	First	Brister Ware	Sidney Robinson, Jr.
Jackson	First	James Baird	Ralph Lord
Jackson	First		Eugene McRoberts, Jr.
Jackson	First		John Caden
Jackson	North Park	James Shull	
Jackson	Saint Paul	Rod Mays	
Jackson	Trinity	David Gordon	
Jackson	Westminster	John Reeves	Eugene Russ
Louisville	Covenant	Robert Jackson	

JOURNAL

Louisville	First	Robert Schwanebeck	Michael Triplett
Madison	First	Robert West	
Pearl	Pearl	Robert Hays	George Powe
Ridgeland	Pear Orchard	D. Charles Frost	Roderick Russ, III
Vicksburg	Westminster		Mark Monroe
Yazoo City	First	H. Michael Sartelle	William C. Carroll
Yazoo City	Second	Michael Howell	William Thompson
		Bertil I. Anderson	
		John Kyle	
		Mark Lowrey	
		Frederick T. Marsh	
		Donald B. Patterson	
		Jack Scott	

MISSOURI PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Missouri.)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Ballwin	Westminster Ref	Michael Preg	George Middendorf
St. Louis	Covenant	John Boles	Charles Johnson
St. Louis	Covenant	Rodney Stortz	Floyd Simmons
St. Louis	Good Shepherd	Philip Douglass	
St. Louis	Kirk of the Hills	W. Wilson Benton	
St. Louis	Kirk of the Hills	James McKee	
St. Louis	Kirk of the Hills	Howard Eyrich	
St. Louis	Memorial	George Stulac	Mark Belz
St. Louis	Providence	David Winecoff	
St. Peters	Cornerstone	Robert Bell	
Washington	New Port		Oscar Koirtyohann
		Roger Hunt	
		George W. Knight, III	
		Donald J. MacNair	
		Jon Maas	
		Albert Moginot, Jr.	
		John B. Rhodes	
		Wilber B. Wallis	

NEW JERSEY PRESBYTERY (All towns are in New Jersey.)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Brick	Calvary		Richard Springer
Cape May	Covenant	Daniel F. Barr	
Cherry Hill	Covenant	Don Starn	Bill Bonner
Fairton	Fairfield	Allan Story	
Moorestown	Village	Albert Hitchcock	
Short Hills	Covenant		David Miner
		Bill Greenwalt	
		James Smith	
		John Stringer	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

NEW RIVER PRESBYTERY (All towns are in West Virginia, except as indicated.)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Barboursville	Providence Ref.	Donald Post	Virgil Roberts
Blacksburg, VA	Grace Covenant	Don Clements	Walter Shell
Charleston	Rebecca Lilpage	Michael Hall	Glendale Beck
Cloverdale, VA	Valley Reformed	Victor Wolf	
New Martinsville	Trinity	Samuel Gibb	
New Martinsville	Trinity	Harold Kelley	
Roanoke, VA	Westminster	Lonnie Barnes	Jim Harrell
St. Albans	Covenant	Rodney King	
		Kenneth Robinson	

NORTH GEORGIA PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Georgia.)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Atlanta	Westminster	Doug Griffith	John White
Atlanta	Perimeter Intown	Robert Cargo	
Atlanta	Westminster	John Montgomery	Jim Hughes
Cedartown	Grace	Steven B. Shuman	
Conyers	Cornerstone	Denny Hieber	
Decatur	Chapel Woods		Robert Shepherd
Douglasville	Harvester	Donald Mountain	
Fayetteville	Covenant	Dale Welden	Ross Cook
Fayetteville	Covenant	Richard Smith	
Gainesville	Westminster	Leon Lovett	
Lawrenceville	Our Savior's	Tom Egbert	
Lilburn	Perimeter East		Carl Wilhelm
Pchtree City	Calvary	Carl Wilson	
Powder Spngs	Midway	Eugene Hunt	John Ross
Smyrna	Smyrna		Guy Beckman
Stone Mountain	Grace	Charles DeBardleben	
Watkinsville	Faith	Terry L. Mercer	
		Richard Aeschliman	
		Charles Dunahoo	
		Terry Gyger	
		James Hatch	
		John Jerguson	
		Arnold Johnson	
		Dan Kim	
		Dwight Linton	
		Hyung Yong Park	
		Kennedy Smartt	
		Henry Thigpen	
		David White	
		Michael C. Woodham	

NORTH TEXAS PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Texas.)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Colleyville	Colleyville	Dale L. Smith	
Dallas	Lakewood	Arnold Robertstad	
Dallas	New Covenant		Clark Breeding

JOURNAL

Dallas	New Covenant		Granville Dutton
Dallas	Town East	Charles Cobb	Ray Sanders
Greenville	Westminster	Thomas F. Barnes	
Lewisville	Christ	David Sherwood	
Paris	Faith	Howard Kelley	
Richardson	Town North	Ron Dutton	Robert Longacre
Tyler	Fifth Street	Ronald J. Brady	
Waco	Grace		Richard Chewning

NORTHEAST PRESBYTERY (All towns are in New York, except as indicated.)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Ballston Spa	Hope	William Henderson	
Barrington, RI	Berea	Bob Korljan	
Gales Ferry, CT	Faith R P	John Graham	
Ithaca	New Life	John Johnson	
Lincolndale	Affirmation	Frank J. Smith	
Rock Tavern	Westminster		Edmund Simpson
		Bob Edmiston	

NORTHERN ILLINOIS PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Illinois, except as indicated.)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Elgin	Westminster		Sidney Peters
Hammond, IN	Pine Street	Bruce Stanek	
Hammond, IN	Covenant	E. Crowell Cooley	Robert Rathburn
LaCrosse, WI	Covenant	Jeffrey Buikema	
Macomb	Covenant	Peter Vaughn	
Milwaukee, WI	Lakeside	Stephen Bickley	
Peoria	Grace	Bruce W. Dunn	James Dalton
Peoria	Grace		Robert Randolph
Peoria	Grace		Thurmond Hall
		Paul Taylor	

PACIFIC PRESBYTERY (All towns are in California.)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Agoura Hills	Calabasas	James Singleton	Neil Adams
Artesia	Cornerstone Comm	Bruce McRae	
Bakersfield	Covenant Comm	David Crenshaw	Milton Pope
Carlsbad	Costal Community	Doug Swagerty	
Chatsworth	Covenant		Alfred Clark
Encinitas	North Coast	Don Seltzer	
Escondido	New Life	John Frame	
Fresno	Grace	Thomas Venema	Earl Bengel
Glendale	Calvary	Kenneth Orr	Arch Hardymont
Laguna Niguel	Aliso Creek	Walter Shepard	
Manhattan Bch	First	Mark House	John Reynolds
Monterey	Peninsula	Mark Fairbrother	
Paradise	Ridge Bible	Michael Hayes	
Placentia	Korean Westmin	Daniel K. Yom	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Pleasanton	Canyon Creek	Lewis Ruff	
Pomona	Inland Korean	Wondae Lee	
Redwood City	Peninsula Hills	David Mullens	
Roseville	Valley Springs	David George	
San Bernardino	Foot Hills	Bob Hopper	Ralph Mahoney
San Clemente	South Coast	Ron Turner	
San Diego	Grace	David Eby	
San Diego	New Hope	Andrew Noch	
San Diego	New Life		
San Jose	Campbell	Marcus Serven	
Sepulveda	Valley	Gerald Partain	Robert Taylor
Walnut Creek	Oak Hills	David Bennett	
Yucaipa	Crafton Hills	Larry D. Conard	Jonathan C. Barros
		Stanley P. Allen	
		Donald Aven	
		J Philip Clark	
		David Dare	
		Joseph DiMaggio	
		Philip Foxwell	
		Peter Jensen	
		Allen Mawhinney	
		Timothy Rott	

PACIFIC NORTHWEST PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Washington, except as indicated.)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Bellevue	Bellewood	Bill Willisford	
Calgary, Alb.	Covenant Evan.	William McColley	
Calgary, Alb.	North Ridge	Evan Bottomley	
Calgary, Alb.	Woodgreen	John Smed	
Edmonton, Alb.	Crestwood	James Reaves	
Everett	Westminster		Clint Kelly
Everett	Westminster		Richard Herbert
Issaquah	Covenant	Craig Vick	
Poulsbo	Liberty Bay	Andrew Krasowski	
Seattle	Green Lake	Curtis Young	
Seattle	Hillcrest	Thomas Ramsay	
Tacoma	Faith	Robert S. Rayburn	Richard Hannula
Vancouver, BC	Faith	Doug Codling	Don Robertson
		William Swenson	

PALMETTO PRESBYTERY (All towns are in South Carolina.)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Aiken	New Covenant	James Serio	
Charleston	Church Creek	James Simoneau	
Cheraw	Faith	Robert Fitler	Claude Vernon
Chester	Trinity	John Tinsley	
Columbia	Calvary		William Simoneau
Columbia	Rose Hill	Craig Wilkes	
Hilton Head	Hilton Head	Larry C. Mills	
Irmo	Faith	Bruce E. Davis	
Irmo	St. Andrews	Emory Watson	Mack Blanchard

JOURNAL

Irmo	St. Andrews		Glen Parsons
Lexington	Lexington	Carl H. Kalberkamp	Charles L. Martin
Manning	New Covenant	Charles Tyler	
Ridgeway	Aimwell	Karl McCallister	
Surfside Beach	Surfside	Michael Ross	
Winnsboro	Lebanon	Joseph D. Beale	William T. Reid
		Daniel Deaton	
		Louis Igou Hodges	
		Jack Spears	

PHILADELPHIA PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Pennsylvania.)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Abington	Church Without Walls	Anees Zaka	George Harris
Abington	Covenant	Erwin Morrison	
Allentown	Lehigh Valley	Donald Stone	John Harley
Boothwyn	Reformed	Robert Herrmann	
Doylestown	Christ	John DeBardeleben	
Exton	Immanuel	Richard Tyson	
Glen Mills	Covenant	James Phillis	James Regester
Lansdale	Lansdale	John Clark, Sr.	John Clark, Jr.
Levittown	Evangelical	Stephen Christian	
Levittown	Evangelical	Eugene Potoka	Donald MacKenzie
Media	Calvary	Ernest Breen	Chuck Barlow
Newtown Sq	Berith		Robert Liken
Philadelphia	Korean United	Taek Kwon Lim	Paul S. Kim
Philadelphia	Third		Samuel Grillo
Upper Darby	Elim	Kyu Whang	
Warminster	Korean Saints	Sung Kyun Na	
West Chester	The Reformed	Stanley Gale	
Willow Grove	Calvary	Carl Derk	
Willow Grove	Calvary	George Smith	David Lachman
		David Brewer	
		Thomas R. Patete	
		William P. Wood	
		Paul Wrigley	

SIouxLANDS PRESBYTERY (All towns are in South Dakota, except as indicated.)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Chancellor	Germantown	Stan Sundberg	

SOUTH TEXAS PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Texas.)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Austin	PC of the Hills		Joe Hall
Harlingen	Covenant	Terry Traylor	
Houston	Bay Area	James Bland, III	
Houston	Ch of the Covenant	Larry Allen	Richard Gilbert
Houston	Covenant	Joseph Pipa, Jr.	Harold Adam
Spring	Spring Cypress	Kent Hinkson	
Sugar Land	Providence	Alan McCall	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

SOUTHEAST ALABAMA PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Alabama.)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Auburn	Covenant	Gary Spooner	
Clanton	Clanton	Lamar Davis	
Clio	Pea River	Randy Kimbrough	
Dothan	First	Russell Louden	Harry O'Neal
Dothan	First	Gary Litchfield	Richmond McClintock, Sr
Greenville	First	L. Milton Cutchen	Jack Williamson
Lowndesboro	Lowndesboro	William H. Mason	
Montgomery	Covenant	William Bell	Chandler Gardner
Montgomery	Faith	Steve Jakes	
Montgomery	First		Joseph White
Montgomery	Oak Park	Terry A. Crahen	
Montgomery	Trinity	Cortez Cooper	Roy Gamble
Montgomery	Trinity		John Albritton
Montgomery	Trinity		Stephen Fox
Montgomery	Trinity		William Joseph
Notasulga	Woodland	David Gilleran	
Opelika	Trinity		W. Thomas Rickles
Prattville	First	Henry Lewis Smith	Irving B. Wicker
Troy	First	William Dever	

SOUTHERN FLORIDA PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Florida.)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Boca Raton	Spanish River	David Nicholas	
Boca Raton	West Boca	Louis Arrants, Jr.	
Coral Gables	Granada	James L. Smith	
Coral Springs	First	Ross Bair	Frank Beauchamp
Ft. Lauderdale	Bethany	Wayne Zaeffel	
Ft. Lauderdale	Calvary	Tim Dobbins	
Ft. Lauderdale	Coral Ridge	James B. Richwine	Daniel J. Domin
Ft. Lauderdale	Coral Ridge	Andrew H. Boswell	Ralph Mittendorff
Ft. Lauderdale	Coral Ridge	D. James Kennedy	William Youngblood
Ft. Lauderdale	Covenant	Dan Wren	
Ft. Myers	Westminster	Kenneth Reid	
Hialeah	Ref. University	Jose Ortega-Betancourt	
Hollywood	St. Andrews	Paul B. Fowler	
Jupiter	Jupiter	Richard Gillen	
Key Biscayne	Key Biscayne	Lawrence C. Roff	Roland Smith
Lake Worth	Lake Osborne	Lynn Downing	Blair Littlejohn
Marco Island	Marco	Bruce Fiol	
Miami	Immanuel	Dale Linton	
Miami	El Redentor	Manuel Salabarria	
Miami	Immanuel	Al LaCour	
Miami	Kendall Continuing	Dominic Aquila	
Miami	Pinelands	James Hayes	Malcolm Parsons
Miami	Shenandoah	William Iverson	
Miami	West Kendall	Thomas Schneider	
Plantation	First		Donald Kuhl
Stuart	Grace	James Bowen, Jr.	Robert Schroder
Wellington	Wellington	George Polacek	

JOURNAL

Cecil Brooks
Kenneth Thompson
Leslie Thompson
Luder G. Whitlock, Jr.

SOUTHWEST PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Arizona, except as indicated.)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Alamogordo, NM	Westminster	Henry Mueller	Jack Quigley
Albuquerque, NM	Northeast	Thomas Wood	
Chandler	South Valley	John Clark	
Colo Sprgs, CO	Grace	Richard Fite	Dean Skaret
Colo. Sprgs, CO	Village Seven	Ronald L. Shaw	
Colo. Sprgs, CO	Village Seven	Robert D. Stuart	
Colo. Sprgs, CO	Village Seven	Arthur G. Ames	
Colo. Sprgs, CO	Village Seven	A. Bernhard Kuiper	Gerald F. Hardcastle
Ft. Collins, CO	Cornerstone	Randy Steele	
Gilbert	Hope		Patrick Vaughn
Glendale	Metro	William Phillips	Howard Dowell
Lander, WY	Covenant	Jim Urish	
Las Cruces, NM	University	Randall Martin	James Reeves
Las Vegas, NV	Sprg Meadows	William T. Posey	
Los Alamos, NM	Bryce Ave	Henry Fernandez	Walt Meyers
Phoenix	Calvin	Wayne A. Buchtel	W. J. Montgomery
Prescott	Prescott	Charles E. Turner	Robert Schorr
Sun City	Covenant	Don Esty	
Wheatridge	Covenant	Homer Emerson	
		William B. Leonard	
		Gerald Morgan	

SUSQUEHANNA VALLEY PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Pennsylvania.)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Carlisle	Carlisle Reformed	David Cross	Peter Davis
Cochranville	Faggs Manor	Joel Fiscus	Robert Evans
Dillsburg	First Korean	Paul Hyunkook Kim	
Ephrata	Reformed	Stephen Beck	
Harrisburg	Trinity	Steve Heinbaugh	Thomas Seymour
Lancaster	Westminster	Thomas L. Myers	
Lancaster	Westminster	Robert S. Williamson	
Landisville	Covenant	David J. Fidati	
Palmyra	Church of Servant	Mark Tedford	
Quarryville	Faith Reformed	John MacRae	Willard Lutz
State College	State College	Sang-Kee Eun	
		Harold Hight	

TENNESSEE VALLEY PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Tennessee, except as indicated.)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Chattanooga	First		John H Barnes
Chattanooga	First		David P. McCallie

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Chattanooga	First		Robert H. Venable
Dalton, GA	Grace	Mark Cushman	Gene Hayes
Harriman	West Hills	Craig Boden	
Knoxville	Cedar Springs	Donald Hoke	Leland D. Sayers
Knoxville	Cedar Springs	Vernon Holstad	Roy Zinn
Knoxville	Cedar Springs		Howard Bankus
Knoxville	Cedar Springs		Joe B. Johnson
Knoxville	Ebenezer	David Howe	C. M. Burchfield, Sr.
Knoxville	West Hills	Frederick Fowler	
Knoxville	Cedar Springs		Roy E. Zinn
Lookout Mt	Lookout Mt	Sanders Willson	Fred Schumpert
Lookout Mt	Lookout Mt		Ralph Paden
Maryville	Maryville Evan	Russell Sukhia	Douglas Robson
Nashville	Christ	Charles McGowan	Thomas Delvaux
Nashville	Christ	Richard Jennings	John Yoder
Nashville	Christ		David Huggins
Oak Ridge	Covenant	David Hall	Henry Quinn
Pigeon Forge	Evergreen	Randal Davis	
Sweetwater	Sweetwater Valley	J. Arch Warren	David Cleveland
		Paul R. Gilchrist	
		George W. Long	
		Henry Schum	

WARRIOR PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Alabama.)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Aliceville	First	Charles E. Spencer, Jr.	Robert H. Kirksey
Centreville	First	Thomas G. Kay	
Marion	Marion	Bruce Garris	
Selma	Woodland Heights	Fredric Mau	
Tuscaloosa	Riverwood	John W. Robertson	
		William F. Joseph, III	
		Paul Kooistra	

WESTERN CAROLINA PRESBYTERY (All towns are in North Carolina, except as indicated.)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Arden	Arden	John Furman	Paul Drechsel
Arden	Arden	Ed Graham	James Banks
Barnardsville	Dillingham	Rod Clay	
Brevard	Grace Covenant		Edward Robeson
Hazelwood	Hazelwood	John McNicoll	
Hendersonville	Covenant	John Neville, Jr.	John Sullivan
Marion	Landis	J. Gilbert Moore	
Morganton	Faith	Charles Wingard	
Newland	Fellowship	Jim Bordwine	Bruce Goodenough
Newport, TN	Fellowship	Lawrence Gilpin	
		Morton Smith	
		Robert Sweet	

JOURNAL

WESTMINSTER PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Tennessee, except as indicated.)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Bristol	Eastern Heights	Rick Light	
Bristol	Edgemont	Tom Osterhaus	
Bristol	Walnut Hill	Stephen Baker	
Cedar Blf. VA	Covenant	Byron Snapp	Danny Hankins
Coeburn, VA	Coeburn	Jim Reedy	
Elizabethton	Memorial	Steven Meyerhoff	Charles Jordan
Haysi, VA	Dickenson First	James Jones	
Johnson City	Princeton	John Myers	
Johnson City	Westminster	Brian I. Johnston	
Jonesborough	Midway		Clinton Bowers
Kingsport	Bridwell Heights	Larry Ball	
Kingsport	Westminster	Brent Bradley	
Pulaski	Pulaski	Donald Broadwater	

Teaching Elders	538
Ruling Elders	<u>236</u>
TOTAL ENROLLMENT	774
Churches represented	461

Commissioners Requesting Excuse for Not Attending

TE John Wingard	Covenant
RE, First PC of Water Valley, MS	Covenant
TE Don Dunkerley	Gulf Coast
RE John H. Ross	North Georgia
TE David F. Roberts	North Texas
TE David R. Brown	Pacific
TE Harold R. Patteson	Palmetto
TE Arthur E. Scott	Palmetto
TE Donald Munson	Western Carolina

17-3 Adoption of Docket.

On motion the docket was adopted with three revisions:

1. Thursday, 5:00 p.m.--Judicial Commissions should be a special order;
2. Saturday, 10:20 a.m.--move special order of Report of Committee of Commissioners on Insurance, Annuities and Relief from Monday, 9:30 p.m.;
3. Partial report, Committee on Review and Control of Presbyteries, before recess Thursday afternoon.

A. COMMUNICATIONS TO THE 17TH GENERAL ASSEMBLY listed by title

COMMUNICATION 1 from Philadelphia Presbytery (COA, CC, CTS)
 RE: Joint Resolution regarding Covenant College and Covenant Seminary
 (see 17-81, II. 43; p. 141)

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- COMMUNICATION 2 from New Jersey Presbytery (COA, CC, CTS)
(same as #1) (see 17-81, II.43; p. 141)
- COMMUNICATION 3 from Ascension Presbytery (COS, CC, CTS)
(same as #1) (see 17-81, II. 43; p. 141)
- COMMUNICATION 4 from Mid-America Presbytery (COA, CC, CTS)
(same as #1) (see 17-81, II. 43; p. 141)
- COMMUNICATION 5 from Presbytery of the Southwest (COA, CC, CTS)
(same as #1) (see 17-81, II. 43; p. 141)
- COMMUNICATION 6 From Presbytery of the Southwest (CJB)
"Memorial not to Adopt *BCO* Amendments on 13-6"(see 17-82, III, 37, p. 168 and
17-118, p. 242)
- COMMUNICATION 7 from Presbytery of Louisiana (CJB)
RE: *BCO* 30-3 (see 17-118, p. 242)
- COMMUNICATION 8 from Presbytery of Louisiana (CJB)
RE: *BCO* 13-8 (see 17-82, III, 27, p. 168 and 17-118, p. 242)
- COMMUNICATION 9 from Presbytery of Louisiana (CJB)
Memorial Regarding Item 3 of *BCO* Amendments (see 17-118, p. 242)
- COMMUNICATION 10 from Warrior Presbytery (COA, CC, CTS)
(same as #1) (see 17-81, II. 43; p. 141)
- COMMUNICATION 11 from Illiana Presbytery (COA, CC, CTS)
(same as #1) (see 17-81, II. 43; p. 141)
- COMMUNICATION 12 from Northeast Presbytery (MNA)
"A Complaint" (see 17-56, 40, p. 169)
- COMMUNICATION 13 Person Resolution from TE Frank Smith (B&O)
RE: 1990 Psalmody Conference (see 17-91, II. 6; p. 179)
- COMMUNICATION 14 Personal Resolution from TE Daniel R. Morse (B&O)
Grace PCA, Germantown, TN, vs. Justice Dept (see 17-91, II. 7; p. 179)
- COMMUNICATION 15 Vacated
- COMMUNICATION 16 Personal Resolution from TE William S. Henderson
New Bylaws IV, 10, A, 3 to include Membership of Administrative Committee
(see 17-81, II. 45; p. 147)
- COMMUNICATION 17 Personal Resolution from RE David Coffin (COA)
RE: RAO 8-5 on "Executive Session" (see 17-81, II. 46; p. 147)

JOURNAL

- COMMUNICATION 18 Personal Resolution from TE Donald Starn, et.al
Communication of TE John MacRae and TE Bruce Howes (see 17-42, p. 79)
- COMMUNICATION 19 Personal Resolution from RE Dale White (MNA)
Manual on MNA Assessments (see 17-56, III. 27; p. 99)
- COMMUNICATION 20 Personal Resolution from TE William S. Henderson (COA)
RE: Stated Clerk's Job Description, and Policy Audits (see 17-81, II, 51, p. 148)

B. OVERTURES TO THE 17TH GENERAL ASSEMBLY (listed by title)

- OVERTURE 1: From Delmarva Presbytery (to CJB)
"Delete Necessity of Reading Charge to an Intern in *BCO* 19-10"
(see 17-82, III. 24; p. 139)
- OVERTURE 2: From Presbytery of Northern Illinois (to CJB)
"Disapproval of Amendments on Restructure and Substitute a New 13-10"
(see 17-82, III. 23; p. 139)
- OVERTURE 3: From Grace Presbytery (to CJB and COA)
"Pornography and Hostelrys"
(see 17-82, III. 25; p. 160)
- OVERTURE 4: From Presbytery of New Jersey (to CJB and COA)
"Pornography and Hostelrys"
(see 17-82, III. 26; p. 161)
- OVERTURE 5: From Grace Presbytery (to CJB)
"How to Express Disagreement with Court Decisions" (see 17-82, III. 27; p. 161)
(Presented also as a personal resolution in 16th GA)
- OVERTURE 6: From Philadelphia Presbytery (to CJB)
"Pornography and Hostelrys"
(see 17-82, III. 28; p. 161)
- OVERTURE 7: From Grace Presbytery (to MNA)
"Protest against Unlawful Restrictions on Chaplains" (see 17-56, III. 13; p. 94)
- OVERTURE 8: From New River Presbytery (to CJB)
"Adopt Contrary Position of 16th GA Decision Favoring Missouri Presbytery"
(see 17-82, III. 29; p. 162)
- OVERTURE 9: Vacated
- OVERTURE 10: From Grace Presbytery (to CJB)
"Amend *BCO* 7-1 to read No New Revelation" (see 17-82, III. 30; p. 164)

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- OVERTURE 11: From Westminster Presbytery (to CJB)
 "Amend BCO 7-1 to read No New Revelation" (see 17-82, III. 31; p. 165)
- OVERTURE 12: From Evangel Presbytery (to B&O)
 "Place of Repentance and Restoration to office After Adultery"
 (see 17-91, II. 1; p. 175)
- OVERTURE 13: From Evangel Presbytery Vacated: Rescinded by Presbytery
- OVERTURE 14: From New River Presbytery (to MNA)
 "Redefine Presbytery Boundary" (see 17-56, III. 14; p. 95)
- OVERTURE 15: From North Georgia Presbytery (to MNA)
 "Begin Seeking Closer Fellowship with Korean Language Presbyteries"
 (see 17-56, III. 17 and 18; p. 96)
- OVERTURE 16: From Covenant Presbytery (to MNA)
 "Redefine Presbytery Boundary" (see 17-56, III. 19; p. 97)
- OVERTURE 17: From Westminster Presbytery (to CE&P)
 "Include Christian Education and Schooling in pre-Assembly Program"
 (see 17-47, III. 15; p. 82)
- OVERTURE 18: From North Texas Presbytery (to COA)
 "Limit Nominations Only to those Nominated by Presbyteries"
Carried over to 18th General Assembly (see 17-81, end; p. 149)
- OVERTURE 19: From Delmarva Presbytery (to CJB)
 "Amend BCO 37-3 to Apply to Presbyteries as well as Sessions"
 (see 17-82, III. 32; p. 166)
- OVERTURE 20: From Missouri Presbytery (to B&O)
 "Appoint Study Committee on Extraordinary Spiritual Gifts"
 (see 17-91, II. 4; p. 177)
- OVERTURE 21: From Pacific Presbytery (to MNA)
 "Divide California into Three Presbyteries" (see 17-56, III. 20 and 21; p. 00)
- OVERTURE 22: From Presbytery of Eastern Canada (to CJB)
 "Reject BCO Amendment to Preface" (see 17-82, III. 33; p. 166)
- OVERTURE 23: From Tennessee Valley Presbytery (to B&O)
 "Oppose Research on Transplantation of Fetal Tissue" (see 17-91, II. 5; p. 178)
- OVERTURE 24: From Tennessee Valley Presbytery (to B&O)
 "Establish Study on Women Serving on General Assembly Committees and
 Agencies" (see 17-91, II. 2. p. 176 and 17-95, 3; p. 183)

JOURNAL

- OVERTURE 25: From Tennessee Valley Presbytery (to COA)
"Re Nominations to Covenant College and Covenant Seminary Boards"
(see 17-81, II. 43; p. 141)
- OVERTURE 26: From Louisiana Presbytery (to CJB)
"Amend BCO 12-2 to allow ruling elders to serve as moderators of sessions"
(see 17-82, III. 34; p. 167)
- OVERTURE 27: From Presbytery of Southern Florida (to COA)
"Re Nominations to Covenant College and Covenant Seminary Boards"
(see 17-81, II. 43; p. 141)
- OVERTURE 28: From Westminster Presbytery (to B&O)
"Objection to US/USSR Agreement on Education" (see 17-91, II. 3; p. 176)
- OVERTURE 29: From Missouri Presbytery (to COA)
"Re: Nominations to Covenant College and Covenant Seminary Boards"
(see 17-81, II. 43; p. 141)
- OVERTURE 30: From Calvary Presbytery (to IAR)
"Review Health Insurance Program" (see 17-65, III. 15; p. 117)
- OVERTURE 31: From Central Carolina Presbytery (to COA)
"Re Nominations to Covenant College and Covenant Seminary Boards"
(see 17-81, II. 43; p. 141)
- OVERTURE 32: From Evangel Presbytery (to COA)
"Re Nominations to Covenant College and Covenant Seminary Boards"
(see 17-81, II. 43; p. 141)
- OVERTURE 33: From Pacific Northwest Presbytery (to COA)
"Re Nominations to Covenant College and Covenant Seminary Boards"
(see 17-81, II. 43; p. 141)
- OVERTURE 34: From Pacific Northwest Presbytery (to COA)
"Rewrite RAO 9-13 & 14 re Presbytery Minutes" (see 17-81, II. 37; p. 137)
- OVERTURE 35: From Pacific Northwest Presbytery (to CE&P)
"Worship Materials for Children" (see 17-47, III. 14; p. 81)
- OVERTURE 36: From Delmarva Presbytery (to MNA)
"The Division of Delmarva Presbytery into Two Presbyteries"
(see 17-56, III. 22; p. 98)
- OVERTURE 37: From Delmarva Presbytery (to COA)
"Development of a PCA Logo" (see 17-81, II. 38; p. 137)
- OVERTURE 38: From Delmarva Presbytery (to CJB)
"Term of Office for the Committee on Review and Control"
(see 17-81, II. 39; p. 139)

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

OVERTURE 39: From Grace Presbytery (to COA)
 "Continue the Committee on Judicial Business and Rename it"
 (see 17-81, II. 40; p. 140)

OVERTURE 40: From Grace Presbytery (to COA)
 "Re Nominations to Covenant College and Covenant Seminary Boards"
 (see 17-81, II. 43; p. 141)

OVERTURE 41: From Southwest Presbytery (to COA)
 "Amend Rules for Examining Presbytery Minutes" (see 17-81, II. 37; p. 137)

OVERTURE 42: From the Northeast Presbytery (to CJB, and MNA)
 "Funding of Ethnic Ministries" (see 17-56, III, 23, p. 99 and 17-82, II. 40; p. 170)

17-4 Election of Moderator.

Ruling Elders John Spencer, Robert Taylor, William Thompson, and John B. White, Jr. were nominated for the office of moderator. Mr. White was elected on the second ballot.

17-5 Election of Recording and Assistant Clerks.

TE Paul Gilchrist, stated clerk, nominated the following clerks who were on motion elected: TE's Larry Ball, Bruce Howes, and Frank Moser, recording clerks; RE Walter Lastovica, timing clerk; and TE Henry Schum, projector. Also, TE Robert Ferguson and RE Jack Williamson were named assistant parliamentarians.

17-6 Book of Church Order Amendments.

Stated Clerk Gilchrist began presentation of the *BCO* amendments proposed to the presbyteries by the Sixteenth General Assembly.

Item 1: That the *BCO* be amended by substituting the words "Administrative Committee of General Assembly" wherever the words "Committee on Administration" appear and by deleting the 2nd paragraph of *BCO* 14-1 (12) which begins with the words "The Committee on Administration shall consist..." and ends with the words "that may occur during the year in its at-large membership."

After a motion to reconsider on Friday afternoon, the final vote was 290 for adoption and 172 against (see 17-40, p. 78).
Adopted

PRESBYTERY	FOR	AGAINST	ABSTAIN	VOTE
ASCENSION	34	14	3	+
CALVARY	69	4	4	+
CENTRAL CAROLINA	42	0	2	+
CENTRAL FLORIDA	51	4	7	+
CENTRAL GEORGIA	39	25	1	+
COVENANT	7	24	8	-
DELMARVA	35	46	6	-
EASTERN CANADA	7	0	0	+
EASTERN CAROLINA	5	17	1	-
EVANGEL	41	2	1	+
GRACE	28	20	4	+

JOURNAL

GREAT LAKES	29	1	0	+
GULF COAST	32	0	1	+
ILLIANA	12	1	2	+
JAMES RIVER	24	0	3	+
KOREAN CENTRAL	11	0	0	+
KOREAN EASTERN	8	0	0	+
KOREAN SOUTH	8	0	0	+
KOREAN SOUTHEASTERN				
KOREAN SOUTHWEST	22	0	0	+
LOUISIANA	17	0	0	+
MID-AMERICA				
MISSISSIPPI VALLEY	61	6	9	+
MISSOURI	15	1	1	+
NEW JERSEY	28	0	1	+
NEW RIVER	0	20	1	-
NORTH GEORGIA	44	2	0	+
NORTH TEXAS	11	0	0	+
NORTHEAST	10	5	4	+
NORTHERN ILLINOIS	18	0	1	+
PACIFIC	28	3	1	+
PACIFIC NORTHWEST	22	0	1	+
PALMETTO	54	8	3	+
PHILADELPHIA	35	0	4	+
SIOUXLANDS	15	11	2	+
SOUTH TEXAS	0	26	2	-
SOUTHEAST ALABAMA	24	12	1	+
SOUTHERN FLORIDA	70	0	6	+
SOUTHWEST	29	1	0	+
SUSQUEHANNA VALLEY	30	0	0	+
TENNESSEE VALLEY	22	6	6	+
WARRIOR	21	2	2	+
WESTERN CAROLINA	1	41	4	-
WESTMINSTER	0	44	2	-

For 35 Against 7 Abstain

Item 2: That for the portion of *BCO* 14-1(12) deleted under Item 1 be substituted the following:

"12. The Administrative Committee of General Assembly shall consist of seventeen (17) men:

- (a) Eight (8) at large members
- (b) One (1) member of the Committee or Board of each of the following Program Committees and Agencies, to wit:
 - (1) Christian Education and Publication
 - (2) Mission to the World
 - (3) Mission to North America
 - (4) Covenant Theological Seminary
 - (5) Covenant College
 - (6) Ridge Haven Conference Center
 - (7) Insurance, Annuities and Relief
 - (8) Investors Fund for Building and Development
 - (9) PCA Foundation

The eight (8) at large members shall be chosen and phased in as follows:

- (a) The present classes of 1989, 1990 and 1991 shall continue to serve until their terms expire.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- (b) One Ruling Elder and one Teaching Elder shall be elected by the 16th General Assembly to the class of 1992.
- (c) Thereafter one Ruling Elder and one Teaching Elder shall be elected by each General Assembly.
- (d) Each at large member shall serve a term of four years.

Each Program Committee and Agency shall designate its member each year at the first stated meeting of the Committee or Board following the meeting of General Assembly.

The chief administrative officers of the Program Committees and Agencies may attend any meeting of the Administrative Committee. They shall be entitled to the privilege of the floor but shall not have a vote and must be excluded when an executive session is called.

The Chairman of the Administrative Committee shall be one of its at-large members."

Clerk's Note: Presbyteries should have the following information when voting on Items 1 and 2. The addition of the new sections 14-1 through 14-8 of the Rules for Assembly Operations entitled "Permanent Committees and Office of the Stated Clerk" adopted by the 16th General Assembly are "to become effective at the Seventeenth General Assembly only upon final approval of the BCO changes" found in Items 1 and 2. See M16GA, 16-58, III, 2.

Having received approval of two-thirds of the Presbyteries, was defeated

PRESBYTERY	FOR	AGAINST	ABSTAIN	VOTE
ASCENSION	34	14	6	+
CALVARY	71	4	1	+
CENTRAL CAROLINA	43	0	0	+
CENTRAL FLORIDA	50	5	7	+
CENTRAL GEORGIA	40	25	1	+
COVENANT	5	33	2	-
DELMARVA	24	46	7	-
EASTERN CANADA	7	0	0	+
EASTERN CAROLINA	4	18	0	-
EVANGEL	40	3	0	+
GRACE	25	21	6	-
GREAT LAKES	25	2	0	+
GULF COAST	30	0	3	+
ILLIANA	7	9	0	-
JAMES RIVER	24	0	4	+
KOREAN CENTRAL	11	0	0	+
KOREAN EASTERN	8	0	0	+
KOREAN SOUTH	8	0	0	+
KOREAN SOUTHEASTERN				
KOREAN SOUTHWEST	22	0	0	+
LOUISIANA	17	0	0	
MID-AMERICA				
MISSISSIPPI VALLEY	68	8	4	+
MISSOURI	0	11	4	-
NEW JERSEY	28	0	1	+
NEW RIVER	0	21	0	-
NORTH GEORGIA	43	3	0	+
NORTH TEXAS	12	1	0	+
NORTHEAST	12	3	5	+
NORTHERN ILLINOIS	22	0	0	+

JOURNAL

PACIFIC	21	7	6	+
PACIFIC NORTHWEST	22	1	0	+
PALMETTO	17	52	5	-
PHILADELPHIA	36	1	4	+
SIOUXLANDS	15	11	2	+
SOUTH TEXAS	0	27	2	-
SOUTHEAST ALABAMA	26	11	1	+
SOUTHERN FLORIDA	81	0	0	+
SOUTHWEST	29	3	1	+
SUSQUEHANNA VALLEY	30	0	0	+
TENNESSEE VALLEY	22	6	6	+
WARRIOR	21	2	2	+
WESTERN CAROLINA	1	41	4	-
WESTMINSTER	3	40	1	-

For 31 Against 11 Abstain

Item 3: That the *BCO* be amended:

- a) Amend *BCO* 4-3 by omitting "pastors" and inserting "(s)" after "pastor".
- b) Amend *BCO* 12-1 by omitting "pastors" and inserting "(s)" after "pastor".
- c) Amend *BCO* 5-11 last line and *BCO* 5-11 (3) same amendment to each reference to pastor.
- d) Amend *BCO* 10-3 by adding at the end:
 "In churches where there are two or more pastors, they may, when present, alternately preside (at a session meeting)."
- e) Amend *BCO* 12-2 by deleting sentence 1, and add to the second sentence: "In the absence of the Moderator of the Session," Second sentence remove the both usages of "the pastor" and replace them with "the moderator."
- f) Amend *BCO* 12-4 by substitute "Moderator" for "pastor" in both places.
- g) Amend *BCO* 12-6 by substitute "Moderator" for "pastor" in both places.
- h) Amend *BCO* 22-1 by adding to the list "co-pastor" after "pastor".
- i) Amend *BCO* 22-2 by substitute "Moderator" for "pastor" in both places.
- j) Amend *BCO* 23-1 paragraph 2 by replacing "its" with "a", and by adding a new third paragraph "Where the pastoral relationship of one of the co-pastors of a church is dissolved, if there remain more than one co-pastor then the remaining co-pastors continued as co-pastors; but if there remains only one co-pastor then the remaining co-pastor becomes the pastor of the church subject to the concurrence of the congregation, at a duly called congregational meeting."
- k) Amend *BCO* 25-4 by replacing "pastor" with "Moderator of the Session".

Not approved by sufficient number of Presbyteries

PRESBYTERY	FOR	AGAINST	ABSTAIN	VOTE
ASCENSION	16	31	10	-
CALVARY	78	1	0	+
CENTRAL CAROLINA	35	1	4	+
CENTRAL FLORIDA				
CENTRAL GEORGIA	0	65	0	-
COVENANT	7	15	17	-
DELMARVA	64	12	6	+
EASTERN CANADA	0	7	0	-
EASTERN CAROLINA	22	0	0	+
EVANGEL	3	42	2	-
GRACE	22	24	6	-

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

GREAT LAKES	7	15	5	-
GULF COAST	31	1	1	+
ILLIANA	8	5	2	+
JAMES RIVER	25	1	2	+
KOREAN CENTRAL	11	0	0	+
KOREAN EASTERN	8	0	0	+
KOREAN SOUTH	7	1	0	+
KOREAN SOUTHEASTERN				
KOREAN SOUTHWEST	22	0	0	+
LOUISIANA	4	10	3	-
MID-AMERICA				
MISSISSIPPI VALLEY	77	0	0	+
MISSOURI	14	0	2	+
NEW JERSEY	9	17	3	-
NEW RIVER	14	3	4	+
NORTH GEORGIA	42	3	1	+
NORTH TEXAS	0	0	26	deferred
NORTHEAST	14	8	4	+
NORTHERN ILLINOIS	16	4	1	+
PACIFIC	33	0	0	+
PACIFIC NORTHWEST	23	0	0	+
PALMETTO	61	1	2	+
PHILADELPHIA	34	1	5	+
SIOUXLANDS	27	0	1	+
SOUTH TEXAS	16	4	8	+
SOUTHEAST ALABAMA	25	2	9	+
SOUTHERN FLORIDA	80	0	0	+
SOUTHWEST	1	16	17	deferred
SUSQUEHANNA VALLEY	30	0	0	+
TENNESSEE VALLEY	0	0	33	deferred
WARRIOR	0	25	0	-
WESTERN CAROLINA	13	23	2	-
WESTMINSTER	0	47	0	-

For 26 Against 12 Abstain

Stated Clerk's Recommendation:

Upon the advice of the Committee on Judicial (Constitutional) Business, we find that there are substantive errors in the drafting of Item 3 of the Proposed *BCO* Amendments that cannot be rectified by the Stated Clerk under his authority to correct said item editorially.

We therefore recommend that the 17th General assembly not vote on these proposed amendments in this form (see 17-82, III, 12. p. 152).

And, further, we recommend that CJB prepare amendments in proper form to present to the 17th General Assembly for their consideration and , if adopted, to be sent down to the presbyteries. (See recommendation 15 of CJB.)

Item 4: That *BCO* 23-2 be amended by inserting "or as medically disabled" after "retired" line two, and by replacing the second sentence with "A minister medically disabled or honorably retired shall continue to hold membership in his presbytery."

That *BCO* 23-3 be amended by inserting "medically disabled or" before "honorably retired".

Adopted

JOURNAL

PRESBYTERY	FOR	AGAINST	ABSTAIN	VOTE
ASCENSION	46	2	7	+
CALVARY	81	0	0	+
CENTRAL CAROLINA	41	0	0	+
CENTRAL FLORIDA	58	0	4	+
CENTRAL GEORGIA	64	0	0	+
COVENANT	33	4	8	+
DELMARVA	90	1	1	+
EASTERN CANADA	7	0	0	+
EASTERN CAROLINA	25	0	0	+
EVANGEL	49	1	0	+
GRACE	48	0	3	+
GREAT LAKES	28	0	0	+
GULF COAST	19	12	2	+
ILLIANA	15	1	0	+
JAMES RIVER	27	0	2	+
KOREAN CENTRAL	11	0	0	+
KOREAN EASTERN	8	0	0	+
KOREAN SOUTH	8	0	0	+
KOREAN SOUTHEASTERN				
KOREAN SOUTHWEST	22	0	0	+
LOUISIANA	17	0	0	+
MID-AMERICA				
MISSISSIPPI VALLEY	78	0	0	+
MISSOURI	17	0	1	+
NEW JERSEY	10	11	3	-
NEW RIVER	20	0	1	+
NORTH GEORGIA	46	0	0	+
NORTH TEXAS	21	1	1	+
NORTHEAST	23	0	0	+
NORTHERN ILLINOIS	20	0	1	+
PACIFIC	33	0	0	+
PACIFIC NORTHWEST	23	0	0	+
PALMETTO	70	0	3	+
PHILADELPHIA	39	0	2	+
SIOUXLANDS	28	0	0	+
SOUTH TEXAS	28	0	1	+
SOUTHEAST ALABAMA	33	0	4	+
SOUTHERN FLORIDA	81	0	0	+
SOUTHWEST	29	2	1	+
SUSQUEHANNA VALLEY	28	0	2	+
TENNESSEE VALLEY	22	6	6	+
WARRIOR	25	0	0	+
WESTERN CAROLINA	45	0	0	+
WESTMINSTER	5	34	5	-

For 40 Against 2 Abstain

Item 5: That *BCO* Preface II(1) be amended to read:

"(1) God alone is Lord of the conscience and has left it free from any doctrines or commandments of men (a) which are in any respect contrary to the Word of God, or (b) which, in regard to matters of faith and worship, are not governed by the Word of God. Therefore, the rights of private judgment in all matters that respect

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

religion are universal and inalienable. No religious constitution should be supported by the civil power, further than may be necessary for protection and security equal and common to all others."

*Deferred pending consideration of Overture 22 from Eastern Canada Presbytery,
then adopted*

PRESBYTERY	FOR	AGAINST	ABSTAIN	VOTE
ASCENSION	7	34	17	-
CALVARY	80	0	0	+
CENTRAL CAROLINA	43	0	0	+
CENTRAL FLORIDA	33	21	11	+
CENTRAL GEORGIA	66	1	0	+
COVENANT	15	11	17	-
DELMARVA	82	2	2	+
EASTERN CANADA	0	6	1	-
EASTERN CAROLINA	5	17	0	-
EVANGEL	46	3	3	+
GRACE	48	0	1	+
GREAT LAKES	25	6	2	+
GULF COAST	5	25	2	-
ILLIANA	0	14	1	-
JAMES RIVER	25	1	4	+
KOREAN CENTRAL	11	0	0	+
KOREAN EASTERN	8	0	0	+
KOREAN SOUTH	7	1	0	+
KOREAN SOUTHEASTERN				
KOREAN SOUTHWEST	22	0	0	+
LOUISIANA	17	0	0	+
MID-AMERICA				
MISSISSIPPI VALLEY	75	1	2	+
MISSOURI	3	7	8	-
NEW JERSEY	4	9	11	-
NEW RIVER	4	10	7	-
NORTH GEORGIA	42	3	1	+
NORTH TEXAS	1	14	1	-
NORTHEAST	21	3	1	+
NORTHERN ILLINOIS	21	0	0	+
PACIFIC	31	0	0	+
PACIFIC NORTHWEST	22	0	1	+
PALMETTO	62	3	10	+
PHILADELPHIA	36	0	5	+
SIOUXLANDS	27	0	1	+
SOUTH TEXAS	29	0	0	+
SOUTHEAST ALABAMA	37	0	2	+
SOUTHERN FLORIDA	81	0	0	+
SOUTHWEST	0	31	6	-
SUSQUEHANNA VALLEY	28	0	2	+
TENNESSEE VALLEY	22	6	6	+
WARRIOR	24	1	0	+
WESTERN CAROLINA	23	4	8	+
WESTMINSTER	0	45	0	-

For 30 Against 12 Abstain 0

JOURNAL

Item 6: That the *BCO* be amended as follows:

1. That *BCO* 30 1-3 be replaced with the following:

- 30-1 The censures which may be inflicted by church courts are admonition, suspension from the sealing ordinances, and excommunication. For officers additional censures are suspension from and deposition from office. When a lower censure fails to reclaim the delinquent, it may become the duty of the court to proceed to the infliction of a higher censure.
- 30-2 Admonition is the formal reproof of an offender by a church court, warning him of his guilt and danger, and exhorting him to be more circumspect and watchful in the future.
- 30-3 Suspension from sealing ordinances is the temporary exclusion from those ordinances. It may be either definite or indefinite as to its duration. Suspension from office is the exclusion of a church officer from his office. This may be definite or indefinite as to its duration. With respect to church officers, suspension from sealing ordinances shall always be accompanied by suspension from office. But suspension from office is not always necessarily accompanied with suspension from sealing ordinances. Definite suspension is administered when the credit of religion, the honor of Christ, and the good of the delinquent demand it, even though he may have given satisfaction to the court. Indefinite suspension is administered to the impenitent offender until he exhibits signs of repentance, or until by his conduct, the necessity of the highest censure be made manifest.
2. That *BCO* 34-8 and 34-9 by adding after the word "suspended" the words "from office".
3. That *BCO* 37-2 be amended by adding in the 3rd line "/or" after "and".

Adopted

Note: General Assembly instructed the Stated Clerk not to print the changes in *BCO* 37-2 in the revised pages of *BCO*.

PRESBYTERY	FOR	AGAINST	ABSTAIN	VOTE
ASCENSION	50	0	7	+
CALVARY	80	0	0	+
CENTRAL CAROLINA	43	0	0	+
CENTRAL FLORIDA				
CENTRAL GEORGIA	67	0	0	+
COVENANT	35	8	1	+
DELMARVA	29	16	6	+
EASTERN CANADA	7	0	0	+
EASTERN CAROLINA	22	0	0	+
EVANGEL	49	2	1	+
GRACE	34	3	15	+
GREAT LAKES	31	1	0	+
GULF COAST	31	0	2	+
ILLIANA	12	1	3	+
JAMES RIVER	23	0	5	+
KOREAN CENTRAL	11	0	0	+
KOREAN EASTERN	8	0	0	+
KOREAN SOUTH	8	0	0	+
KOREAN SOUTHEASTERN				
KOREAN SOUTHWEST	20	0	2	+

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

LOUISIANA	3	11	2	-
MID-AMERICA				
MISSISSIPPI VALLEY	79	0	0	+
MISSOURI	18	0	1	+
NEW JERSEY	17	0	6	+
NEW RIVER	19	1	1	+
NORTH GEORGIA	45	1	0	+
NORTH TEXAS	0	0	25	deferred
NORTHEAST	23	1	1	+
NORTHERN ILLINOIS	21	0	0	+
PACIFIC	31	1	3	+
PACIFIC NORTHWEST	23	0	0	+
PALMETTO	22	56	2	-
PHILADELPHIA	35	0	6	+
SIOUXLANDS	27	0	1	+
SOUTH TEXAS	17	2	1	+
SOUTHEAST ALABAMA	34	0	3	+
SOUTHERN FLORIDA	76	0	1	+
SOUTHWEST	3	8	25	deferred
SUSQUEHANNA VALLEY	21	0	0	+
TENNESSEE VALLEY	0	0	33	deferred
WARRIOR	25	0	0	+
WESTERN CAROLINA	45	0	1	+
WESTMINSTER	0	43	1	-

For 35 Against 3 Abstain 0

Stated Clerk's Recommendation:

Upon the advice of the Committee on Judicial (Constitutional) Business, we find that there are substantive errors in the drafting of Item 6 of the Proposed *BCO* Amendments that cannot be rectified by the Stated Clerk under his authority to editorially correct said item. (See 17-82, III, 13; p. 152).

We therefore recommend that the 17th General Assembly not vote on these proposed amendments in this form. (However, see 17-82, III, 14; p. 152.)

And, further, the Committee will prepare amendments in proper form to present to the 17th General Assembly for their consideration and, if adopted, to be sent down to the presbyteries. (See 17-82, III, 15. p. 153.)

Item 7: That the *BCO* be amended as follows:

1. That *BCO* 21-4 be amended:
 - a. by inserting the following sentence after the first sentence:

"No presbytery shall omit any of these educational requirements except in extraordinary cases, and then only with a 3/4 approval of the Presbytery. Whenever a Presbytery shall omit any of these educational requirements, it shall always make a record of the reasons for such omissions and the parts omitted."
 - b. The next sentence will begin a new paragraph, and the phrase "the intern", in that sentence, shall be substituted for the word "He".
2. That the following additional paragraph be added to *BCO* 21-4:

"The extraordinary clauses should be limited to extraordinary circumstances of the church or proven extraordinary gifts of the man. Presbyteries should exercise diligence and care in the use of these provisions in order that they not prevent the

JOURNAL

ordination of a candidate for whom there are truly exceptional circumstances, nor ordain (nor receive from other denominations *BCO* 13-6) a person who is inadequately prepared for the ministry."

3. That *BCO* 13-6 be amended by substituting the following for the last sentence: "Ordained ministers from other denominations being considered by presbyteries for reception may come under the extraordinary provisions set forth in *BCO* 21-4."
4. The language of *BCO* 13-6 and 21-4 be refined by the permanent Judicial Business Committee and brought as an amendment to the *BCO* at the 18th General Assembly.

Adopted

PRESBYTERY	FOR	AGAINST	ABSTAIN	VOTE
ASCENSION	56	0	3	+
CALVARY	80	0	0	+
CENTRAL CAROLINA	41	0	1	+
CENTRAL FLORIDA	56	1	4	+
CENTRAL GEORGIA	61	6	0	+
COVENANT	34	1	5	+
DELMARVA	60	0	3	+
EASTERN CANADA	7	0	0	+
EASTERN CAROLINA	24	0	0	+
EVANGEL	34	12	3	+
GRACE	36	9	6	+
GREAT LAKES	29	0	1	+
GULF COAST	31	0	2	+
ILLIANA	8	6	2	+
JAMES RIVER	26	0	5	+
KOREAN CENTRAL	10	0	1	+
KOREAN EASTERN	8	0	0	+
KOREAN SOUTH	8	0	0	+
KOREAN SOUTHEASTERN				
KOREAN SOUTHWEST	22	0	0	+
LOUISIANA	21	0	0	+
MID-AMERICA				
MISSISSIPPI VALLEY	77	0	0	+
MISSOURI	18	0	0	+
NEW JERSEY	17	2	3	+
NEW RIVER	21	0	0	+
NORTH GEORGIA	45	1	0	+
NORTH TEXAS	3	13	0	-
NORTHEAST	7	11	9	-
NORTHERN ILLINOIS	21	0	0	+
PACIFIC	21	8	5	+
PACIFIC NORTHWEST	23	0	0	+
PALMETTO	67	0	7	+
PHILADELPHIA	35	0	6	+
SIOUXLANDS	24	3	1	+
SOUTH TEXAS	26	2	1	+
SOUTHEAST ALABAMA	32	2	4	+
SOUTHERN FLORIDA	72	1	4	+
SOUTHWEST				
SUSQUEHANNA VALLEY	21	0	0	+
TENNESSEE VALLEY	22	6	6	+

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

WARRIOR	25	0	0	+
WESTERN CAROLINA	44	1	2	+
WESTMINSTER	33	3	7	+

For 39 Against 3 Abstain

Item 8: That Overture 15, p. 58, from the James River Presbytery be answered in the affirmative by amending *BCO* 21-1, second paragraph to read as follows:

"Ordinarily a Candidate or Licentiate may not be granted permission by the Presbytery to move onto the field to which he has been called, prior to his examination for Licensure or Ordination. Likewise an ordained Minister from another PCA Presbytery or another Denomination, ordinarily shall not move on to the field to which he has been called until examined and received by Presbytery."

Adopted

PRESBYTERY	FOR	AGAINST	ABSTAIN	VOTE
ASCENSION	55	1	3	+
CALVARY	80	0	0	+
CENTRAL CAROLINA	42	0	0	+
CENTRAL FLORIDA	51	5	2	+
CENTRAL GEORGIA	65	1	0	+
COVENANT	42	3	2	+
DELMARVA	64	0	2	+
EASTERN CANADA	7	0	0	+
EASTERN CAROLINA	23	0	0	+
EVANGEL	43	3	2	+
GRACE	22	25	6	-
GREAT LAKES	29	4	1	+
GULF COAST	31	0	2	+
ILLIANA	12	0	4	+
JAMES RIVER	30	0	1	+
KOREAN CENTRAL	11	0	0	+
KOREAN EASTERN	8	0	0	+
KOREAN SOUTH	5	3	0	+
KOREAN SOUTHEASTERN				
KOREAN SOUTHWEST	22	0	0	+
LOUISIANA	21	0	0	+
MID-AMERICA				
MISSISSIPPI VALLEY	78	1	0	+
MISSOURI	18	0	0	+
NEW JERSEY	18	2	2	+
NEW RIVER	20	0	0	+
NORTH GEORGIA	46	0	0	+
NORTH TEXAS	9	2	3	+
NORTHEAST	21	0	5	+
NORTHERN ILLINOIS	19	1	1	+
PACIFIC	28	0	4	+
PACIFIC NORTHWEST	21	0	2	+
PALMETTO	78	0	1	+
PHILADELPHIA	35	2	4	+
SIOUXLANDS	26	0	2	+
SOUTH TEXAS	27	2	1	+
SOUTHEAST ALABAMA	33	0	2	+
SOUTHERN FLORIDA	58	9	8	+
SOUTHWEST	14	8	7	+
SUSQUEHANNA VALLEY	21	0	0	+

JOURNAL

TENNESSEE VALLEY	22	6	6	+
WARRIOR	0	22	1	-
WESTERN CAROLINA	45	0	1	+
WESTMINSTER	36	0	0	+

For 39 Against 3 Abstain

Item 9: That Overture 18, p. 59, from Covenant Presbytery be answered by:

- amending *BCO* 56-4, lines 29 & 30, which presently reads, "By virtue of being *born* of believing parents *children* are . . ." be changed to read, "By virtue of being *children* of believing parents *they* are..."
- The current language of *BCO* 57-5(1) be retained.

Explanatory Note: The Committee thought that reference to "born of believing parents" needed to be changed but that "birthright" has always included adopted children.

Adopted

PRESBYTERY	FOR	AGAINST	ABSTAIN	VOTE
ASCENSION	58	0	2	+
CALVARY	79	0	0	+
CENTRAL CAROLINA	42	0	0	+
CENTRAL FLORIDA	63	0	0	+
CENTRAL GEORGIA	65	0	0	+
COVENANT	51	0	0	+
DELMARVA	67	0	0	+
EASTERN CANADA	7	0	0	+
EASTERN CAROLINA	24	0	0	+
EVANGEL	52	0	0	+
GRACE	50	0	1	+
GREAT LAKES	34	0	0	+
GULF COAST	32	0	1	+
ILLIANA	16	0	0	+
JAMES RIVER	29	1	2	+
KOREAN CENTRAL	11	0	0	+
KOREAN EASTERN	8	0	0	+
KOREAN SOUTH	8	0	0	+
KOREAN SOUTHEASTERN				
KOREAN SOUTHWEST	22	0	0	+
LOUISIANA	21	0	0	+
MID-AMERICA				
MISSISSIPPI VALLEY	79	0	0	+
MISSOURI	18	0	0	+
NEW JERSEY	22	0	1	+
NEW RIVER	19	0	1	+
NORTH GEORGIA	46	0	0	+
NORTH TEXAS	12	0	0	+
NORTHEAST	24	0	2	+
NORTHERN ILLINOIS	21	0	0	+
PACIFIC	34	0	0	+
PACIFIC NORTHWEST	23	0	0	+
PALMETTO	75	0	1	+
PHILADELPHIA	39	0	2	+
SIOUXLANDS	28	0	0	+
SOUTH TEXAS	30	0	0	+
SOUTHEAST ALABAMA	38	0	1	+

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

SOUTHERN FLORIDA	76	0	0	+
SOUTHWEST	35	1	0	+
SUSQUEHANNA VALLEY	21	0	0	+
TENNESSEE VALLEY	22	6	6	+
WARRIOR	23	0	0	+
WESTERN CAROLINA	45	0	1	+
WESTMINSTER	38	0	0	+

For 42 Against Abstain

Item 10: That *BCO* 19-2.b.2, 19-5, and 21-4 be amended by replacing "English Bible" with "Bible content".

GROUND: Present *BCO* language poses problems for Korean Presbyteries and ethnic ministries.

Adopted

PRESBYTERY	FOR	AGAINST	ABSTAIN	VOTE
ASCENSION	54	1	5	+
CALVARY	82	1	0	+
CENTRAL CAROLINA	45	0	1	+
CENTRAL FLORIDA	67	0	0	+
CENTRAL GEORGIA	65	0	0	+
COVENANT	47	1	0	+
DELMARVA	9	25	26	-
EASTERN CANADA	7	0	0	+
EASTERN CAROLINA	24	0	0	+
EVANGEL	40	10	0	+
GRACE	30	13	8	+
GREAT LAKES	33	0	0	+
GULF COAST	31	0	2	+
ILLIANA	16	0	0	+
JAMES RIVER	29	1	2	+
KOREAN CENTRAL	11	0	0	+
KOREAN EASTERN	8	0	0	+
KOREAN SOUTH	8	0	0	+
KOREAN SOUTHEASTERN				
KOREAN SOUTHWEST	13	7	2	+
LOUISIANA	21	0	0	
MID-AMERICA				
MISSISSIPPI VALLEY	77	0	0	+
MISSOURI	17	0	1	+
NEW JERSEY	21	0	1	+
NEW RIVER	20	0	0	+
NORTH GEORGIA	45	1	0	+
NORTH TEXAS	14	1	0	+
NORTHEAST	26	0	1	+
NORTHERN ILLINOIS	21	0	0	+
PACIFIC	32	1	1	+
PACIFIC NORTHWEST	22	0	1	+
PALMETTO	78	0	0	+
PHILADELPHIA	37	0	4	+
SIOUXLANDS	26	2	0	+
SOUTH TEXAS	30	0	0	+
SOUTHEAST ALABAMA	38	1	0	+
SOUTHERN FLORIDA	76	0	0	+
SOUTHWEST	27	0	2	+
SUSQUEHANNA VALLEY	21	0	0	+

JOURNAL

TENNESSEE VALLEY	22	6	6	+
WARRIOR	23	0	0	+
WESTERN CAROLINA	45	0	1	+
WESTMINSTER	38	0	0	+

For 41 Against 1 Abstain

Item 11: That *BCO* 18-2 paragraph 3 be amended by replacing "two" with "one", thus requiring an applicant to submit an application "at least one month before the meeting of the Presbytery."

Adopted

PRESBYTERY	FOR	AGAINST	ABSTAIN	VOTE
ASCENSION	43	0	16	+
CALVARY	52	1	1	+
CENTRAL CAROLINA	38	0	0	+
CENTRAL FLORIDA	63	1	1	+
CENTRAL GEORGIA	66	1	0	+
COVENANT	1	46	0	-
DELMARVA	59	0	4	+
EASTERN CANADA	7	0	0	+
EASTERN CAROLINA	23	0	0	+
EVANGEL	7	37	5	-
GRACE	30	15	6	+
GREAT LAKES	31	3	0	+
GULF COAST	31	1	1	+
ILLIANA	16	0	0	+
JAMES RIVER	25	2	4	+
KOREAN CENTRAL				
KOREAN EASTERN	8	0	0	+
KOREAN SOUTH	8	0	0	+
KOREAN SOUTHEASTERN				
KOREAN SOUTHWEST	20	2	0	+
LOUISIANA	21	0	0	+
MID-AMERICA				
MISSISSIPPI VALLEY	77	0	0	+
MISSOURI	0	18	0	-
NEW JERSEY	22	0	1	+
NEW RIVER	11	7	2	+
NORTH GEORGIA	45	1	0	+
NORTH TEXAS	14	0	0	+
NORTHEAST	15	7	2	+
NORTHERN ILLINOIS	21	0	0	+
PACIFIC	20	1	1	+
PACIFIC NORTHWEST	22	0	1	+
PALMETTO	1	74	1	-
PHILADELPHIA	39	0	2	+
SIOUXLANDS	28	0	0	+
SOUTH TEXAS	4	25	1	-
SOUTHEAST ALABAMA	36	2	1	+
SOUTHERN FLORIDA	63	9	2	+
SOUTHWEST	4	27	2	-
SUSQUEHANNA VALLEY	21	0	0	+
TENNESSEE VALLEY	22	6	6	+
WARRIOR	23	0	0	+

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

WESTERN CAROLINA	45	0	1	+
WESTMINSTER	38	0	0	+
For 35 Against 6 Abstain				

Items Remaining from the 16th GA

Stated Clerk's Note: The following two items were carried over from the 16th General Assembly. They required 29 presbyteries voting in favor for the required 2/3 vote.

Item 12: Amend *BCO* Preface Section III - The Constitution defined as follows:

III. THE CONSTITUTION DEFINED

The Constitution of the Presbyterian Church in America, which is subject to and subordinate to the Scriptures of the Old and New Testaments, the inerrant Word of God, consists of its doctrinal standards set forth in the *Westminster Confession of Faith*, together with the *Larger and Shorter Catechisms*, and the *Book of Church Order*, comprising the Form of Government, the Rules of Discipline and the Directory of Worship; all as adopted by the Church."

That *BCO* 26-1 be amended as follows:

"26-1 The Constitution of the Presbyterian Church in America, which is subject to and subordinate to the Scriptures of the Old and New Testaments, the inerrant Word of God, consists of its doctrinal standards set forth in the *Westminster Confession of Faith*, together with the *Larger and Shorter Catechisms*, and the *Book of Church Order*, comprising the Form of Government, the Rules of Discipline and the Directory of Worship; all as adopted by the Church."

Adopted

PRESBYTERY	FOR	AGAINST	ABSTAIN	VOTE
ASCENSION	27	15	13	-
CALVARY	49	18	4	+
CENTRAL CAROLINA	37	0	1	+
CENTRAL FLORIDA	29	13	17	-
CENTRAL GEORGIA	52	0	5	+
COVENANT	40	11	8	+
DELMARVA	5	43	1	-
EASTERN CANADA	10	0	0	+
EASTERN CAROLINA	18	1	2	+
EVANGEL	33	0	0	+
GRACE	18	34	3	-
GREAT LAKES	8	18	6	-
GULF COAST	31	6	4	+
ILLIANA	12	1	1	+
JAMES RIVER	21	4	2	+
KOREAN CENTRAL	11	0	0	+
KOREAN EASTERN	11	0	0	+
KOREAN SOUTHEASTERN	10	0	0	+
KOREAN SOUTHWEST	28	4	1	+
LOUISIANA	6	13	3	-

JOURNAL

MID-AMERICA	1	16	0	-
MISSISSIPPI VALLEY	82	2	1	+
MISSOURI	15	0	0	+
NEW JERSEY	3	14	7	-
NEW RIVER	22	0	2	+
NORTH GEORGIA	61	3	3	+
NORTH TEXAS	13	6	1	+
NORTHEAST	1	31	0	-
NORTHERN ILLINOIS	13	0	2	+
PACIFIC	30	0	1	+
PACIFIC NORTHWEST	28	0	0	+
PALMETTO	64	1	4	+
PHILADELPHIA	29	21	4	+
SIOUXLANDS	25	0	2	+
SOUTH TEXAS	11	13	3	-
SOUTHEAST ALABAMA	46	0	0	+
SOUTHERN FLORIDA	58	0	0	+
SOUTHWEST	4	35	4	-
SUSQUEHANNA VALLEY	20	0	0	+
TENNESSEE VALLEY	42	1	3	+
WARRIOR	32	0	0	+
WESTERN CAROLINA	38	0	0	+
WESTMINSTER	15	17	2	-

For 31 Against 12

Item 14: That BCO 33-1, 34-1, and 31-1 be amended as follows:

- "33-1 Process against all Church members, other than ministers of the Gospel, shall be entered before the Session of the church to which such members belong, except in cases of appeal. However, if the Session refuses to act in doctrinal cases or instances of public scandal and two other Sessions of churches in the same presbytery request the presbytery of which the church is a member to initiate proper or appropriate action in a case of process and thus assume jurisdiction and authority, the presbytery shall do so.
- 34-1 Process against a minister shall be entered before the presbytery of which he is a member. However, if the presbytery refuses to act in doctrinal cases or cases of public scandal and two other presbyteries request the General Assembly to assume original jurisdiction (to first receive and initially hear and determine), the General Assembly shall do so.
- 31-1 Original jurisdiction (the right to first or initially hear and determine) in relation to ministers of the Gospel shall be in the presbytery of which the minister is a member, except in cases as provided in BCO 34-1. Such original jurisdiction in relations to church members shall be in the session of the church of which he/she is a member, except in cases as provided in BCO 33-1."

Adopted

PRESBYTERY	FOR	AGAINST	ABSTAIN	VOTE
ASCENSION	21	24	11	-
CALVARY	42	28	3	+
CENTRAL CAROLINA	38	0	0	+
CENTRAL FLORIDA	36	5	11	+
CENTRAL GEORGIA	31	14	8	+
COVENANT	24	22	12	-
DELMARVA	9	43	2	-

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

EASTERN CANADA	8	1	1	+
EASTERN CAROLINA	5	13	1	-
EVANGEL	24	3	10	+
GRACE	42	12	1	+
GREAT LAKES	10	18	7	-
GULF COAST	24	11	6	+
ILLIANA	1	9	5	-
JAMES RIVER	14	21	5	-
KOREAN CENTRAL	11	0	0	+
KOREAN EASTERN	11	0	2	+
KOREAN SOUTHEASTERN	2	7	1	-
KOREAN SOUTHWEST	28	4	1	+
LOUISIANA	8	12	3	-
MID-AMERICA	7	5	3	-
MISSISSIPPI VALLEY	91	0	0	+
MISSOURI	13	0	2	+
NEW JERSEY	17	0	7	+
NEW RIVER	8	11	5	-
NORTH GEORGIA	55	7	5	+
NORTH TEXAS	12	11	0	+
NORTHEAST	24	2	2	+
NORTHERN ILLINOIS	12	1	2	+
PACIFIC	31	0	0	+
PACIFIC NORTHWEST	21	3	4	+
PALMETTO	45	22	7	+
PHILADELPHIA	37	10	8	+
SIOUXLANDS	25	0	2	+
SOUTH TEXAS	4	15	8	-
SOUTHEAST ALABAMA	48	0	0	+
SOUTHERN FLORIDA	58	0	0	+
SOUTHWEST	30	12	1	+
SUSQUEHANNA VALLEY	21	0	0	+
TENNESSEE VALLEY	42	3	1	+
WARRIOR	0	32	1	-
WESTERN CAROLINA	31	6	1	+
WESTMINSTER	9	22	3	-

For 29 Against 14

Clerk's Note: Items 3 and 4, 8 through 14 were handled in 17-17, p. 60. Motions to reconsider Items 1 and 2 were handled in 17-40, p. 78. Items 5 through 7 were handled in 17-84, p. 171. All are reported here for convenience.

17-7 Presentation to Retiring Moderator.

TE Donald MacNair, chairman of the Committee on Administration, was recognized and presented a plaque to Retiring Moderator D. James Kennedy. The Assembly expressed its appreciation by applause.

17-8 Special Order: Committee of Commissioners on Judicial Business.

RE David Coffin, chairman, led in prayer and presented a partial report of the Committee. A motion was made and seconded to defer consideration of the Committee's item until it be available in printed form. The vote on this question was interrupted after the counting of the affirmative votes by a call for the Order of the Day, the appointment of judicial commissions.

JOURNAL

17-9 Appointment of Judicial Commissions.

RE David Coffin presented the following three recommendations, which were adopted:

12. Judicial Case 1: That the complaint by D. Stine (a member) against the Southern Florida Presbytery be found in order and that the following commission be appointed to adjudicate the case:

Ruling Elders

Wayne Allen, Central Carolina
Rob Barber, Grace (convener)
Newton Brooks, Gulf Coast
Daniel Brundige, C. Georgia
George Caler, Ascension
Skip Davis, Calvary
Gerald Hardcastle, Southwest
C. Kim, Korean SE
Oscar Koirtzohann, Missouri
Richard Larson, Delmarva
David Partridge, Calvary
Dale Peacock, Louisiana

Teaching Elders

Henry Bishop, Grace
Carl Bogue, Ascension
Robert Brunson, Grace
Ken Cross, Central Georgia
John Holmes, James River
David Howe, TN Valley
Joshua Jea, Gulf Coast
Stan Sundberg, Siouxlands
David Tart, Covenant
Warren Thurston, E. Carolinas
Charles Tyler, Palmetto

(see 17-106, p. 231 for report)

40. Judicial Case 2: That the complaint of the Session of Grace PCA, Germantown, Tennessee, against Covenant Presbytery, be found in order and that the following commission be appointed to adjudicate the case:

Ruling Elders

Andy Adams, Great Lakes
Glendale Beck, New River
Clark Breeding, N. Texas
C. W. Browning, Gulf Coast
Alfred Clark, Pacific
James Dalton, N. Illinois
Richard Gilbert, S. Texas
Robert Longacre, N. Texas
Robert Montague, C. Georgia
William Montgomery, Southwest
Glen Parsons, Palmetto
Carl Wilhelm, N. Georgia

Teaching Elders

Bryan Chapell, Illiana
Chester Chatham, MS Valley
Robert Fitler, Palmetto
Michael Frazier, Louisiana
Denny Hieber, N. Georgia
Bob Korljan, Northeast
Philip Kayser, Heartland
Gary Litchfield, SE Alabama
James Reaves, Pacific NW
Arnold Roberstad, N. Texas (convener)
James Singleton, Pacific
Anees Zaka, Philadelphia

(see 17-108, p. 235 for report)

41. Judicial Case 3: That the complaint of the Session of First PCA, Rowlett, Texas, against North Texas Presbytery, be found in order and that the following commission be appointed to adjudicate the case:

Ruling Elders

John Clark, Jr., Philadelphia
James Duncan, Grace
Larry Hembree, Evangel
Philip Hufnell, Delmarva
Mike Milton, Heartland
Bill Mitchell, Mid-America
Sid Philips, Gulf Coast

Teaching Elders

Stephen Beck, Sus. Valley
Richard Fits, Southwest
John Furman, W. Carolina
Bruce Lax, C. Florida
Woodson Markart, Evangel
David Nicholas, S. Florida (convener)
James Routszong, E. Carolina

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Larry Temple, James River
Michael Triplett, MS Valley
Doug Wheeler, Covenant
Roy Zinn, TN Valley

George Stulac, Missouri
Brister Ware, MS Valley
Eung Yeon Yoo, Korean SW

(see 17-109, p. 236 for report)

17-10 Review and Control of Presbyteries.

TE Joseph Pipa, chairman, led in prayer and presented a partial report of the Committee. The report was interrupted by the order of the day, recess for dinner, before any action could be taken.

17-11 Recess.

The Assembly recessed at 5:30 p.m., and TE Paul Gilchrist led in the closing prayer.

MINUTES--THURSDAY EVENING

June 15, 1989

Second Session

17-12 Mission to North America Committee Presentation.

The Assembly reconvened at 7:35 p.m. with prayer by TE Philip Clark. Mr. Clark then introduced the new film, "How the West Is Won", presenting the work of the westward expansion of the PCA. Following the showing of the film, TE Terry Gyger, coordinator of Mission to North America, concluded the Committee's presentation.

17-13 Committee of Commissioners on Interchurch Relations.

TE Palmer Robertson, chairman, led in prayer and reported for the Committee.

I. Items Referred to the Committee

- A. Report of the Permanent Committee on Interchurch Relations to the 17th General Assembly.
- B. Minutes of Permanent Committee meetings for November 2, 1988, January 24, 1989, and April 25, 1989
- C. Reports of PCA fraternal delegates to the 1988 General Assemblies of the Evangelical Presbyterian Church and the Orthodox Presbyterian Church
- D. Report of PCA commissioners to the 1989 NAE convention
- E. Communication from TE David W. Hall regarding the Permanent Committee Recommendation 1.

II. Issues Discussed

- A. PCA involvement in the International Conference of Reformed Churches
- B. Concern over the propriety of the NAE taking a public position regarding a Supreme Court nomination.
- C. Fraternal relations with the EPC.
- D. Status of the PCA "Guiding Principles for Ecumenical Relations."
- E. Minutes of the Permanent Committee
- F. Communication from TE David W. Hall

JOURNAL

III. Recommendations

1. That the 17th General Assembly hear from each of the fraternal delegates sent by our sister churches. *Adopted*
2. That the observer from the EPC be invited to bring greetings to the 17th GA. *Adopted*
3. That the PCA continue communications with the EPC by exchanging observers at national meetings, but that the PCA not seek a relationship of "ecclesiastical fellowship" with the EPC under the current circumstances because of their irrevocable position providing for the ordination of women as ruling and teaching elders. *Adopted*
4. That the "Proposed Guiding Principles for Ecumenical Relations" sent down by the 16th GA to presbyteries and sessions for study and comment be adopted. *Defeated*
5. That the 17th General Assembly direct our permanent Committee on Interchurch Relations to continue face to face discussions with the OPC Committee on Ecumenicity (or between corresponding sub-committees) concerning the possibility of movement toward union, and with particular regard to the "Proposed Guiding Principles for Ecumenical Relations" sent down by the Sixteenth General Assembly. *Adopted as amended*
6. That the Minutes of the Committee for Interchurch Relations for November 2, 1988, January 24, 1989, April 25, 1989, be approved without exception. *Adopted*
7. That the 17th General Assembly commend the work of its Committee for Interchurch Relations in seeking to promote the unity of the body of Christ while maintaining the biblical distinctives of our denomination. *Adopted*
8. That the matter of the appointment of a fraternal delegate to the Korean Church(es) be referred to the permanent Committee on Interchurch Relations for their consideration during the coming year, and that the report as a whole be adopted. *Adopted as amended*

Respectfully submitted,

TE O. Palmer Robertson, Chairman
TE Henry Miller, Secretary

Roll of Commissioners

Presbytery

Central Florida
Delmarva
Evangel
Gulf Coast
Mississippi Valley
Philadelphia
Southeast Alabama
Southwest

Commissioner

TE A. Carlton Heil
TE O. Palmer Robertson
TE Harry Miller
TE James Craft
TE B. I. Anderson
TE Ernest Breen
RE Roy Gamble
RE Bill Montgomery

(Clerk's note: Recommendation 3 and 4 were handled in 17-30, p. 77.
Recommendation 5 through 8 were handled in 17-35, p. 77.)

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

FRATERNAL DELEGATE GREETINGS:

TE David Jones, chairman of the Committee on Interchurch Relations, presented fraternal delegates who addressed the Assembly:

Christian Reformed Church--TE LeRoy G. Christoffels;

Orthodox Presbyterian Church--TE William Shisko;

Reformed Presbyterian Church of North America--RE Francis F. Buck.

Observers TE Robert Norris and TE Jeffrey Jeremiah from the Evangelical Presbyterian Church were introduced and Mr. Norris spoke. Also, Moderator Chun of the Presbyterian Church in Korea, Hap Dong, and Moderator Roh of the Presbyterian Church in Korea--Reformed, brought greetings to the Assembly. Finally, a letter of greeting from the Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church was read.

17-14 Communication 16 Personal Resolution from TE William Henderson

"New Bylaws IV, 10, A,3 to include Membership of Administrative Committee"

The personal resolution from TE William Henderson was received and referred to the Committee of Commissioners on Administration and they were instructed to report on this matter at a special order on Friday, June 16, at 3:20 p.m. (See 17-81, II, 45; p.147)

17-15 Presbyteries Instructed to Meet.

The Assembly instructed North Texas Presbytery to meet "to finalize preparations to respond to the complaint against it" at the organ at 10:00 p.m., as per their request.

The Assembly also instructed the Presbytery of Southern Florida to meet as requested by them.

17-16 Committee on Review and Control of Presbyteries.

TE Joseph Pipa continued the partial report begun before dinner. Recommendations VI.,A,1,2,3, 4 and VI.,B, 1 and 2 were adopted (see 17-100, p. 185).

As per Recommendation VI.,A,3, Moderator White directed Mississippi Valley Presbytery to meet immediately.

17-17 Amendments to *Book of Church Order*.

Stated Clerk Gilchrist continued the presentation of the items voted upon by presbyteries during the last year. Items 3 through 14 were handled at this time.

17-18 Recess.

The hour for recess having come, the Assembly was dismissed with prayer by TE David Jones.

MINUTES--FRIDAY MORNING

June 16, 1989

Third Session

17-19 Reconvening and Opening Worship.

The Assembly reconvened at 8:00 a.m. with a worship service under the direction of Central Carolina Presbytery. The Covenant Singers sang "O Worship the Lord in Holiness", then the Assembly sang "Fairest Lord Jesus and was led in prayer. The Scripture was read, 1 Thessalonians 1:2-12, and TE Harry Reeder preached on the subject, "The Victorious Advance of the Church". The service concluded with the singing of "The Church's One Foundation" and a benediction.

JOURNAL

After a brief break the Assembly returned to business with prayer by TE Lawrence Lunceford.

17-20 Committee of Commissioners on Judicial Business.

RE David Coffin, chairman, led in prayer and made a partial report for the Committee. The following commission for the matter concerning Mississippi Valley Presbytery was nominated by the Committee of Commissioners and elected.

Ruling Elders

William Beck, Delmarva
Earl Bengel, Pacific
John Boulden, James River
Peter Davis, Sus. Valley
Chandler Gardner, SE Alabama
John Harley, Philadelphia
William Haynes, C. Carolina
D. E. Kilby, Covenant
Charles Martin, Palmetto
Sidney Peters, N. Illinois
Ray Sanders, N. Texas
Robert Schorr, Southwest

Teaching Elders

Lonnie Barnes, New River
Stephen Bickley, N. Illinois
Mark Cushman, TN Valley
Anthony Dallisan, C. Florida (convener)
Sang Kee Eun, Sus. Valley
Andrew Krasowski, Pacific NW
David Mullens, Pacific
J. Gaynor Phillips, Calvary
Don Starn, New Jersey
Bradford Stewart, Evangel
Henry Thigpen, N. Georgia
Charles Winkler, Ascension

Alternates:

George Middendorf, Missouri

Terry Johnson, C. Georgia

(See 17-88, p. 173 for report.)

17-21 Committee on Review and Control of Presbyteries.

TE Joseph Pipa, chairman, led in prayer and presented the following partial report, which was adopted: "To suspend the RAO to allow the Review and Control of Presbyteries Committee to report exceptions of form and exceptions of substance".

17-22 Ad Interim Committee on AIDS.

TE Earl Fair, chairman, led in prayer and began to present the Committee's report. The report was interrupted by a call for the order of the day. (see 17-25, p. 62)

17-23 Christian Education and Publications Committee Program Presentation.

TE Kenneth Orr, chairman of the Committee, began the presentation, then introduced the following men who spoke briefly on their respective subjects: TE Steven Jakes, Pastors' Conferences; TE John Nelson, Music Conferences; RE Robert Streenstra, Regional Training; and TE Anees Zaka, Cross Cultural Training.

17-24 Committee on Thanks Appointed.

Moderator White appointed TE Kennedy Smartt, convener, RE William Joseph, and RE Steven Fox to serve as the Committee on Thanks for the Assembly.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

17-25 Ad Interim Committee on AIDS (continued from 17-22, p. 61).

PCA - AIDS TASK FORCE REPORT

When the church speaks prophetically to a current issue seeking to shine the light of God's Word upon it, it can have two foci. The church can speak to its members and/or it can speak to society at large. The AIDS crisis provides ample opportunity for both. The task given to us by General Assembly clearly delineates the former as our responsibility. We have been charged with the task of "bring(ing) recommendations to the next General Assembly; which recommendations will serve to give direction and provide educational guidelines for individuals and churches to use in dealing with the AIDS epidemic and pandemic."

When a doctor is confronted by certain symptoms of a disease, he is obliged to treat it in a two-fold manner. He will seek to provide medication to ease the immediate suffering brought on by the symptoms. He will not stop there, however. He will also seek to treat the underlying disorder that produced the symptoms, so that the symptoms will disappear. Analogously, the church's response must be two-fold. Presented with the AIDS epidemic, the church has certain immediate pastoral and diaconal responsibilities, but our analysis must go much deeper. We must seek to put our finger on the disorder in our society that has produced AIDS.

Hence, this report is structured in this two-fold approach. The first part will deal with the opportunity the AIDS crisis presents the church with to deal pastorally and diaconally, immediately. The second part seeks to uncover some of the underlying disorders to which the church must address itself over the long term.

Part I

Our increased likelihood of involvement with those PWAs (Persons with AIDS) is not hypothetical. Individuals and families within congregations of the PCA are already dealing with AIDS. Congregations both in larger metropolitan areas and in smaller communities throughout our continent are now facing the dilemmas of dealing with persons within the local church who have tested HIV positive. As the numbers of those in our churches and our communities affected by AIDS increase, it will be necessary for local congregations to have a well-thought-out plan of action in response.

As individuals come in faith and repentance to Jesus Christ and are incorporated into the life of the local church, we must realize the probability that some people have come out of various backgrounds we now speak of as "high risk" backgrounds include those individuals who are homosexual, bi-sexual, or IV drug users. Those persons, after conversion, may, at a later date, become HIV positive; possibly go on to develop ARC (AIDS Related Complex) and to develop full blown AIDS. In addition to these, there are others, within our congregations, who may develop AIDS through more indirect means (i.e. blood transfusion, intra-uterine infection, pre-marital sex, and adultery). When we include the family and loved ones of the PWAs, the need for ministry becomes more acute. As AIDS increases it is, by ripple effect, beginning to touch the lives of families and friends we know who are members of our congregations.

JOURNAL

Now is the time, therefore, for local PCA churches and their leadership to begin thinking through how they will respond to the needs of all concerned when faced with their first case of AIDS. For many of us, just having to think through the AIDS issue and the ministry involved is a new experience. Most of us have faced this issue only at a distance. Real interaction with the issue and the people involved had been minimal. Statistics, projections, and, now, experience tells us that this will change. In light of this and because AIDS is a highly emotional issue, due in part to the social, moral, and medical stigma attached, it is expedient for church leaders to begin developing a philosophy of ministry to all concerned before actually being faced with the task of ministry.

The pastoral implications of ministry to PWAs and their families are many. There is a great opportunity and responsibility for the church to minister the love of Christ in word and deed, not only to individuals and families within our congregations who are being touched in some way by AIDS; but to those unbelievers suffering physical, emotional, psychological, financial, and spiritual devastation. As one Reformed pastor recently said, "At last we would see the church really being the church if we are willing to respond to the AIDS crisis." That response, on the part of the church, involves the tasks of tending the sick and of reconciling the repentant through word and deed. This involves direct ministry to the suffering and dying.

One of the greatest challenges and opportunities of the church today is effective ministry to PWAs and their families. Although the needs of the PWAs are many, meeting a majority of these needs is entirely within the scope of the local church. The church, in fact, is the most effective vehicle for helping the PWA and is the only source that can minister to the whole person. Sources within the local church can go far in meeting many of these needs.

As AIDS continues to impact our society and PWAs begin to surface in our local churches, we have a biblical responsibility to care for our own who are HIV positive and also those outside the church (Gal. 6:10 "Therefore, as we have opportunity, let us do good to all people, especially to those who belong to the family of believers.") To accomplish this, a crucial prerequisite is the AIDS education (medical and theological) of our presbyteries. Then we must educate our local sessions and congregations.

Because of the fear connected with AIDS, the pastor and session must take the initiative in education and leading the people in this area. Not to prepare one's leadership and congregation paves the way for a purely emotional response, based on misinformation and fear when a case of AIDS is revealed in our churches. Such a response is void of the pastoral calling of church leadership to minister to both the PWA and the congregation as a whole. Planning and preparation of our churches to deal with the AIDS issues biblically prevents overreactions which may hinder ministry to PWAs and will forestall congregational difficulties.

In addition to ministering to our own churches, we have a biblical responsibility to follow our Lord's example and reach out beyond our church doors to the suffering world. Those involved with church growth have been telling us for years that people become much more receptive to the gospel as their world views are shaken, psychologically, medically, financially, and politically. AIDS is definitely shaking world views and tearing away the false foundation of those dealing with it. We,

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

therefore, believe that there exists a great evangelistic opportunity in the midst of the age of AIDS, an opportunity that cannot be missed.

Our churches must bring the gospel to bear on the questions PWAs are beginning to ask; questions of an eternal nature, questions being asked for the first time by those at the crux of a life threatening disease. It is the Christian church, after all, which is the only resource capable of answering these questions concerning matters of the heart. The world cannot answer them, and we cannot allow secular society to attempt Kingdom work.

There is much "pastoral care" being provided by secular society which has little to do with the specific spiritual needs of the individual dealing with AIDS. In many circles today, one can hear the familiar refrain, "We don't talk about dying around here, we talk about living." Such a superficial response by "care givers" in the midst of a disease most experts are saying is 100% fatal, is severely flawed. In these cases, failure to discuss, in the appropriate context, a person's relationship to God and eternity misses the point.

The church's pastoral ministry in the AIDS issue is two-fold. First, we must care for our own congregations both by ministry to those who have AIDS and educating the rest medically and biblically about the issues surrounding AIDS. Secondly, we must minister to those outside Christ who have AIDS and who need healing from the spiritual blindness in which they are living. We must strive to see that all who are dealing with AIDS experience comfort and healing in their mortal bodies in the midst of suffering.

AIDS may very well be one of the most "gut-wrenching" issues that we, as a church, face for the remainder of the twentieth century. We must never forget, however, that behind the issues, behind the media demagoguery, and behind the massive literature, are real people--people to whom only the church of Jesus Christ can minister in a truly biblical sense.

Part II

The church's responsibility cannot end by dealing only diaconally and pastorally with AIDS sufferers. This would be to treat only the symptom. The church must seek by the light of God's Word to understand what is at the root of the AIDS epidemic, to expose the disease that has produced AIDS.

The question has been asked, "Is AIDS a judgment of God on the homosexual?"* We must recognize that AIDS cannot be laid at the feet of the homosexual only, but that AIDS is God's judgment on a society. AIDS is a symptom of a diseased and godless society that has rejected God's Word. Therefore the question of culpability must be brought home to each person. For it is to the degree that we have not fulfilled our callings in obedience to God's Word that we have contributed to the situation in our culture that has produced the AIDS epidemic.

* Accompanying this paper as an appendix is a theological treatment of the question, "Is AIDS a judgment of God on the homosexual?" (See page 70.)

JOURNAL

This message needs to be proclaimed to the unbelieving world to call them to repentance and faith in Jesus Christ. However, in keeping with our mandate as a committee the following analysis is directed first of all to the church. To the degree that we, in our callings, have failed, we need to repent and bring forth fruit in keeping with our repentance.

The following is a brief sketch of a society that has turned from God's norms for life. It cannot be detailed. It is our hope that the contours of the problem will become evident and that thereby it will help to point to more specific areas of disobedience that need to be dealt with. Further, it is our hope that God's people will be called again to bring God's Word to bear on every area of life, so that in all our lives God might be glorified and in so doing we might be an irresistible light in a dark world.

Marriage is to be a lifelong and total union between a man and a woman that is to be governed by love and faithfulness. Sex is a gift given by God in creation to be enjoyed in the context of this relationship alone.

It has been the departure from this norm that has been the occasion of the AIDS epidemic. The institution of marriage is breaking down at an alarming rate. As the creational context for sex crumbles numerous sexual disorders and deviations have flooded in to fill the void that has been created. In our culture sex has become an idol as it has been wrenched from its God-given context.

We call upon Christians, insofar as they have departed from God's norms for marriage and sex, to repent and commit themselves to a renewed obedience. One of the most powerful weapons that the Christian has is the opportunity to be a bright, beaming light that attracts others to the blessing of a godly marriage.

Children will generally be the product of and the blessing of God on the sexual union in marriage. Thus a family is formed. God gives clear light in His Word on the responsibility and task of parents and children. Parents are responsible to nurture their children in the Lord by the divinely appointed means of example, instruction and discipline. Children in turn are to honour and obey their parents submitting to the forming and nurture given by the parents.

In our culture, parents and children have failed. Parents have failed to model the Biblical institution of marriage wherein healthy, meaningful, fulfilling and God-honouring sex can be found. Parents have failed to instruct their children with respect to God's norms for sex. Finally, permissiveness permeates parenting today and God's command for correction is not heeded. Children have conformed to the spirit of our age that rejects and has no respect for authority.

God calls His people to godly and Biblical family relationships. Parents must take hold of their role ordained by God and by example, instruction and discipline teach their children to be covenant keepers in not only their sexuality but in all their flesh and blood existence before the face of God. Children must be called to submit to their parents' loving nurture and learn to obey the Lord.

A godly family must bear eloquent and radiant testimony to God's good order for the family calling unbelievers by this mute witness to repentance. One can only guess

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

how much the breakdown of marriage and family has contributed to the AIDS epidemic ravaging our nations.

The educational community must also bear the burden of blame for our AIDS epidemic. There is in our nation a monopoly of humanistic (public) education. The secular world view that underlies the education of our children has gone far to entrench a relativistic ethic in North America. God has been banished from the natural sciences by the concept of "natural law" and banished from the social sciences and humanities by the idea of "values".

Unfortunately, Christian schools that have sprung up in response to this monopoly have often adopted the secular and atomistic approaches to education. A Christian icing has thinly covered an otherwise humanistic cake.

Christians have acquiesced to this state of affairs allowing schools to be the primary agent of humanism/secularism that has engulfed our countries. We must call for diverse educational choices so our children may be taught to keep covenant with God in all of life. If we are to fight a spiritual battle, our "warriors-in-training" must be properly equipped to fight not declawed by the enemy.

Some blame must be laid at the feet of the media for a couple of reasons. First, by a pursuit of the almighty dollar wherein the profit motive has become the norm, the various media have been concerned with consumption rather than communication. While God's Word calls the media to communicate honestly and respectfully on significant issues, these norms have been violated in attempt to attract another consumer.

Secondly, the media's world view has been exclusively dominated by one world view (liberal humanism) and the product has resembled, not diverse opinions geared to express the diverse world views of its citizenry, but propaganda.

This has combined to have a devastating effect on our culture. Gradually the views of the citizens are being brought into line with the humanistic views of the powerful media. Without question this situation has contributed to the homosexual problem with its AIDS infection.

To the degree that Christians have masqueraded in the cheap costume of the world and adopted its approach to the media, either in its consumption or practice, we must repent and renew our commitment of glorifying God in this vitally important area of our lives.

When the institutional church points its finger at the homosexual, three fingers are pointing right back at her.

We, too often, have misunderstood the role of the institutional church in God's kingdom. It is to be a worship center, a recruitment station and training ground to equip God's people for kingdom service in every sector of their lives. We have, however, turned the church into a resort where weary soldiers withdraw from the battle rather than being trained to battle.

JOURNAL

Further, we have not been faithful to declare the whole counsel of God. Ministers have too often worn the dualistic glasses of a sacred/secular division which has rendered the Word of God irrelevant, if not inoperative in the majority of life.

Thirdly, the church has unlovingly stigmatized homosexuals. A loving atmosphere that encourages communication that may lead to repentance is absent and is replaced all too often by a harsh, critical and judgmental self-righteousness.

Finally, the church has failed to be a vital community of prayer. Paul calls on the church to pray for all men (I Tim. 2:1ff.), but prayer has become too often a perfunctory and insipid exercise. And when it does exist vitally, it has all too often turned inward and selfish in its focus.

In all these areas the church needs to repent and again take up her task in God's kingdom. The church must again see itself as a training ground for spiritual soldiers. She must proclaim God's Word in all its vital and life-giving relevance and power for all of life. She must break down the barriers that hinder the homosexual from seeing the church as a place of help. Finally, the church must be restored to a vital, communal prayer life that takes God's whole creation within its parameter.

The medical profession has failed in its responsibility by adopting a solely materialistic view of its task. The profession has become a handy tool of humanists who seek to defy God in their lifestyle while remaining protected in their bodies from the consequences of that lifestyle.

To the extent that a proper response to the AIDS epidemic and those infected with the AIDS virus requires medical knowledge, the medical profession should recognize its calling in containing the disease, pursuing a cure and treating those who are ill with AIDS.

God has bound us together in political communities made up of citizens in all their social and cultural life and governing, political authorities to maintain justice in that terrain. Both the political authorities and citizens have failed in their calling and thus contributed to the AIDS virus.

Politicians have, too often, been sounding boards for public opinion, rather than principled men who minister justice. Further, in our countries we have a history of civil rights that is based on individualism rather than God's calling. Both of these failures of governing authorities have led to a breakdown in our culture of a publicly just community. AIDS is one of the bad fruits of that development.

Too many citizens have acquiesced in this state of affairs. Either this has come from a lack of critical awareness of our political development or a lack of concern to see government function in the way God has called them to. On the other hand, other citizens have put too much confidence in the governmental authorities to solve the problems of our nations. The attitude of citizens to governmental authority has been the same as that attitude C. S. Lewis once pointed out that most Christians had toward demons. Either one ignored them or was fascinated by them.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Unfortunately, Christian citizens have fallen in these same categories as the abortion problem has made plain. Christian politician and citizens must be called by God to reflect together on what governmental authority is as granted by God. Politicians must again be called to be ministers of justice. And in our situation now, with the threats brought by AIDS, government must be called to fulfill its responsibility to curb the AIDS epidemic through the formulating, enforcing and adjudicating of just laws.

In this regard, we would be remiss if we did not make reference to the issue of safe sex. Since this is so highly publicized and is the effort of a Christian politician of high standing within our own ranks, it cannot be avoided. There is, however, disagreement in the committee on the nature of the political community, the role of political authority and the nature of civil law and its relationship to God's law. These disagreements have resulted in different analyses of the safe sex issue.

On one side, two committee members see the political authority as an integrator of public justice. That is, the state is responsible to protect the freedoms and space needed by individuals and institutions in society to fulfill their calling before God. They must in a just way protect those rights of all citizens and communities within its domain. The state is not a new national church wherein its authorities after the manner of church government are to punish every breach of God's law. Rather, the state is responsible to protect, by legal codification and rights and freedoms of all citizens and communities domiciled within their domain.

In this view, a public health officer is responsible for the public health of the community. Therefore, for him to fulfill his responsibility as an officer of God's just and merciful rule, he must seek ways to protect the public health. As Moses, the political authority permitted divorce because of the hardness of the hearts of the people for the purpose of containing devastating social consequences, so the public health officer is responsible to contain the devastating health consequences of man's sin. This may in principle involve the pushing of safe sex measures.

However, on the other hand the two other members of the committee could not see condoning in principle any notion of safe sex. The following two paragraphs express the rationale that Christians should not advocate safe sex outside of marriage.

One of the duties required in the seventh commandment is the preservation of chastity in the body, mind, and behavior of others. Also, the ninth commandment forbids holding our peace when iniquity calls for a reproof from ourselves, or a complaint to others. It is, therefore, sin to facilitate anyone in carrying out a contemplated sin. Christians should not sin by teaching technologies intended to secure someone from the consequences of contemplated sin. Rather, as we have opportunity, we are to admonish those tempted to sin and ourselves recall that God is not mocked by those who sow evil. There is no truly "safe sex" other than that of chaste individuals who marry and remain mutually faithful.

Christians accepting the office of a magistrate should be careful not to usurp the educational authority deposited by God with parents and the church. Rather, magistrates should recall their obligation in the office to maintain piety according to wholesome laws.

JOURNAL

This report has been a sketch of our society, not a detailed analysis. Its purpose is to alert the Christian community to the fact that God calls men to obedience in every area and sector of life. Failing in our calling, whether it be as husbands or wives, parents or children, citizens or politicians, teachers or students, doctors or patients, business people or consumers, elders or church members, journalists or professionals, all disobedience brings God's judgment not just on us individually, but often on others we live in community with. Our sin has communal dimensions.

Christians must be challenged again to work out what it means to glorify God in all dimensions of life, to develop a world view which enables us to bring all of life under the authority and lordship of Jesus Christ. We must repent when we have been conformed to an ungodly view of life. The church must be called to be light and not hide it under the bushel of a secular world view and lifestyle. The gospel must again break through in power to transform our individual and communal lives.

We praise God that He has sent the Lord Jesus Christ to make this a reality. We praise God that in spite of our disobedience He is still sovereign, He holds His world in love, He is building His eternal kingdom and that He will triumph. With this hope, by faith we commit ourselves again to a renewed obedience to be fellow-workers with God in His kingdom.

FOOTNOTE

A good example of this can be seen in the whole issue of sex education in the public school. When a state is going to provide one common school system all values must systematically extirpate. If the truth of God's creation is removed then another all encompassing commonality must be found to integrate education.

This commonality is the common human rationality. Rationality is erected to the place of an idol and education serves this god rather than the Lord God. Basic convictions and beliefs not held in common must be eliminated from the learning process in public schools

In the area of sex education this commitment becomes evident. Since there are different views on the nature of marriage and ethics of sex the school must leave that question "open." There can be no discrimination or values. But they must teach something. Sex education becomes a lesson in the mechanics and techniques of sex.

The only foundation for fulfilling and meaningful sex cannot be taught. Techniques and mechanics are taught under the pretense of scientific, rational neutrality. Children are supposedly taught facts apart from values.

Under this guise of scientific neutrality, the City of New York sexual education program teaches students to "identify and evaluate the choices involved in sexual expression." The choices range: abstinence, sexual fantasy, masturbation, hugging, kissing, petting, exploration, intercourse, nocturnal emission, homosexual preference, homosexual experience, gay, lesbian, bisexual, transvestite, transsexual!

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

This range is being taught to students in the largest city in the USA. This is not a neutral presentation of facts apart from values. This proclaims loud and clear a humanistic world view. Man is the measure of all things. Man chooses what "good sex" is.

APPENDIX: AIDS AS GOD'S JUDGMENT?

Can we speak of AIDS as God's judgement on the homosexual? This will be discussed under five points.

First, all sickness and calamity that comes in history is God's judgment on sin. Therefore, in a general way, we can immediately say that yes AIDS is God's judgment on sin. In the beginning in Eden there was no sickness, no sorrow, no pain. When Adam and Eve rebelled against God, God pronounced judgment on them. Their lives would be lives of suffering. They would be filled with struggle and grief, sorrow and pain, sickness and affliction. This was God's righteous judgment on sinful man.

We must be very careful here not to smuggle into our thought an incipient deism. One often hears the distinction made between God's judgment on sin and a consequence for sin. When the language of consequence is used we must be careful. There may be a helpful way of making that distinction (see under the third point of this appendix) but one must be careful that it is not a distinction with roots in the soil of deism.

We must not view calamity as a mechanical recoiling of creation on an offender. If one lifts a mousetrap and sticks his hand under it, and lets go, it snaps down on his hand causing pain. However, there was no intention involved. The mousetrap is not a conscious and free agent that makes a conscious choice to cause me pain. That is just the way the mousetrap is constructed to operate. Pull the spring back, let it go and it will by nature of its construction snap down.

We cannot view God's judgment in that kind of a way. One hears that heavy drinking brings the consequence of liver trouble or drunken driving tragedies. Or chain smoking brings the consequence of lung cancer and so forth.

But this is taking a deistic view of things. Deism advocates a God who created the world like a watch. He created it with all its parts and left it to run independently of any further personal involvement, or at least minimal personal involvement. After all the watch might need to be fixed or even improved. In any case, it runs unattended according to ironclad impersonal laws established in the construction of the created order on the energy it was originally equipped with. So if one violates the laws of creation, there is an impersonal backlash or recoiling on the offender.

But the Bible gives a very different picture. "The Bible shows us a personalistic world, not impersonal law. What we call scientific law is an approximate human decision of just how faithfully and consistently God acts in ruling the world by speaking. There is no mathematical, physical or theoretical 'cosmic machinery' behind what we see and know, holding everything in place. Rather God rules and rules consistently." (Vern Poythress, *Symphonic Theology: The Validity of Multiple Perspectives in Theology*)

JOURNAL

God rules personally every aspect of creation according to His eternal plan. The idea of natural law as an impersonal law separated from God's active and intimate involvement is deistic. Rather, the fact that we can speak of laws in the first place is that God rules the creation by His Word so consistently and regularly. God is faithful as He personally rules the creation by His word. Nature is not an autonomous substance with certain laws independent of God's personal ruling word. No! The world acts in perfect accordance with the way God has in all eternity decreed it would and the way God in time providentially and personally sustains and rules it.

He covers the sky with clouds; He supplies the earth with rain and makes the grass grow on the hills. He provides food for the cattle and for the young ravens when they call.... He sends His command to the earth; His word runs swiftly. He spreads the snow like wool and scatters the frost like ashes. He hurls down his hail like pebbles. Who can withstand his icy blast? He sends His word and melts them; He stirs up His breezes and the waters flow (Psalm 147:8,9,15-18).

We live in a scientific society. The idea of natural law has so permeated our culture, we are more prone to see the weatherman's explanation of the snow, frost, hail and thaw than that of God's! Our biology classes never even thought to say that God causes the grass to grow and that it is God that supplies the earth with rain and the animals with food.

All creation obeys the command of the sovereign Lord all the time. Whatever happens in creation, happens because God has spoken and creation has obeyed that Word. "Your laws endure to this day, for all things serve you" (Psalm 119:91).

The Bible tells us also that God "creates calamity."

I form the light and create darkness. I bring prosperity and create disaster; I the Lord do all these things (Isaiah 45:7)

Who can speak and have it happen if the Lord has not decreed it? Is it not from the mouth of the Most High that both calamities and good things come? (Lamentations 3:37, 38)

Therefore, when AIDS hits our culture, this is not an impersonal consequence or a backlash of nature against the offenders. This calamity is the personal and direct act of God. He has sent the plague. It is His messenger. The AIDS virus obeys His sovereign word. All calamity comes as God's righteous judgment on sin.

The law given to Israel by God shows to us that God blesses obedience and curses disobedience. When blessing comes to obedience or curses fall on disobedience we must not think in terms of a "natural" or "mechanistic" consequence. It is God's hands giving blessing or punishing with a curse.

Secondly, God deals with man in solidarity.

We have been nurtured in a society that accepts individualism as easily as it accepts the air we breathe. Individualism that has permeated and gripped western culture must be critiqued in light of God's Word.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Individualism abstracts the individual from his creational context and calling. The individual is prior to and more ultimate than any social grouping of which he is a part. Marriage is a contract between two individuals to meet one another's needs. The family is a loosely or closely associated group of individuals. The school is a group of individuals associated to learn. And one could continue. The point is that individualism sees the individual person as prior. The institutions are not God's creation with a created integrity of their own. They are merely collections of individuals gathered to meet certain individual needs.

It is like saying the individual is the building brick of society. The bricks have independent and prior existence. The house is then made by cementing these bricks together. However, the house has no integrity of its own. It is just a collection of bricks formed for a certain purpose. Individuals are like bricks having an independent and prior existence. The societal institutions are collections of those individuals.

However, God does not view individuals as abstracted and isolated from their callings. Each person is seen in the created context of their callings, i.e. as a husband, as a father, as an elder, as a citizen, etc. Further these institutions have a created integrity of their own.

When we pose the question, "Is AIDS God's judgment on the homosexual?" we have already put the question into an individualistic context. We have separated the homosexual from his society into which he is woven in his existence. We are isolating the homosexual and asking if God is punishing him alone.

In Scripture God deals with people in their social contexts. Achan disobeyed God and took some of the consecrated things from Israel's victory over Jericho. God's judgment falls on all of Israel. They are defeated at Ai. When Achan's sin is discovered, his entire family is stoned. There is an organic solidarity of men that constitutes God's creation. (We recognize this in our Reformed doctrines of infant baptism and the federal headship of Adam and Christ!)

Throughout the Old Testament we see that God punishes the whole nation of Israel. The covenant community as a whole suffers the disobedience of the nation. Amos 4:6-11 is a clear statement of this. God brings numerous calamities and tragedies upon the whole nation of Israel. Throughout, Amos refers to the collective covenant community as 'you.' The ungodly and small children also suffer God's judgment on a morally decadent culture.

Romans 1:18-31 says the same thing. God's wrath falls on the Roman culture as they have suppressed the truth of God and exchanged it for a lie.

God deals with families and nations in his judgment as well as individuals. This is because he has bound them together in communal solidarity. The community has created status and integrity before God and therefore God deals in blessing and judgment with the community. Everyone suffers to some degree.

Third, those in society are responsible in varying degrees.

JOURNAL

It is not a matter of guilty or innocent. It is not as if some in society are guilty and some are innocent. Society is far too cohesive and interdependent for that. When the societal thread unravels in sinful failure, an idol replaces God as the centre of that culture.

In the AIDS epidemic, many have failed. In the body of the report the main thesis was that it is the combination of failure in many callings that have contributed to the AIDS epidemic.

Rather than speak of innocent or guilty, it would seem more appropriate to speak of a spectrum. At one end of the spectrum, a direct link can be clearly discerned between disobedience and God's judgment. At the other end of the spectrum, no discernable link is evident. (Perhaps this is the way that consequence is often used -- to describe a situation where a discernable link between man's sin and God's judgment is evident).

For example, when God rebukes all Israel and promises judgment on the whole nation, often the covenant mediators such as kings, leaders, judges, prophets and priests are blamed. Micah 3:8-12 is one such example. These office bearers are more blameworthy because if they had fulfilled their calling, disobedience in the covenant community would not be so rampant. God's judgment falls on all of Israel but the leaders bear more responsibility. They have made a "bigger contribution" to the problem. There is therefore more of a direct link between them and God's judgment than the newborn born in the poor family.

This principle has to be applied with care, discretion and wisdom to the AIDS epidemic. It is God's judgment on our nations. We have noted some clearly discernible ties between a failure in calling and God's judgment in the body of the report. This must also be applied to the homosexual.

Each person has a sexual calling before God. That may be celibacy or marriage. God has created the world in such a way that a truthful marriage relationship between one man and one woman is the only context for sexual relations. Disobedience to this norm brings God's judgment.

The homosexual has departed from this Scriptural norm. His homosexual activity has contributed in very discernible ways to the AIDS epidemic. The regular ingestion of semen and urine, the multiplicity of partners, the fragile tissue of the rectal lining which bleeds, easily allowing viruses into the bloodstream all clearly manifest a direct link between AIDS and homosexual practice. AIDS is God's judgment. Therefore, a more direct link can be established between the homosexual and God's judgment.

Fourth, Scripture urges caution in drawing direct links between God's judgment and individual personal sin.

We will deal with three Biblical passages briefly. In the book of Job calamity strikes Job. The mistake of Eliphaz, Bildad and Zophar was that they sought to link the calamity Job was experiencing in a direct way to sin Job had committed. They sought a direct link between God's judgment and Job's sinful action that was just not there. The name "Job's comforter" as a derogatory term for one who aggravates one's misery while

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

seeking to comfort is a warning to all who want to facilely draw a direct connection between God's judgment and man's actions.

John 9 is another helpful passage here. Jesus' disciples had been well trained in the current religious thinking of that time, that simplistically drew a direct link between God's judgment and man's sinful activity. They ask Jesus in verse 2, "Rabbi, who sinned, this man or his parents, that he was born blind?" The very question evidences the only way the disciples could think. For there to be a tragedy of this proportion, someone must have sinned to bring down God's wrath. The only question was who was individually responsible, the parents or the man himself?

Jesus' answer should caution any who are quick to judge. "Neither this man nor his parents sinned" said Jesus, "but this happened so that the work of God might be displayed in his life" (v.3).

Perhaps Luke 13 is the most lucid example of all. Jesus had urged a crowd of many thousands of the necessity of timely repentance. In Luke 12:54-59, He chastises the people for being able to read signs of weather but not the signs of God's judgment. If they had they would seek to be reconciled to God through repentance as an offender to an adversary who had a strong case against him and was taking him to court.

Some in the crowd, zealously no doubt sought to show that they could read the signs of God's judgment. So they relate to Jesus the story where Pilate had attacked and killed certain Jews while they were sacrificing in the temple, thus as it were, mixing their blood with the sacrifices. Again the widely accepted notion that calamities were God's judgment on exceedingly wicked people was back of this report. A direct link between God's judgment and individual persons was drawn. They probably expected Jesus to praise them for their insight into these signs of God's judgment.

But they were to be disappointed. Jesus rejects this notion. Jesus does not say those Jews were not guilty. He only warns against the facile idea that the worst sinners suffer. He says, "Do you think that these Galileans were worse sinners than all the other Galileans because they suffered this way? I tell you no!"

Rather this disaster was a demonstration of God's wrath against a people, against the Galileans. One group was not more guilty than another. It was to be a warning to all men to repent or suffer God's judgment. Then Jesus brings up another example of a calamity. Eighteen people had died when the tower of Siloam fell on them. Were these eighteen people more guilty than all the other residents of Jerusalem? Again, Jesus says, "I tell you, no! But unless you repent, you too will perish." (v.5)

The parable of the fruitless fig tree that is annexed shows that God deals with a people. The fig tree is not each individual person that does not bear fruit but the nation of Israel. If they reject Christ, they would be cut down. The kingdom of God would be taken from them and given to a people who would produce this fruit (Matthew 21:43).

These passages make it abundantly clear that we must be careful in drawing a direct link between a calamity and a specific sinful and culpable act. As Herman Bavinck has put it, "We cannot point out in particular the relationship between the sins of men and the calamities of life. We are therefore not to infer from the fact that

JOURNAL

afflictions and calamities accrue to someone that his personal guilt had brought them on. The friends of Job argued so and were mistaken" (Herman Bavinck *Our Reasonable Faith*, p. 257).

Fifth, Scripture draws a link between God's judgment and homosexual behaviour. The foregoing passages warn us of facilely and automatically drawing a direct link between personal culpability and disaster. One ought to be hesitant to draw such a link -- and very careful.

In this case Scripture leads the way in describing a link between homosexuality and God's judgment. The passage, of course, is Romans 1:26,27. "Because of this, God gave them over to shameful lusts. Even their women exchanged natural relations for unnatural ones. In the same way the men also abandoned natural relations with women and were inflamed with lust for one another. Men committed indecent acts with other men, and received in themselves the due penalty for their perversion."!

Note that because of the indecent acts (note that homosexuality is indecent acts not a condition) with other men, they "receive in themselves the due penalty of their perversion." The penalty has been interpreted by some to be the degrading homosexual behaviour itself. This is a plausible exegesis and does not necessarily conflict with what follows. However, the language could very well lead us to another fact. The penalty could point to something other than the homosexual behaviour that God brings in judgment. The two subordinate clauses which follow the (____) seem to show the result of homosexual activity not the activity itself. If this is the case, there was some other penalty that they received in themselves. Knowing the highly dangerousness and susceptibility of homosexual activity, and the prevalence of venereal diseases in the Roman empire, this may very well refer to those venereal diseases brought on by homosexual activity. This exegesis is plausible and well within both the linguistic and cultural range of the text. In any case, judgment of God (penalty) is linked directly to homosexual behaviour in a context that begins, "The wrath of God is revealed..."

This indictment of the homosexual is not self righteous slur. The homosexual is a victim of a corrupt society as well as a responsible participant. The homosexual, like all other members of society, must be called to repentance where he has failed in his calling before God. God's judgment on AIDS on a disobedient culture is a warning to the homosexual that God's judgment will fall on him on the final day if he does not repent.

For further reference materials and a bibliography please refer to the preliminary report of the AIDS Task Force of the 16th General Assembly, 1988 (pages 465-505).

The AIDS Task Force makes the following recommendations:

1. That priority be given in educating our churches and biblically about AIDS beginning on the presbytery level and then the local sessions and congregations.

Adopted as amended

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

2. That MTW and MNA incorporate AIDS education into the orientation and training of those missionaries currently on the field, those in process of being sent, and those involved in church planning. *Adopted*
3. That each local PCA church consider the advisability of drawing up and adopting a general AIDS policy for its congregation outlining what ministry people with AIDS may expect from the church, any restrictions to which they must submit, and how the church will view people with AIDS. *Adopted as amended*
4. That the PCA carry on a ministry of prayer for people with AIDS, petitioning the Lord for a cure, for revival, and for repentance among those whose lifestyles help propagate the spread of AIDS. *Adopted*
5. That local PCA churches provide positive biblical avenues of gospel ministry to reach those both within and outside the church who are struggling with life dominating sins. *Adopted*
6. That the Committee on Christian Education develop and implement, through Great Commission Publications, a curriculum which has a biblical, Christian world-and-life-view with specific application to contemporary issues for local churches to use beginning on junior high level and upward. *Adopted*
7. That this ad interim study committee be dismissed with thanks. *Adopted as amended*

Respectfully submitted,

RE Dr. Hilton Terrell
TE John Freeman
TE Michael Goheen
TE Earl Fair, Chairman

TE John Freeman of Harvest Ministries, a member of the Committee, also spoke briefly to the Assembly.

17-26 The Assembly recessed for a fifteen-minute break at 10:05 a.m. and reconvened at 10:30 a.m. with the singing of "All for Jesus" and prayer led by Steven Lawton.

17-27 Covenant College Program Presentation.

The program began with an anthem by the Covenant Singers. RE Frank Brock, President of the College, spoke on recent developments at the College. He introduced TE Stephen Smallman, who spoke of several individuals who have attended and benefited from the College.

JOURNAL

17-28 Suspension of RAO Regarding Judicial Commission for Case 3.

During the Covenant College report, the Assembly on motion voted to suspend the RAO to allow members of committees of commissioners to serve on this Commission. Further, on motion the Assembly voted to decrease the requirement for a quorum for this Commission to twelve members.

17-29 Covenant Seminary Program Presentation.

TE Paul Kooistra, President of Covenant Seminary, presented a report for the Seminary. TE David Jones and TE Jerram Barrs also spoke briefly to the Assembly.

17-30 Committee of Commissioners on Interchurch Relations.

TE Palmer Robertson, chairman, led in prayer and presented the Committee's report. Recommendations 3 and 4 were handled at this time.

Recommendation 3--The following substitute for Recommendation 3 was defeated--"That the PCA enter into fraternal relations with the Evangelical Presbyterian Church." TE Robert Eickelberg, TE George Stulac, RE Fred Musse, TE Larry Hoop, TE Mike Goheen, TE Lawrence Lunceford, RE Robert Longacre, and TE Jeffrey Noyes requested that their affirmative votes be recorded. The original Committee of Commissioners Recommendation 3 was then adopted.

17-31 Presbytery Directed to Meet.

Upon request, the Assembly voted to direct Covenant Presbytery to meet to elect a respondent for the judicial case against them.

17-32 Recess.

The hour for recess having come, the Assembly was dismissed with prayer by TE Kennedy Smartt at 12:00 noon.

MINUTES--FRIDAY AFTERNOON

June 16, 1989

Fourth Session

17-33 Reconvening.

The Assembly reconvened at 1:30 p.m. with the singing of "All Hail the Power of Jesus' Name" and prayer led by RE Gerald Sovereign.

17-34 Ad Interim Committee on Fencing the Lord's Table.

RE Granville Dutton, convener, reported that the Committee had no report, due to its not having been able to meet for lack of funds.

17-35 Committee of Commissioners on Interchurch Relations.

TE Palmer Robertson, chairman, led in prayer and continued the Committee's report. Recommendation 5 was amended at this time, Recommendations 6 and 7 adopted and Recommendation 8 amended, see 17-13, p. 59 for the text of the report.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

17-36 Communication 17 Personal Resolution from RE David Coffin "RAO 8-5 on "Executive Sessions"

RE David Coffin introduced the following resolution, which was received and referred to the Committee of Commissioners on Administration, with instruction that the Committee report back on it as a special order at 9:00 a.m. Saturday, June 17 (see 17-81, II.46; p. 147).

17-37 Committee of Commissioners on Judicial Business.

RE David Coffin, chairman, led in prayer and made a partial report for the Committee. Recommendation 29, 30 and 31 were acted on (see 17-82, III, p. 162).

17-38 Committee of Commissioners on Bills and Overtures.

RE Russell Doig, chairman, led in prayer and presented a partial report. The Committee presented Recommendation 4, following which a minority report was moved and seconded. (Continued at 17-44, p. 80.)

17-39 The report was arrested due to the arrival of the order of the day for a break, and the Assembly was recessed with prayer by TE Vaughn Hathaway. The Assembly reconvened with the singing of "My Jesus, I Love Thee" and prayer by RE James Hughes.

17-40 Committee of Commissioners on Administration.

RE Patrick Vaughn, chairman, led in prayer and presented a partial report of the Committee. On inquiry from the floor, the moderator ruled that the provisions of RAO 14-1 to 14-8 were already in effect, the Assembly having adopted Item 1. The decision of the moderator was appealed, and the Assembly reversed the ruling.

On motion the Assembly voted to reconsider its decision on Item 1. The Assembly again voted to adopt Item 1, by vote of 290 affirmative and 172 negative. (see 17-81, p. 00)

17-41 Protest *re* Action on Overture 8.

The following protest was judged to be in temperate language and respectful to the court, and it was ordered recorded. (See action on Overture 8 at 17-82, III, 29; p. 162.)

A PROTEST

We believe that the Seventeenth General Assembly seriously erred in finding Overture 8 out of order. Our grounds are as follows:

1. The form of this overture is clearly in conformity with the advice given in the decision of the 12th General Assembly regarding Constitutional Inquiry 8:
"58. That the General Assembly adopt the answer given to the following Constitutional Inquiry:
Constitutional Inquiry 8: from St. Louis Presbytery 'concerning the proper recourse of a Presbytery when in its perception the General Assembly may have erred in a matter.'

JOURNAL

ANSWER:

1. In the course of the meeting of the General Assembly (or of any court), when an error is alleged to have been committed, the parties convinced that an error has been made could have recourse through the provisions of *BCO* 45.
2. Subsequent to the meeting of the court at which an error has been alleged to have been committed, a lower court by memorial, or overture, may seek a correction of the alleged error, if reversible.
 - a. Properly speaking no action of previous General Assembly may be amended, rescinded, or annulled. A subsequent General Assembly may take a *contrary position* and *condemn* the action of a previous Assembly but the action of the previous Assembly remains its own." (emphasis added) (*M12GA*, pp. 139-40; *Digest*, "Constitutional Inquiry 45.")
2. The actual language of the resolution,
"that the New River Presbytery does hereby overture the Seventeenth General Assembly to *condemn* the decision of the Sixteenth General Assembly in the complaint of Rayburn, et. al. against Missouri Presbytery, and to *adopt the contrary position* (i.e. that new revelation has ceased, and this view is required for licensure in the PCA) (emphasis added)

neither explicitly states, nor can it be fairly said to imply, that the judicial decision in question be *reversed*. To do so would have required a request that this General Assembly *sustain* the complaint that the 16th General Assembly *denied*.

3. The second ground of the Committee of Commissioners, citing *BCO* 15-1, is not properly relevant, since the overture is neither a complaint nor an appeal.

Without necessarily endorsing the substance of Overture 8, we believe that the Assembly, though acting in good conscience, has, through an error in judgment, done a grievous injustice to the New River Presbytery.

RE David Coffin, TE Howard Griffith, TE Brent Bradley, TE David Gilleran, TE Byron Snapp, RE David Lachman, RE Virgil Roberts, TE Carl Bogue, TE Vaughn Hathaway, TE Rodney King, TE Dale Smith, TE Frank J. Smith, TE Grover Gunn.

17-42 Communication 18 Personal Resolution from TE Donald Starn, et.al., "Communication of TE John MacRae and TE Bruce Howes"

The following resolution from TE Donald Starn, RE Richard Springer, and RE David Miner was received by the Assembly.

WHEREAS, in the judicial commission established by the 16th General Assembly to adjudicate Cases 1, 4, 6, and 9, TE John MacRae was duly elected moderator of that commission; and

WHEREAS, TE John MacRae's godly character, leadership, wisdom, and tireless effort on behalf of the Church of Christ was evident to all involved during the commission's thirteen meetings over a ten-month period; and

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

WHEREAS, TE Bruce Howes was duly elected clerk of the commission, and in so serving he faithfully and efficiently discharged all his responsibilities;

THEREFORE BE IT RESOLVED, that the 17th General Assembly extend its deepest appreciation to John MacRae and Bruce Howes, with humble thanks to our God for raising up such faithful servants in His Church, to the glory and honor of His Name.

Adopted

17-43 Communication 19 Personal Resolution from RE Dale White, "Manual on MNA Assessments". The personal resolution from RE Dale White was received and referred to the Committee of Commissioners on Mission to North America (see 17-56, III, 27; p.99).

17-44 Committee of Commissioners on Bills and Overtures.

The Assembly returned to consideration of the minority report on Overture 20 (see 17-91,II, 4; p. 177)

17-45 Communication 14 Personal Resolution from TE Daniel Morse

"Grace PCA, Germantown, TN, vs Justice Dept."

A personal resolution from TE Dan Morse was ruled out of order by the moderator. The decision was appealed, and the Assembly reversed the ruling. It was then received and referred to the Committee of Commissioners on Bills and Overtures. (See 17-91, II, 7; p. 180.)

17-46 Approval of Minutes.

Stated Clerk Gilchrist announced the distribution of the minutes of Thursday's sessions, and the Assembly voted to approve the minutes subject to corrections to be submitted to the recording clerks.

17-47 Committee of Commissioners on Christian Education and Publications.

TE Michael Bolus, chairman, led in prayer and presented the Committee's report.

I. Items referred to the Committee:

- A. Report of the Permanent Committee on Christian Education and Publications to the 1989 (17th) General Assembly.
- B. Minutes of the Permanent Committee meetings for June 6, 1988; September 8, 1988; February 16-17, 1989.
- C. Auditor's Report, dated June 30, 1988.
- D. Overtures 35 and 17.
- E. Recommendations from CE/P Permanent Committee.

II. Issues Discussed

- A. Continued deficit spending as reflected in the Auditor's Report.

III. Recommendations

1. That the General Assembly receive as information the 1989 report of the Permanent Committee, see Appendix D. p. 306.
2. That the General Assembly receive as information and approve the Minutes of the CE/P committee for June 6, 1988; September 8, 1988; and February 16-17, 1989.

Adopted

JOURNAL

3. That the 1987-88 Auditor's report be approved, and that the General Assembly instruct the Permanent Committee on Administration to study the propriety of deficit spending and report back to this 17th General Assembly. *Adopted*
4. That the General Assembly express its thanks to the local churches using the Great Commission Sunday School material, that the Assembly encourage the use of the materials by our churches, and that the GCP staff be thanked and encouraged (by the Assembly) for their labors on behalf of our church. *Adopted*
5. That the WIC be thanked for their support and commitment of the 1988 Love Gift for MNA for its church planting effort in New York City (over \$100,000 was contributed). *Adopted*
6. That the 1990 WIC Love Gift be designated to MTW. *Adopted*
7. That the local churches pray for the first National PCA WIC conference, September 15-17, 1989 in Atlanta and that this Assembly offer special prayer for this meeting. *Adopted*
8. That the General Assembly continue to allow the use of undesignated funds to help with the cost of publishing the *PCA Messenger* and that local churches be encouraged by the Assembly, through its Stated Clerk, to participate in the every-family plan subscription. *Adopted*
9. That the General Assembly express special thanks to the *PCA Messenger* staff for their efforts and work in promoting the PCA through this publication. *Adopted*
10. That the General Assembly encourage its presbyteries to send their CE chairman and the WIC president to the annual training meetings sponsored by CE/P and that appropriate funding be provided by the presbyteries. *Adopted as amended*
11. That the assignment to develop certification and/or qualifications for local church CE personnel (authorized by the 1988 Assembly) be reported to the 1990 General Assembly with specific recommendations. *Adopted*
12. That Assembly, through its clerk, assist CE/P in making churches aware of the stewardship resources available from the CE/P office and bookstore. *Adopted*
13. That "in recognition of and response to his love for and commitment to our Lord Jesus Christ and that special part of His body known as the Presbyterian Church in America; his personal spiritual diligence and faithfulness in that love, commitment and service; and his spiritual gifts and calling evidenced by his leadership in, with and through the CE/P staff and committee, resulting in our spiritual growth, harmony, joy and fruitfulness; we do give glory and thanks to our Lord and recommend the continuation of the Rev. Dr. Charles Dunahoo as coordinator for CE/P for 1989-1990." *Adopted*
14. **Overture 35** from Pacific Northwest Presbytery, "Worship Materials for Children"

Whereas, the education of our Covenant Children is a primary activity of the Church; and,

Whereas, teaching our children to worship God is a major part of the educational activities of the Church; and,

Whereas, curriculum materials available for use in Children's Church are generally of poor quality and do not focus primarily on teaching our children to worship;

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Therefore Be It Resolved that the Presbytery of the Pacific Northwest, meeting on April 28-29, 1989, overtures the Seventeenth General Assembly, meeting at La Mirada, California, to ask the Committee on Christian Education to develop literature and materials which will assist our churches to teach their children to worship.

Attest: Richard A. Herbert, Stated Clerk

Recommendation: That the General Assembly concur with Overture 35 from Pacific Northwest Presbytery . . . "to ask the committee on CE/P to develop literature and materials which will assist our churches to teach their children to worship as personnel and funds become available. *Adopted*

15. **Overture 17** from Westminster Presbytery, "Include Christian Education and Schooling in Pre-Assembly Program."

Whereas, God commands parents to train up children in a godly manner (Deut. 6:4-9, Prov. 22:6, and Eph. 6:4); and

Whereas, many parents in the PCA understand this to mean the provision of a Christian education for their children; and

Whereas, many parents in the PCA are involved in the Christian school and home school movement; and

Whereas, a forum for bringing together involved parents and interested parties within the PCA currently does not exist; and

Whereas, these parents need a time to be instructed and to share ideas; and

Whereas, such a forum could be used as a tool to acquaint the uninvolved with formal Christian education either inside or outside the home;

Therefore be it resolved that those responsible for scheduling the pre-Assembly program at subsequent General Assemblies include seminars that deal directly with Christian education and schooling.

Adopted at the Winter Stated Meeting of Westminster Presbytery on January 21, 1989.

Attest: Larry E. Ball, Stated Clerk

Recommendation: That the General Assembly concur with Overture 17 from Westminster Presbytery . . . "that those responsible for scheduling the Pre-Assembly program at subsequent General Assemblies include seminars that deal directly with CE and schooling. *Adopted*

Respectfully submitted,
TE Michael D. Bolus, Chairman
TE James McKee, Secretary
TE James Hayes, Acting Secretary

Roll of Commissioners for CE/P: (14 out of 45 presbyteries present)

Presbytery
Central Georgia
Covenant
Delmarva

Commissioner
TE Michael Bolus
RE Douglas Wheeler
TE Bill Smith

JOURNAL

Evangel
Grace
Heartland
Louisiana
Mississippi Valley
Missouri
Philadelphia
Southern Florida
Southwest
Tennessee Valley
Western Carolina

TE George Mitchell
RE Donnie Riley
RE Hugh Barlett
TE Ron Davis
TE Mike Sartelle
TE James McKee
TE Stanley Gale
TE James Hayes
RE Howard Dowell
TE Randall Davis
RE John Sullivan

The report as a whole was approved.

17-48 Communication 13 Personal Resolution from TE Frank Smith, "1990 Psalmody Conference"

TE Frank Smith submitted a resolution which was received and referred to the Committee of Commissioners on Bills and Overtures (see 17-91, II, 6; p.179).

17-49 Communication 20 Personal Resolution from William Henderson, "Stated Clerk's Job Description and Policy Audits" was received and referred to the Committee of Commissioners on Administration (see 17-81, II, 51; p. 148).

17-50 Recess.

The hour for recess having come, the Assembly was dismissed with prayer by TE John Montgomery at 5:30 p.m.

MINUTES--FRIDAY EVENING

June 16, 1989

Fifth Session

17-51 Reconvening.

The Assembly reconvened at 9:05 p.m., following the special evening program held from 7:30 to 8:55 p.m.

TE Morton Smith opened the session with prayer.

17-52 Committee of Commissioners on Covenant College.

TE Robert Schwanebeck, chairman, led in prayer and presented the report.

I. Business Referred to the Committee

- A. Minutes of the Board of Trustees
- B. Recommendations of the Board of Trustees

II. Statement of Major Issues Discussed

The Committee discussed the issue of nomination to the Board of Trustees of Covenant College

III. Recommendations

- 1. That the General Assembly approve the 1989-90 budget of Covenant College including the level of askings for the college.

Adopted

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

2. That the General Assembly approve October 15 as Covenant College Sunday and that local churches be encouraged to allow students home on fall break an opportunity to speak on behalf of the college. *Adopted*
3. That the General Assembly approve the Minutes of the Board of Trustees of October 27-28, 1988 and March 23-24, 1989. *Adopted*
4. That the Assembly accept the audit report of the financial records of Covenant College for the year 1988 submitted by the firm of Hazlett, Lewis, and Bieter, CPAs. *Adopted*
5. That Article II of the Bylaws of Covenant College, Statement of Purpose, be amended. *Adopted*

ATTACHMENT A

PROPOSED CHANGES COVENANT COLLEGE STATEMENT OF PURPOSE

October 25, 1988

* Page 1, First Paragraph, First Sentence

Current Reading:

Covenant College is a Christian institution The college offers Bachelor of Arts, Bachelor of Music, and Associate of Arts

Proposed Reading:

Covenant College is a Christ-centered institution ... The college offers Bachelor of Arts, Bachelor of Music, Bachelor of Science, and Associate of Arts

* Page 1, Fifth Paragraph, (5)

Current Reading:

(5) to think as Christians about culture and to endeavor to make it reflect our commitment to Christ in order to glorify God and promote true human advancement.

Proposed Reading:

(5) to endeavor to think scripturally about culture so as to glorify God and promote true human advancement.

* Page 1, Sixth Paragraph

Current Reading:

As an educational institution, Covenant College specifically seeks to provide educational services from a Christian perspective ...

Proposed Reading:

As an educational institution, Covenant College specifically seeks to provide educational services from a Reformed perspective ...

* Page 2, A.

Current Reading:

... fulfilling the general aims just outlined.

Proposed Reading:

... fulfilling the general aims outlined above.

* Page 2, A.1)

Current Reading:

1) Identity in Christ. A Christian student is a person who is united with Christ and committed to Him.

Proposed Reading:

1) Identity in Christ. A Covenant student should be a person who is united with Christ and committed to Him.

*Page 2, A.2)

Current Reading:

2) Christian frame of reference. Christian students should be acquiring the ability to orient their whole lives by a perspective based on Biblical revelation

Proposed Reading:

2) Biblical frame of reference. Students should be acquiring the ability to orient their lives by a perspective based on scriptural revelation...

* Page 2, A.2)(a)

Current Reading:

(a) Scriptural knowledge. Christian students should be acquiring ...

Proposed Reading:

(a) Scriptural knowledge. Students should be acquiring

* Page 2, A.2) (b)

Current Reading:

(b) Academic inquiry. Christian students should be acquiring ...

Proposed Reading:

(b) Academic inquiry. Students should be acquiring ...

* Page 2, A.2) (c)

Current Reading:

(c) Analytical skills. Christian students should be acquiring ...

Proposed Reading:

(c) Analytical skills. Students should be acquiring ...

* Page 2, A.2) (d)

Current Reading:

(d) Communication skills. Christian students should be acquiring ...

Proposed Reading:

(d) Communication skills. Students should be acquiring ...

* Page 2, A.3)

Current Reading:

A. 3) Service which is Christian.

Proposed Reading:

A. 3) Service which is Christ-like.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

* Page 2, A.3) (a) and (b)

Current Reading:

(a) and (b) Christian students should be assuming ...

Proposed Reading:

(a) and (b) Students should be assuming ...

FAB:pm

12-21-88

COVENANT COLLEGE PROPOSED STATEMENT OF PURPOSE (changes are underlined)

Covenant College is a Christ-centered institution of higher education, emphasizing liberal arts, operated by a Board of Trustees elected by the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America, and exists to provide educational services to that denomination and the wider public. The college offers Bachelor of Arts, Bachelor of Music, Bachelor of Science, and Associate of Arts degrees and a number of pre-professional programs.

The college is committed to the Bible as the Word of God written, and accepts as its most adequate and comprehensive interpretation the summary contained in the Westminster Confession of Faith and Catechisms.

The focus of Covenant College is found in its motto, based on Colossians 1:18, "In All Things...Christ Pre-eminent." Acknowledging Christ pre-eminent as the center of all things, as the redeemer of people fallen into sin, as the touchstone of all truth, and as the sovereign ruler over all areas of life, the college strives to discern and to unfold the implications of His pre-eminence in all things. To serve this end we seek to appropriate the mind of Christ as the biblical perspective from which we characterize and respond to reality. In attempting to make such a biblically-grounded frame of reference explicit and operative, we are committed to excellence in academic inquiry, and we seek to define all areas of the college's structure and program according to this understanding of our purpose.

We seek to implement our purpose in view of our belief that all human beings are created in the image of God and are, therefore, spiritual, moral social beings who think, act, value, and exercise dominion. Because we are called to reflect in finite ways what God is infinitely, we attempt to institute programs designed to offer all students the opportunity to discover and give expression to their potential in each facet of their redeemed humanness.

With these commitments in mind, we seek to work together as a college community, responsibly striving, corporately and personally, to accomplish the following general aims in every area of life:

1. to see creation as the handiwork of God and to study it with wonder and respect;
2. to acknowledge the fallen nature of ourselves and of the rest of creation and to respond, in view of the renewal that begins with Christ's redemption, by seeking to bring every thought and act into obedience to Him;

JOURNAL

3. to reclaim the creation for God and to redirect it to the service of God and humankind, receiving the many valuable insights into the structure of reality provided by the good hand of God through thinkers in every age, and seeking to interpret and re-form such insights according to the Scriptures;
4. to see learning as a continuous process and vocation;
5. to endeavor to think scripturally about culture so as to glorify God and promote true human advancement.

As an educational institution, Covenant College specifically seeks to provide educational services from a Reformed perspective to the students who enroll. While the traditional undergraduate, on-campus programs remain the primary focus of the college, we recognize that the college also has a significant role to fulfill in the education of students in non-traditional categories.

- A. Students in traditional on-campus programs are expected to become active participants in fulfilling the general aims just outlined. It is the college's purpose to help these students make significant progress toward maturity in the following areas:
 1. Identity in Christ. A Covenant student should be a person who is united with Christ and committed to Him. This union and commitment should lead to an understanding both of one's sin and of one's significance as a person redeemed by Christ, resulting in a growing awareness of purpose. This awareness of purpose should facilitate the development of goals, priorities, and practices that foster spiritual effectiveness and well-being, including the emotional, social, physical, and intellectual aspects of the individual student.
 2. Biblical frame of reference. Students should be acquiring the ability to orient their lives by a perspective based on scriptural revelation. For realization of this goal the following are important:
 - a. Scriptural knowledge. Students should be acquiring a working knowledge of the Scriptures, rejoicing in their promises and allowing them to direct their thoughts and actions in every area of life.
 - b. Academic inquiry. Students should be acquiring a broad appreciation of the various aspects of creation, becoming familiar with valid methods of inquiry into each area of study. Each student should be acquiring some depth in one or two academic disciplines.
 - c. Analytical skills. Students should be acquiring the capacity for incisive, critical and logical thinking.
 - d. Communication skills. Students should be acquiring the ability to communicate ideas clearly in both speaking and writing.
 3. Service that is Christ-like
 - a. Students should be assuming responsibilities within a local congregation as well as in the community of all believers. This implies demonstrating a positive influence on others while at the same time accepting their loving concern.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- b. Students should be assuming responsibilities in society as servants of God. This involves a total life-calling to fulfill one's covenantal responsibilities in society as servants of God. This involves a total life-calling to fulfill one's covenantal responsibilities as succinctly summarized in Genesis 1:28 and Matthew 28:18-20, including not only the student's specific vocation, but all other activities as well.
- B. Students participating in external or other non-traditional programs display a wide variety of backgrounds, purposes, and needs. Non-traditional programs are designed to meet the many diverse situations encountered; but, because God calls us to proclaim a Christian perspective on reality in the marketplace of society, such programs are seen as a significant part of our educational mission.

Although students in non-traditional programs may not be able to participate fully in accomplishing the general aims outlined in an earlier part of this statement, the faculty members in such programs will teach from the Christian educational perspective of the College.

6. That in lieu of the Board's recommendation 6 ("The Joint Resolution regarding Covenant College and Covenant Theological Seminary") the Assembly approve the following:

That existing Article IV, Section 10, Paragraph H, #2 and #3 of the Bylaws of the PCA be amended by adding the underlined to the last sentence:

In addition, the board may request Presbyteries to nominate specific men to the board and may submit to the Assembly Nominating Committee letters of recommendation concerning particular nominees from the Presbyteries.

Grounds:

- 1) The proposal contained in the "Joint Resolution" appears to dilute grassroots participation in the nomination process and circumvent the proper operation of the Nominating Committee.
- 2) The proposed alternative preserves the present process while assisting in the quest to obtain highly-qualified and interested members for these Boards.

Discussed and adopted under Committee of Commissioners on Administration
(See Recommendation 43 below, p. 89)

Respectfully submitted,

TE Robert Schwanebeck, Chairman
TE Josiah Bancroft, Secretary

Roll of Commissioners:

Presbytery
Ascension
Calvary
Central Florida
Delmarva

Commissioner
RE George R. Calor
TE David Alexander
TE George A. Crocker
TE Michael Coleman

JOURNAL

Evangel
Great Lakes
Gulf Coast
Louisiana
Mississippi Valley
New River
Philadelphia
Southern Florida
Southwest
Tennessee Valley

TE Doug Murphy
TE Mark Dalbey
TE Josiah Bancroft
TE James A. Meek
TE Robert Schwanebeck
RE Walter Shell
TE Donald S. Stone
TE Dick Gillen
RE Art Ames
TE David Hall

Mr. Schwanebeck called on RE Patrick Vaughn to make a partial report for the Committee of Commissioners on Administration in regard to recommendation 6. The Committee's Recommendation 43 was presented:

43. (In response to Communications 1-5 and Overtures 25,27,29,31,32,33,40)

That existing Art. IV, Sec. 10, Para. H, #2 and #3 of the Bylaws of the PCA be amended by adding the underlined to the last sentence: "In addition, the board may request presbyteries to nominate specific men to the board and may submit to the Assembly Nominating Committee letters of recommendation concerning particular nominees from the presbyteries." *Adopted*

(For complete report see 17-81, III, 43; p. 131.)

Recommendation 6 was then adopted and the report was approved as a whole.

17-53 Committee of Commissioners on Covenant Theological Seminary.

RE Julian Davis, chairman, led in prayer and presented the Committee's report.

I. Business Referred to the Committee:

- A. Minutes of Covenant Theological Seminary Board of Trustees meetings 5/13 - 5/14/88, 9/30 - 10/1/88, 1/27 - 1/28/89, 3/3/89, 5/12 - 5/13/89.
- B. Report of Covenant Theological Seminary to General Assembly.
- C. Joint Resolution to GA by Covenant College and Covenant Theological Seminary (p. 141)
- D. The Audit of Covenant Theological Seminary by Coopers & Lybrand

II. Statement of Major Issues Discussed:

- A. Matters concerning growth, financial needs and changes in faculty personnel at Covenant Theological Seminary were discussed.
- B. The Joint Resolution from Covenant Theological Seminary and Covenant College was discussed both in our committee and jointly with the Committee of Commissioners for Covenant College and a Subcommittee of Commissioners for Administration.

III. Recommendations:

1. a. To answer the joint resolution for Covenant Theological Seminary and Covenant College in the negative. *Adopted*
- 1.b. To amend existing IV. 10. H. 2. and 3 of Bylaws by adding the underlined to the last sentence:

"In addition, the Board may make requests to the Presbyteries to nominate specific men to the Board and may submit to the Assembly's Nominating

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Committee letters of recommendation concerning particular nominees from the Presbyteries *Adopted*

2. To approve Report of Covenant Theological Seminary to General Assembly, (See Appendix E, p. 315.) *Adopted*
3. To approve CTS Board of Trustees Minutes 5/13 - 5/14/88, 9/30 - 10/1/88, 12/2/88, 1/27 - 1/28/89, 3/3/89, 5/12 - 5/13/89 without exception. *Adopted*
4. To approve audit by Coopers & Lybrand for year 1987 and 1988 *Adopted*
5. The General Assembly commend Board of Trustees, faculty and staff of CTS in their work for the kingdom of God *Adopted*

Commissioners Present:

Presbytery

Ascension
Central Carolina
Central Georgia
Delmarva
Eastern Canada
Grace
Gulf Coast
Heartland
North Georgia
Northern Illinois
Pacific NW
SE Alabama
Southwest
Susquehanna Valley
Tennessee Valley

Commissioner

TE Daryl Davis
TE Tom Henry
RE Julian Davis
RE Robert Lukens
TE Michael Goheen
TE Andrew Berg
RE Julian Gibson
TE Steven Reese
TE Michael Woodham
TE Bruce Stanek
TE Craig Vick
TE Bill Mason
TE Jim Urish
TE Robert Williamson
RE Henry Quinn

Respectfully submitted,
Julian H. Davis, Chairman
Bruce Stanek, Secretary

The report was approved as a whole.

17-54 Committee of Commissioners on Mission to the World.

TE William McColley, chairman, led in prayer and presented a partial report. Recommendation II that RAO and Bylaws be amended to refer to coordinators as Directors was ruled out of order, as it involved changes to the BCO. (However, see 17-70, III, 24, p. 124)

17-55 Committee of Commissioners on PCA Foundation.

TE Robert LaMay, chairman, led in prayer and presented the Committee's report.

I. Business Referred to the Committee:

- A. Minutes of the Foundation Board of Director:
 1. Resolution by unanimous written consent, dated June 28, 1988.
 2. The Minutes of the Board of Directors, dated September 17, 1988 and February 24-25, 1989

JOURNAL

NOTE: All minutes were approved without notation or exception. The February Minutes indicate that the Board has received a complete audit by Arthur Young, Inc.

- B. Foundation Report to the General Assembly (Appendix N, page 433).
- C. Additional recommendation from the Directors regarding Ridge Haven (see Rrecommendation 5 below).

II. Major Issues Discussed:

- A. Business referred to the committee
- B. The ministry of the Foundation

III. Recommendations:

- 1. That the resolution of 6/28/88 and the minutes of 9/17/88 and 2/24-25/89 be approved without exception. *Adopted*
- 2. That the proposed Foundation Budget for FY'90 be approved. *Adopted*
- 3. That the two regular vacancies on the Board be filled (one to be a Teaching Elder). *Adopted*
- 4. That each church be encouraged to consider the various ways the Foundation can serve them, such as: seminars, literature and audio visual materials to educate their people in effective planning and stewardship. *Adopted*
- 5. That each church be encouraged to participate in the Memorial Gift Program. *Adopted*
- 6. "That Ridge Haven be reinstated as one of the supporting agencies of the PCA Foundation under the following formula regarding the distribution of undesignated funds: 50% of an equal share in FY '90 and 100% of an equal share in FY '91 and thereafter. *Adopted as amended*
- 7. That Jack Hudson and the Foundation Board be commended for their faithfulness, and that Almighty God be praised for His blessings upon this crucial ministry of stewardship in our denomination. *Adopted*

Respectfully submitted,
Robert LaMay, Chairman
Daniel Barr, Secretary

Members Present:

Presbytery

Calvary
Central Carolina
Central Florida
Central Georgia
Delmarva
Evangel
New Jersey

Commissioner

TE David Rountree
RE Wayne Allen
TE Wyatt Folds
TE A. Joseph Wheat
TE Robert LaMay
TE Harry Cooksey
TE Daniel Barr

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Southeast Alabama
Southwest

RE Tom Rickles
RE Dean Skaret

The report as a whole was approved.

17-56 Committee of Commissioners on Mission to North America.

TE Andrew Silman, chairman, led in prayer and presented the Committee's report

I. Business Referred to the Committee:

- A. Report of the General Assembly MNA and oral report from the MNA staff
- B. Minutes of the MNA Permanent Committee since the last General Assembly
- C. Overtures 7, 14, 15, 16, 21, 36, 42 and Communication 12
- D. Recommendations from the MNA Permanent Committee

II. Statement of Major Issues Discussed:

Terry Gyger gave an overview of the seven major tasks given to the General Assembly MNA Committee:

Church Planting, Evangelism, MICA, Buildings, Mercy Ministries, Chaplains, Campus Ministries

Questions were answered with regard to the ministries of each of the above. An explicit explanation of the Assessment Center was given by the Coordinator.

Considerable discussion was given Overture 7 "Protest against unlawful restrictions on chaplains" and a change was made in the Permanent Committee's recommendation as to how it should be answered (see Recommendation 12 below).

III. Recommendations:

1. That the General Assembly commend TE Terry Gyger for the high calibre of his work as Coordinator and re-elect him for another year. *Adopted*
2. That the General Assembly express its thanksgiving to God for and appreciation to the staff and personnel of MNA. *Adopted*
3. That the General Assembly offer gratitude and petition to God for the organizing pastors of Anglo or Ethnic congregations, whether under local church, presbytery or GA MNA sponsorship, for campus ministers and interns, for chaplains, whether active duty or reserve status. *Adopted*
4. That the General Assembly reaffirm its commitment to a faithful and aggressive expansion of the church throughout North America, with the involvement of every believer, local church, and presbytery, using every possible biblical means, with an expectation of great harvest by faith, because of the work of our Sovereign God. *Adopted*
5. That the General Assembly approve an offering for PCA Mercy Ministry, to be taken preferably during the Thanksgiving Season. *Adopted*

JOURNAL

6. That the General Assembly call the church to concerted prayer for the work of MNA, for evangelistic outreach and for genuine revival in all our churches.
Adopted
7. That the General Assembly express gratitude to God for the ministry of Bethany Christian Services and all its staff, encourage strong support for it, and invite its representative to speak to the Assembly for ten minutes at this, or a more appropriate time. (See Report for Bethany Christian Services - (Attachment C of Appendix K, p. 355.)
Adopted
8. That the General Assembly adopt the budget of MNA for the fiscal year 1990 and commit itself to its support.
Adopted
9. That the Arkansas counties of Boone, Newton, Johnson, Logan, Sebastian, Crawford, Franklin, Madison, Carroll, Benton and Washington be removed from Covenant Presbytery and added to Mid-America Presbytery (Map Attachment G, p. 367)
Adopted
10. That the Minutes of MNA permanent committee -- June 8, 1988; September 8, 1988; December 1, 1988; March 2, 1989; June 8, 1989 -- be approved with notations.
Adopted
11. That Communication 12 From the Northeast Presbytery, "A Complaint" be answered by encouraging the Northeast Presbytery to communicate directly with the MNA Permanent Committee.
Adopted
12. That the General Assembly approve Attachment F (below) passed unanimously by the Presbyterian and Reformed Joint Commission on Chaplains and Military Personnel as an appropriate response for MNA to Resolution #2 (Minutes, 16th GA, p. 84) with the amendment that we adopt the statement as our own with the following change:
That the paragraph "Fourth - We believe it is important that the Assembly remember who our chaplains are, and those to whom they minister. Chaplains are not pastors of churches, or professors in seminary, but evangelists in an institutional setting. Their witness is sometimes like Paul's approach to the Athenians at the Areopagus in proclaiming the changeless gospel appropriate to a specific context" be replaced by the following: Fourth - We encourage our chaplains, and all other ministers, to be explicitly Christian in all their public prayers.
Adopted

ATTACHMENT F

RESPONSE OF THE CHAPLAINS' COMMISSION to Resolution #2 (as amended)

We appreciate the concern expressed in Resolution #2, directed to the Presbyterian and Reformed Joint Commission on Chaplains and Military Personnel, which was referred

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

by the 16th (PCA) General Assembly to the MNA Permanent Committee for study and reply to the 17th (PCA) General Assembly. We respectfully reply as follows:

First - There are at this time no laws or regulations forbidding chaplains to pray "in Jesus' Name". Chaplains are still being accepted on the basis of, and are expected to minister according to, the confessional standards of the denominations they represent.

Second - There are, however, at times, and not equally in all branches of the military services, subtle and sometimes overt pressures upon chaplains to avoid the specific phrase "in Jesus' Name" when praying at non-sectarian, civil ceremonies. There are no pressures whatever as to the content of their prayers otherwise.

Third - We agree with the sense of paragraph 9 of the resolution that adding the words "in Jesus' Name" to a prayer that is out of harmony with God's will and fails to appropriately recognize Him as the Lord of all, does not suddenly transform that prayer into one that honors Him. Nor does leaving off that specific phrase void our ability to reach out to God in prayer, or necessarily imply a rejection or denial of who He is. The issue has to do more with the focal point of prayer, and the content of prayer.

Fourth - We encourage our chaplains, and all other ministers, to be explicitly Christian in all their public prayers.

Fifth - Please be assured that your Chaplains' Commission will continue to monitor and to protest any encroachment upon our religious liberties in the name of pluralism, or inclusivism. We will also provide support and counsel to individual chaplains who experience undue pressure to violate confessional standards.

Passed unanimously by the Commission on Chaplains,
30 November 1988, Atlanta, Georgia.

Attested, William B. Leonard, Jr., Director

13. **Overture 7** from Grace Presbytery, "Protest against unlawful restrictions on Chaplains"

Whereas, the February, 1988, issue of "On Line," the newsletter of the Presbyterian and Reformed Joint Committee on Chaplains and Military Personnel was sent to the stated clerk of Grace Presbytery with the request that it be forwarded the chairman of the presbytery Committee on Mission to North America; and

Whereas, the executive director of the commission, TE William B. Leonard, in this issue, draws attention to the increasing difficulty our chaplains are having in the face of encroaching pluralism; and

Whereas, TE Leonard does express a concern that our chaplains continue to maintain the honor of Christ while attempting to find solutions to the problems caused by pluralism; and

Whereas, now, our chaplains are being told "...--implicitly or explicitly--that [they] should not pray using the phrase 'in Jesus' name' to end their prayer at public, civil ceremonies."; and

JOURNAL

Whereas, TE Leonard says that the armed services are distinguishing between prayers offered at public, civil ceremonies and prayers offered in worship; and

Whereas, TE Leonard seems to support this distinction by saying, "They are not referring to worship services. Our confessional standards speak to prayer in worship, *Confession of Faith* XXI, 3, the Larger Catechism 178, 180, 181, the Shorter Catechism 98."; and "What is our role as a prayer-leader for all kinds of people and faiths gathered at a public event, not a worship service?"; and

Whereas, neither the Scriptures nor our confessional standards make such a distinction; and

Whereas, the *Westminster Confession of Faith* says: "III. Prayer...being one special part of religious worship..." and "VI. Neither prayer, nor any other part of religious worship, is now under the Gospel, either tied unto, or made more acceptable by any place in which it is performed, or towards which it is directed: but God is to be worshipped everywhere...." (XXI; III; VI); and

Whereas, it is to be recognized that the phrase, "in Jesus' Name," is not so necessary or essential to prayer that its use guarantees the acceptability of a prayer or that its omission voids a prayer; and

Whereas, it is also to be affirmed, however, that to avoid the use of the phrase deliberately may be to deny the Lord Jesus Christ;

Therefore be it resolved that Grace Presbytery overtures the 16th General Assembly to take whatever steps necessary to protest the unlawful restriction placed upon our chaplains to the end that they may be able to exercise their faith freely and without restraint; and

that the 16th General Assembly instruct the Presbyterian and Reformed Joint Committee on Chaplains and Military Personnel to monitor the development of religious pluralism in the armed services in order to report such developments to the church and to maintain the religious freedom of our chaplains.

Adopted at the 58th Stated Meeting of Grace Presbytery on May 10, 1988.

Attest: Vaughn E. Hathaway, Jr., Stated Clerk

Recommendation: That Overture 7 From Grace Presbytery be answered by reference to recommendation 12. *Adopted*

14. **Overture 14** from New River Presbytery, "Redefine Presbytery Boundaries"

The New River Presbytery does overture the Seventeenth General Assembly to redefine the boundary of New River Presbytery to include the West Virginia counties of Marshall, Ohio, Brook, and Hancock.

Adopted at the Stated Fall Meeting of New River Presbytery on November 12, 1988.

Attest: Virgil B. Roberts, Stated Clerk

Recommendation: That the request of New River Presbytery to take the four West Virginia counties of Hancock, Brooke, Ohio and Marshall (the Northern panhandle) from Ascension Presbytery and add them to New River Presbytery be *disapproved* until such time as the eastern Ohio counties can be considered in an overall plan for the region.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

A substitute was moved: That the request of New River Presbytery to take the four West Virginia counties of Hancock, Brooke, Ohio and Marshall (the northern panhandle) from Ascension Presbytery and add them to New River Presbytery be *approved* until such time as the eastern Ohio counties can be considered in an overall plan for the region (Attachment I, p. 369).

The substitute was adopted as amended

15. That the Presbyteries of Ascension, Great Lakes and New River jointly consider a possible restructuring of their Presbyteries so as to better address [sic] the needs of that region along the Ohio River, as done in two other midwest presbyteries. (Map Attachment J, p. 370). *Adopted*
16. (Vacated.)
17. **Overture 15** from North Georgia Presbytery, "Begin Seeking Closer Fellowship with Korean Language Presbyteries"

Whereas, the present relationship with the Korean churches in the PCA with five separate presbyteries has not been conducive to the unity of the PCA; and

Whereas, normally, we do not know what is going on in the Korean churches and Korean Presbyteries; and

Whereas, the Korean churches have not been actively involved in the matters of the PCA on the General Assembly; and

Whereas, we believe that we can do better in bringing our Korean brothers into closer fellowship; and

Whereas, there is a need to encourage the Korean brothers and to increase the awareness of unity to the whole General Assembly;

Therefore be it resolved:

1. The North Georgia Presbytery overtures the General Assembly to urge each regional presbytery to seek closer fellowship with the Korean churches within its boundaries; and
2. The North Georgia Presbytery overtures the General Assembly to request the Korean Presbyteries to seek closer fellowship with the regional presbyteries and to be involved actively in the business of the church; and
3. The North Georgia Presbytery overtures the General Assembly to request the Korean Presbyteries to come up with a short joint program during the General Assembly in the future.

Adopted at the Winter Stated Meeting of North Georgia Presbytery, on January 21, 1989.

Attest: Bob Valentine, Stated Clerk

Recommendation: That items 1 and 2 of Overture 15 From North Georgia Presbytery, regarding Korean language presbyteries be approved; and that item 3 be referred to the Committee on Administration because they are responsible for General Assembly programs. *Adopted*

18. That **Overture 15** from North Georgia Presbytery, regarding Korean language presbyteries be answered by reference to recommendation 17. *Adopted*

JOURNAL

19. **Overture 16** from Covenant Presbytery, "Redefine Presbytery Boundary"

Whereas Covenant Presbytery has been asked to consider proposed changes in its presbytery boundaries, and

Whereas Covenant Presbytery seeks to act for the good of the church as a whole as well as our member churches and ministries, and

Whereas Covenant Presbytery desires to witness the extension of the gospel ministry in the heartland of America,

Therefore, be it resolved that the following modifications be made in the current boundaries of Covenant Presbytery:

1. that the following counties in northwest Arkansas (to be announced) be transferred to Oklahoma Presbytery to include the PCA churches in Ft. Smith, Charleston and Fayetteville, and
2. that RUF Campus Minister Rev. Mike Biggs be granted permission to labor out-of-bounds of Covenant Presbytery at the University of Arkansas. Furthermore, that Mr. Biggs be assured of the continued support and encouragement of Covenant Presbytery while at the same time be encouraged to establish new contacts and relationships with the churches within Oklahoma Presbytery.

Attest: Barry G. Waugh, Stated Clerk

Recommendation: That Overture 16 From Covenant Presbytery, "Redefine Presbytery boundary" be answered by reference to Recommendation #9. *Adopted*

20. **Overture 21** from Pacific Presbytery, "Divide California into Three Presbyteries"

Whereas, Pacific Presbytery has been showing God's blessing by steady growth; and

Whereas, the distances covered by Pacific Presbytery are large, which prohibit on-going and emergency meetings of the whole Presbytery; and

Whereas, we believe that we can better serve God in the areas of growth and in ministering to one another when our geographical bounds are not so extensive;

Therefore we overture General Assembly to divide the present Pacific Presbytery according to the attached plan, to be effective January 1, 1990; and to give each of the Presbyteries the names suggested:

Pacific Presbytery to consist of the following counties of California: Santa Barbara, Ventura, Los Angeles, Kern, San Bernardino, and Inyo; and Clark County in Nevada.

South Coast Presbytery to consist of the following counties of California: San Diego, Imperial, Riverside, and Orange.

Presbytery of Northern California to consist of the counties in California north of and including the counties of Atascadero, Monterey, Kings, and Tulare; and the following counties in Nevada: Douglas, Lyon, Carson City, and Storey.

Attest: J. Robert Vinson, Stated Clerk

Recommendation: That the State of California together with more populated areas in western Nevada be divided into three presbyteries by erecting the Presbytery of Northern California and the Presbytery of the South Coast, and that the division follow the lines as shown in Attachments K, L, M (p. 371-373) (Overture 21 from the Pacific Presbytery). *Adopted*

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

21. That **Overture 21** from Pacific Presbytery "Divide California into three presbyteries" be answered by reference to Recommendation 20. *Adopted*
22. **Overture 36** from Delmarva Presbytery, "The Division of Delmarva Presbytery into Two Presbyteries"

Whereas the current Delmarva Presbytery has in the providence of God experienced significant numerical growth in the past seven years since its formation, from 37 churches in 1982 to 48 in 1989; and

Whereas there has already been significant discussion within Delmarva of the subject of division of Presbytery for a few years, but with no specific proposals approved to date; and

Whereas the Sixteenth General Assembly has recommended that when a Presbytery reaches 30 churches it should consider a subdivision, and adopted other appropriate guidelines for Presbytery size (Minutes of 16th GA, page 143f); and

Whereas the Sixteenth General Assembly has recommended that all Presbyteries reconsider their boundaries before the next General Assembly,

Therefore, be it resolved that the Delmarva Presbytery divide effective January 1, 1990 into two Presbyteries, with boundaries as follows:

1. [Name to be determined 1] Presbytery: All of Delmarva peninsula east of the Susquehanna River, except Kent Island, and including Accomac and Northampton counties in VA; and all of Chester county, PA east of a line created by connecting PA Routes 796, 841 and Route 41.
2. [Name to be determined 2] Presbytery: All of Maryland west of the Susquehanna River including Kent Island, up to and including Washington county; the following counties in West Virginia: Morgan, Berkeley and Jefferson; Washington DC; and the following counties of Virginia, together with the cities contained in their borders: Accomac, Arlington, Clark, Fairfax, Fauquier, Frederick, Loudoun, Northampton, and Prince William.

And, be it resolved that in order to provide continuity of Presbytery working documents and personnel the following be adopted:

1. The Standing Rules of Delmarva Presbytery, the various policies and manuals of committees be adopted as the corresponding documents of both Presbyteries, only with the name change as necessary and used until amended in the normal constitutional procedure.
2. Personnel currently serving terms on committees of Delmarva Presbytery automatically be placed on the corresponding committees of the divided Presbyteries for the remainder of their term, and that any vacancies created by the division of Presbytery be filled at the first meetings of the new Presbyteries by the normal nominating process.

[Note: Issue of which of the two above is to be the "successor Presbytery" is to be determined at a fall meeting of Delmarva Presbytery, as are the names of the Presbyteries. Presbytery is aware that these responsibilities must be completed, but was not able to come to an agreement upon these important details yet.]

Adopted by Delmarva Presbytery at its May 9th, 1989 meeting.

Attest: Bruce B. Howes, Stated Clerk

JOURNAL

Recommendation: That Recommendation 16 of the Permanent Committee be denied and that Overture 36 from Delmarva Presbytery be answered in the affirmative.

Grounds: The Committee of Commissioners preferred the Overture from the Delmarva Presbytery. *Adopted*

23. **Overture 42** from Northeast Presbytery, "Funding of Ethnic Ministries"

Whereas Scripture is most clear in teaching that the Gospel is for all people everywhere Mt. 28:18-19, Acts 1:8, and

Whereas ethnic and cross cultural ministries are an essential part of reaching all nations and peoples with the Gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ, and

Whereas the Presbyterian Church in America is unabashedly committed to the review and control of all its actions, and

Whereas ethnic ministries need substantial and long term financial commitments from with out the constituent community, and

Whereas substantial funds have been raised in the past for the General Fund through contributions for ethnic ministries,

Therefore, be it resolved that the Presbytery of the Northeast overture the 17th General Assembly to sustain current funding levels for ethnic ministries from the General Fund, and

to direct the General Assembly Mission to North America Committee to address the General Assembly regarding its funding policies.

The Presbytery appointed the Rev. Robert R. Korljan and the Rev. Frank J. Smith to represent the Complaint and Overture to General Assembly.

Adopted by Northeast Presbytery at the May 12-13, 1989 Stated Meeting.

Attest: /s/ Philip J. Adams, Stated Clerk

Recommendation: That Overture 42 from Northeast Presbytery be answered in the negative.

Grounds: Funding levels for ethnic ministries have steadily increased each year.

Adopted

Clerk's Note: Communication 12 from Northeast Presbytery was referred to this committee but not acted on (see 17-82, III, 40; p. 169).

Carried over to the 18th General Assembly

24. That the request to add the state of Wyoming to Southwest Presbytery be disapproved (see recommendation 28, below). *Defeated*

25. That Rockbridge County, Virginia be removed from New River Presbytery and added to James River Presbytery (Map - Attachment H, p. 368). *Adopted*

26. That the permanent Committee be commended for the manner in which it presented its business to the Committee of Commissioners *Adopted*

27. **Communication 19 Personal Resolution** from RE Dale White
"Manual on MNA Assessments"

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

WHEREAS, there has been confusion and concern regarding the nature and use of the MNA Assessment Center, and

WHEREAS, we need to be united in our vision and purpose of establishing and expanding the PCA through church planting;

THEREFORE BE IT RESOLVED, that Mission to North America be instructed to develop a manual to assist presbyteries and local churches in implementing the MNA's goal as outlined in their report III, under Church Planting (see p. 344) of increasing church planting on the local level. The subject matter should include assessment techniques as well as policies and procedures for planting churches. This manual should be approved by the next General Assembly.

Recommendation: That the permanent MNA Committee be requested to make available to presbyteries, by May 1, 1990, information that will be helpful in recruitment, assessment, and training of church planters, and for formulating policy and procedures for church planting. *Adopted*

28. That Wyoming be added to the Southwest Presbytery boundaries and that the report of the MNA Committee of Commissioners be approved as a whole.

Adopted as amended

Respectfully submitted,

Andrew Silman, Chairman
Robert E. Bell, Secretary

Commissioners Present:

Presbytery

Central Georgia
Covenant
Delmarva
Eastern Canada
Evangel
Louisiana
Mid-America
Missouri
New Jersey
North Georgia
Palmetto
Philadelphia
Southeast Alabama
Southern Florida
Southwest
Tennessee Valley
Western Carolina
Westminster

Commissioner

TE Ben Konopa
RE Dave Hudson
TE Ron Bossom
RE Timothy P. Gleeson
TE Paul H. Alexander
TE Andrew Silman, Chairman
RE Bill Mitchell
TE Robert E. Bell, Secretary
TE Allan Story
RE Robert L. Shepherd, Jr.
TE Craig Wilkes
TE Stephen R. Christian
RE Steve Fox
TE Howard Eylich
RE Jim Reeves
TE David W. Hall
TE John C. Neville, Jr.
RE Charles E. Jordan

Clerk's note: Recommendations 12 through 19 were handled in 17-56, p. 93; Recommendations 20 through 26 were handled in 17-59, p.101; and Recommendations 25 through 28 were handled in 17-63, p. 103.

JOURNAL

17-57 Recess.

The hour for recess having come, the Assembly was dismissed with prayer by TE Joseph Pipa at 10:00 p.m.

MINUTES--SATURDAY MORNING

June 17, 1989

Sixth Session

17-58 Reconvening and Opening Worship.

The Assembly reconvened at 8:00 a.m. with a worship service under the direction of Eastern Carolina Presbytery as follows: call to worship; prayer; hymn, "Joyful, Joyful, We Adore Thee"; anthem by the Covenant Singers; Scripture, Matthew 25:31-46; Message, TE Warren Thuston; hymn, "Rise Up, O Men of God"; and benediction.

After a brief break the Assembly returned to business with prayer by TE George Long and the singing of "Like a River Glorious".

17-59 Committee of Commissioners on Mission to North America.

TE Andrew Silman, chairman, led in prayer and continued the Committee's report. Recommendations 12 through 19 were handled at this time. See at 17-56, p. 92.

17-60 Committee of Commissioners on Administration.

RE Patrick Vaughn, chairman, led in prayer and presented the special order. Recommendation 33 and 46 were adopted (see 17-81, p. 136 and 147).

17-61 Business Carried Over from Previous Assemblies: RAO Changes.

TE Paul Gilchrist, stated clerk, introduced changes in the Rules for Assembly Operation.

1. EXHIBIT A: Re: Standing Judicial Commission

At the 15th General Assembly the Ad Interim Committee on Restructure proposed the establishment of a Standing Judicial Commission. *BCO* 15-3 and 15-4 were adopted at the 16th General Assembly (See *M16GA*, p. 88-89).

It remains to amend RAO as proposed at the 15th General Assembly (see *M15GA*, pp. 487f).

1. Recommended amendments to the Rules of Assembly Operation, so that they read as follows: [To be enacted after *BCO* changes are adopted by presbyteries and General Assembly]

RAO, Section X. Judicial Commissions

New A. Standing Judicial Commission of General Assembly

1. Any judicial reference, complaint or appeal to the General Assembly shall be assigned to the Standing Judicial Commission, which will, if the case is found in order, proceed to adjudicate the case.
2. The Standing Judicial Commission may appoint a judicial panel of not less than three of its members to hear the case in accordance with the provisions of the Rules of Discipline in the *BCO* and these Rules of Assembly

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Operation. Such judicial panels shall be composed of those qualified members of the Standing Judicial Commission who are geographically nearest to the case. Such a judicial panel shall propose a recommended decision(s) to the Standing Judicial Commission.

3. Proposed decision(s) of any judicial panel shall be circulated to the entire Standing Judicial Commission. It shall act upon the recommended decision(s) without further hearings unless a party to the case, or a commission member, requests a review of the case by the Standing Judicial Commission as a whole. The Commission may or may not grant such a review; except such review must be granted when requested by a dissenting member of the panel or by at least four qualified members of the Commission. If granted, such review shall be only on the record of the case; but the Commission may allow oral arguments by the parties.
4. Judgments of the Standing Judicial Commission are binding on the parties until the approval or disapproval of the General Assembly, unless one-fourth or more of the Standing Judicial Commission members eligible and voting dissent. Any member of the Standing Judicial Commission may write a dissenting opinion which shall be presented to the General Assembly along with the Commission's report of the case.

NOTE: The Standing Judicial Commission may recommend to the General Assembly such other changes in the RAO as it deems advisable, specifically in RAO Section X and RAO Section XII-5.

2. RAO Section VIII. Committee of Commissioners
Amended first sentence of 8-1. All business shall ordinarily come from the floor of the Assembly for final action through Committees of Commissioners except reports of the Standing Judicial Commission, the Committee on Review and Control, the Nominating Committee, and Ad Interim Committees, which shall report directly to the Assembly.

Change in the second paragraph: Delete in item 8 "Judicial Business -- Permanent Committee" and add "Investors Fund----Trustees"

NOTE: Since the proposed Committee on Constitutional Business acts only in an advisory capacity to answer inquiries for the Stated Clerk and since such answers are advisory only, without binding authority, there is no need for a Committee of Commissioners on Judicial Business. The current manual of the current Committee on Judicial Business will need to be revised.

Action: The second paragraph of Item 2 was amended to delete the words, "Delete in item 8 'Judicial Business -- Permanent Committee' and", and EXHIBIT A was adopted as amended.

2. EXHIBIT B: Re: Appointment of Ad Interim Committees

XIV. Appointment and Financing of Ad Interim Study Committees of the General Assembly

"Only two (2) ad interim study committees may be appointed or continued in any given year, (with no committee continuing with undesignated COA funding beyond the third year of its inception and no more than two (2) committees existing in any one (1) year.

"The total number of committee members per committee is not to exceed seven (7) members. Each committee's appointment and/or extension must be ratified by a majority vote of the commissioners, and any additional committees would have to be approved by a two-thirds vote of commissioners, with financing provided for outside the COA budget."

The General Assembly (*MI6GA*, item 16-106, p. 250) asked the COA to submit an amendment to RAO requiring all study committees to be appointed at one time.

Recommendation: Add new sentence to RAO XIV (XV) "All study committees shall be considered by the General Assembly for appointment or extension at one time during the General Assembly docket so that due consideration be given as to their priority and to their effect upon the budgets." *Adopted*

17-62 Committee of Commissioners on Administration.

RE Patrick Vaughn, chairman, led in prayer and presented a partial report. Recommendations 34, 35, 36 were handled at this time (see 17-81, III; p.136).

17-63 Committee of Commissioners on Mission to North America.

TE Andrew Silman, chairman, led in prayer and continued the report. Recommendations 20 through 26 were handled at this time. (Text of report, see 17-56, III, p. 97.)

The Assembly recessed for a fifteen-minute break at 10:15 a.m. with prayer led by RE James Hughes. It reconvened at 10:30 a.m. with the singing of "All Creatures of Our God and King" and prayer led by TE Terry Mercer.

17-64 Insurance, Annuities, and Relief Presentation.

RE James Hughes, director of IAR, presented the changes in returns on investments and the medical insurance costs.

17-65 Committee of Commissioners on Insurance, Annuities, and Relief.

RE Ralph Paden, chairman, led in prayer and presented the Committee's report.

I. Business Referred to the Committee:

- A. The Minutes of the Board of Trustee meetings for June 6, 1988; August 12, 1988; November 4, 1988; March 3, 1989 and May 19, 1989. The minutes were received by each commissioner for review prior to the General Assembly.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- B. Audit report.
- C. The Report of the Board of Trustees to the 17th General Assembly.
- D. Overture 30.

II. Major Items Discussed:

- A. The minutes, the annual financial report and audit report, the report of the Board of Trustees.
- B. Recommendations to the General Assembly and Board of Trustees concerning the present health care plan crisis and suggested remedies.
- C. Overture 30 from Calvary Presbytery regarding health plan costs.
- D. The future plight of those plan participants who have opted out of the Social Security System/Medicare.
- E. Growth Fund performance.

III. Recommendations

- 1. That the Minutes of the Board meetings of June 6, 1988; August 12, 1988, November 4, 1988; March 3, 1989 and May 19, 1989 be approved without exception. *Adopted*
- 2. That the audit report dated December 31, 1988 prepared by Arthur Andersen and Company be approved. *Adopted*
- 3. That the General Assembly approve the use of Arthur Andersen and Company to conduct the 1989 audit. *Adopted*
- 4. That the revised 1989 budget be received. *Defeated*
- 5. That the 1990 budget be recommended with the understanding that this budget is a spending plan and that adjustments will be made during the year, if necessary, by the Trustees. Such adjustments will be reported to the next General Assembly. *Adopted*
- 6. That the Third Amendment to the Trust Agreement of the Money Purchase Pension Plan be approved. Further, that the resolutions relating thereto be adopted and included in the Minutes of the General Assembly. *Adopted*

THIRD AMENDMENT TO THE TRUST AGREEMENT OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA MONEY PURCHASE PENSION PLAN

This is the Third Amendment to the Trust Agreement for the Presbyterian Church in America Money Purchase Pension Plan (the "Trust").

Under the provisions of Section 6.01 of the Trust, the Trust Agreement may be amended at any time upon approval of the General Assembly. Accordingly, pursuant to the authority contained in Section 6.01, the Trust Agreement is modified in the following particulars to be effective January 1, 1989 to wit:

1.

Section 3.01 of the Trust is hereby amended by deleting that portion of Section 3.01 which follows the first sentence of Section 3.01(p) and by substituting therefor a new Section 3.01A as follows:

JOURNAL

3.01A Certain Transactions Prohibited.

(a) Prohibited Transactions. Notwithstanding the provisions of Section 3.01, the Trustees shall at all times deal with assets of the Trust Fund on an arms-length basis and shall not cause the Plan or Trust to engage in a transaction, if they know or should know that such transaction constitutes a direct or indirect:

(1) Sale or exchange, or leasing of any property between the Plan and a party in interest;

(2) Lending of money or other extension of credit between the Plan and a party in interest; or

(3) Furnishing of goods, services, or facilities between the Plan and a party in interest.

(b) Definitions. For purposes of this Section the term "party in interest" shall mean:

(1) the Trustees;

(2) Churches participating in the Plan or their Employees; or

(3) Relatives of individuals and entities controlled by persons described in Subsections (b)(1) and (b)(2); provided that relatives shall mean ancestors and lineal descendants and spouses of all the foregoing.

(c) Exceptions to Prohibited Transactions.

(1) Qualified Building Investments. The restrictions of Subsection (a) on certain transactions between the Plan and parties-in-interest shall not apply to any investment of assets of the Fund in the Presbyterian Church in America Investor's Fund for Building and Development or in any other Qualifying Building Investment to the extent approved by the Trustees. The Trustees may designate that a specified percentage of the assets of the Fund or a specified dollar amount of the assets of the Fund will be invested in investments described in the preceding sentence as a general asset of the Trust Fund rather than an earmarked or segregated asset of any particular Participant's account. In addition, the Trustees in their discretion may permit a Participant, or a Beneficiary of a deceased Participant to elect to have a specified portion of his Account invested in such Qualifying Building Investments as an earmarked or segregated investment of his Account. The portion of a Participant's or Beneficiary's Account which is invested in accordance with the Participant's or Beneficiary's election pursuant to the immediately preceding sentence shall not share in the gains and losses of the unsegregated assets of the Trust Fund.

For purposes of this Subsection (c), the term "Qualifying Building Investment" shall mean a loan or a participation in a loan or in a pool or fund which makes one or more loans provided that:

(i) The borrower is a Church or is engaged in one of the ministries of the Church as determined by the Trustees, or in the case of a fund or pool, substantially all of the borrowers so qualify; and

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

(ii) Each of the loans involved is adequately secured and is made at a reasonable rate of interest.

(2) Certain Transactions With the Presbyterian Church in America.

The restrictions of subsection (a) on certain transactions between the Plan and parties-in-interest shall not apply in the case of a loan between the Trust and the Presbyterian Church in America, a Corporation, provided that said loan is fully secured by a first or second mortgage on real property and provided that said loan bears a reasonable rate of interest. Any loan made under the immediately preceding sentence shall constitute a general asset of the Trust Fund rather than an earmarked or segregated asset of any particular Participant's account.

The restrictions of Subsection (a) also shall not apply to a lease of real property and improvements thereon between the Trust and the Presbyterian Church in America, a Corporation, provided that the Trust receives a commercially reasonable rate of rental payments under the terms of the lease. The restrictions of subsection (a) shall not apply to the acquisition by the Trust of real property or the improvement of real property owned by the Trust with a view to enter into a lease described in the immediately preceding sentence.

2.

All parts of the Trust not inconsistent herewith are hereby ratified and confirmed.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF, the Trustees have caused this Third Amendment to be executed this ____ day of _____, 1989.

TRUSTEES:

BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF THE INSURANCE,
ANNUITY AND RELIEF FUNDS OF THE
PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

By: _____	By: _____
By: _____	By: _____
By: _____	By: _____
By: _____	By: _____
By: _____	By: _____
By: _____	By: _____

7. That the Fourth Amendment to the Trust Agreement of the Voluntary Tax-Sheltered Annuity Plan be approved. Further, that the resolutions relating thereto be adopted and included in the Minutes of the General Assembly.

Adopted

JOURNAL

FOURTH AMENDMENT TO THE TRUST AGREEMENT OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA VOLUNTARY TAX-SHELTERED ANNUITY PLAN

This is the Fourth Amendment to the Trust Agreement for the Presbyterian Church in America Voluntary Tax-Sheltered Annuity Plan (the "Trust").

Under the provisions of Section 6.01 of the Trust, the Trust Agreement may be amended at any time upon approval of the General Assembly. Accordingly, pursuant to the authority contained in Section 6.01, the Trust Agreement is modified in the following particulars, effective January 1, 1989, to wit:

1.

Section 3.01 of the Trust is hereby amended by deleting that portion of Section 3.01 which follows the first sentence of Section 3.01(p) and by substituting therefor a new Section 3.01A as follows:

3.01A Certain Transactions Prohibited.

(a) Prohibited Transactions. Notwithstanding all the provisions of Section 3.01, the Trustees shall at all time deal with assets of the Trust Fund on an arms-length basis and shall not cause the Plan or Trust to engage in a transaction, if they know or should know that such transaction constitutes a direct or indirect:

(1) Sale or exchange, or leasing of any property between the Plan and a party in interest;

(2) Lending of money or other extension of credit between the Plan and a party in interest; or

(3) Furnishing of goods, services, or facilities between the Plan and a party in interest.

(b) Definitions. For purposes of this Section the term "party in interest" shall mean:

(1) the Trustees;

(2) Churches participating in the Plan or their Employees; or

(3) Relatives of individuals and entities controlled by persons described in Subsections (b)(1) and (b)(2); provided that relatives shall mean ancestors and lineal descendants and spouses of all the foregoing.

(c) Exceptions to Prohibited Transactions.

(1) Qualified Building Investments. The restrictions of Subsection (a) on certain transactions between the Plan and parties-in-interest shall not apply to any investment of assets of the Fund in the Presbyterian Church in America Investor's Fund for Building and Development to the extent approved by the Trustees. The Trustees may designate that a specified percentage of the assets of the Fund or a specified dollar amount of the assets of the Fund will be invested in investments described in the preceding sentence as a general asset of the Trust Fund rather than an earmarked or segregated asset of any particular Participant's account. In addition, the Trustees in their discretion may permit a Participant, or a Beneficiary of a deceased Participant to elect to

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

have a specified portion of his Account invested in such Qualifying Building Investments as an earmarked or segregated investment of his Account. The portion of a Participant's or Beneficiary's Account which is invested in accordance with the Participant's or Beneficiary's election pursuant to the immediately preceding sentence shall not share in the gains and losses of the unsegregated assets of the Trust Fund.

For purposes of this Subsection (c), the term "Qualifying Building Investment" shall mean a loan or a participation in a loan or in a pool or fund which makes one or more loans provided that:

(i) The borrower is a Church or is engaged in one of the ministries of the Church as determined by the Trustees, or in the case of a fund or pool, substantially all of the borrowers so qualify; and

(ii) Each of the loans involved is adequately secured and is made at a reasonable rate of interest.

(2) Certain Transactions With the Presbyterian Church in America. The restrictions of subsection (a) on certain transactions between the Plan and parties-in-interest shall not apply in the case of a loan between the Trust and the Presbyterian Church in America, a Corporation, provided that said loan is fully secured by a first or second mortgage on real property and provided that said loan bears a reasonable rate of interest. Any loan made under the immediately preceding sentence shall constitute a general asset of the Trust Fund rather than an earmarked or segregated asset of any particular Participant's account.

The restrictions of Subsection (a) also shall not apply to a lease of real property and improvements thereon between the Trust and the Presbyterian Church in America, a Corporation, provided that the Trust receives a commercially reasonable rate of rental payments under the terms of the lease. The restrictions of subsection (a) shall not apply to the acquisition by the Trust of real property or the improvement of real property owned by the Trust with a view to enter into a lease described in the immediately preceding sentence.

2.

All parts of the Trust not inconsistent herewith are hereby ratified and confirmed.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF, the Trustees have caused this Fourth Amendment to be executed this ____ day of _____, 1989.

TRUSTEES:

BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF THE INSURANCE
ANNUITY AND RELIEF FUNDS OF THE
PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

By: _____
By: _____
By: _____

By: _____
By: _____
By: _____

JOURNAL

8. That the Sixth Amendment to the Presbyterian Church in America Money Purchase Pension Plan be approved. Further, that the resolutions relating thereto be adopted and included in the Minutes of the General Assembly.

Adopted

SIXTH AMENDMENT TO THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA MONEY PURCHASE PENSION PLAN

THIS AMENDMENT to the Presbyterian Church in America Money Purchase Pension Plan, made this 3rd day of March, 1989, by Presbyterian Church in America (hereinafter referred to as the "Employer"), to be effective January 1, 1989,

WITNESSETH

WHEREAS, the Employer has previously adopted the Presbyterian Church in America Money Purchase Pension Plan (hereinafter referred to as the "Plan"); and

WHEREAS, the Employer wishes to amend the Plan at this time for the purpose of modifying the distribution provisions of the Plan to comply with the Internal Revenue Code, and for other purposes;

NOW THEREFORE, the Plan is hereby amended in the following particulars, effective January 1, 1989:

1.

The first paragraph of Section 7.01 of the Plan, as modified by the Fifth Amendment, is hereby amended by deleting therefrom the phrase, "(1) the calendar year in which occurs the Participant's date of retirement from all remunerative service with his employer if the Participant attains age 70 1/2 prior to 1988," and substituting therefor:

(1) the calendar year immediately following the calendar year in which occurs the Participant's date of retirement from all remunerative service with his Employer,"

2.

Section 7.07(b)(ii), as modified by the Fifth Amendment, is hereby amended to provide as follows:

(ii) Latest Distribution Commencement Date. Distribution of benefits must commence to a Participant no later than the later of (A) the calendar year in which the Participant attains age 70 1/2 or (B) the calendar year in which the Participant separates from service with the Employer. Although a full year's distribution must be made on account of the calendar year described in the immediately preceding sentence, payment of such year's distribution may be made at any time prior to April 1 of the following calendar year.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

3.

All other parts of the Plan not inconsistent herewith are hereby confirmed and ratified.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF, the Trustees have caused this Sixth Amendment to be executed on the day and year first above written.

TRUSTEES:

BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF THE INSURANCE
ANNUITY AND RELIEF FUNDS OF THE
PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

By: _____
By: _____
By: _____
By: _____
By: _____
By: _____

By: _____
By: _____
By: _____
By: _____
By: _____
By: _____

9. That the Eighth Amendment to the Presbyterian Church in America Voluntary Tax-Sheltered Annuity Plan be approved. Further, that the resolutions relating thereto be adopted and included in the Minutes of the General Assembly. (See p. 00) *Adopted*

EIGHTH AMENDMENT
TO THE
PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA
TAX-SHELTERED ANNUITY PLAN

THIS AMENDMENT to the Presbyterian Church in America Tax-Sheltered Annuity Plan, made this 3rd day of March, 1989, by Presbyterian Church in America (hereinafter referred to as the "Employer"), to be effective January 1, 1989,

WITNESSETH

WHEREAS, the Employer has previously adopted the Presbyterian Church in America Tax-Sheltered Annuity Plan (hereinafter referred to as the "Plan"); and

WHEREAS, the Employer wishes to amend the Plan at this time for the purpose of modifying the distribution provisions of the Plan to comply with the Internal Revenue Code, and to authorize the Trustees to discontinue the making of Participant Loans, and for other purposes;

NOW THEREFORE, the Plan is hereby amended in the following particulars, effective January 1, 1989:

1.

Section 6.09 of the Plan, as modified by the Fourth Amendment, is hereby amended by adding as the second sentence of Section 6.09(a) the following:

JOURNAL

"The Trustees may, in their sole discretion determine that no new loans to Participants will be permitted subsequent to a date determined by the Trustees."

2.

The first paragraph of Section 7.01 of the Plan, as modified by the Seventh Amendment, is hereby amended by deleting therefrom the phrase, "(1) the calendar year in which occurs the Participant's date of retirement from all remunerative service with his employer if the Participant attains age 70 1/2 prior to 1988," and substituting therefor:

"(1) the calendar year immediately following the calendar year in which occurs the Participant's date of retirement from all remunerative service with his Employer,"

3.

Section 7.07(b)(ii), as modified by the Seventh Amendment, is hereby amended to provide as follows:

(ii) Latest Distribution Commencement Date. Distribution of benefits must commence to a Participant no later than the later of (A) the calendar year in which the Participant attains age 70 1/2 or (B) the calendar year in which the Participant separates from service with the Employer. Although a full year's distribution must be made on account of the calendar year described in the immediately preceding sentence, payment of such year's distribution may be made at any time prior to April 1 of the following calendar year.

4.

All other parts of the Plan not inconsistent herewith are hereby confirmed and ratified.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF, the Trustees have caused this Eighth Amendment to be executed on the day and year first above written.

TRUSTEES:

BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF THE INSURANCE
ANNUITY AND RELIEF FUNDS OF THE
PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

By: _____
By: _____
By: _____
By: _____
By: _____
By: _____

By: _____
By: _____
By: _____
By: _____
By: _____
By: _____

10. That the Seventh Amendment to the Presbyterian Church in America Money Purchase Pension Plan be approved. Further, that the resolutions relating thereto be adopted and included in the Minutes of the General Assembly.

Adopted

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

SEVENTH AMENDMENT TO THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA MONEY PURCHASE PENSION PLAN

THIS AMENDMENT to the Presbyterian Church in America Money Purchase Pension Plan, made this _____ day of _____, 1989 by Presbyterian Church in America (hereinafter referred to as the "Employer"), to be effective as of the date of execution hereof;

WITNESSETH:

WHEREAS, the Employer has previously adopted the Presbyterian Church in America Money Purchase Pension Plan; and

WHEREAS, Section 11.01 of the Plan reserves to the Trustees the right to alter or amend the Plan subject to approval of the General Assembly;

WHEREAS, changes in law have made the tax benefits provided by after-tax retirement savings less valuable, by requiring distributions of after-tax contributions to include a distribution of earnings, and by imposing a 10% excise tax on most taxable distributions made prior to attainment of age 59 1/2;

WHEREAS, the Third Amendment to the Plan discontinued the payment of Non-Deductible Employee Contributions to the Plan effective December 31, 1986; and

WHEREAS, the Employer wishes to amend the Plan at this time for purposes of providing for a distribution of such Contributions;

NOW THEREFORE, the Plan is hereby amended in the following particulars, effective as of the date of execution of this Amendment;

1.

Section 4.02 of the Plan is hereby amended by adding thereto a new subsection (d) to provide as follows:

(c) Distribution of Non-Deductible Employee Contributions. As soon as administratively feasible following the execution of the Seventh Amendment to the Plan, the Trustees will distribute to each Participant who has an Account holding Non-Deductible Employee Contributions an amount equal to the balance in said Account except that earnings in such Account which are attributable to Non-Deductible Employee Contributions made prior to January 1, 1987 shall not be distributed (unless distribution is requested by the Participant) but instead shall be added to and accounted with the Participant's Account attributable to Employer Contributions to the Plan.

2.

All other parts of the Plan not inconsistent herewith are hereby confirmed and ratified.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF, the Trustees have caused this Seventh Amendment to be executed on the day and year first written above.

JOURNAL

TRUSTEES:

BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF THE INSURANCE, ANNUITY AND RELIEF FUNDS OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

By: _____	By: _____
By: _____	By: _____
By: _____	By: _____
By: _____	By: _____
By: _____	By: _____
By: _____	By: _____

11. That the Ninth Amendment to the Presbyterian Church in America Voluntary Tax-Sheltered Annuity Plan be approved. Further, that the resolutions relating thereto be adopted and included in the Minutes of the General Assembly. *Adopted*

NINTH AMENDMENT TO THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA TAX-SHELTERED ANNUITY PLAN

THIS AMENDMENT to the Presbyterian Church in America Tax-Sheltered Annuity Plan, made this _____ day of _____, 1989 by Presbyterian Church in America (hereinafter referred to as the "Employer"), to be effective as of the date of execution hereof;

WITNESSETH:

WHEREAS, the Employer has previously adopted the Presbyterian Church in America Tax-Sheltered Annuity Plan; and

WHEREAS, Section 11.01 of the Plan reserves to the Trustees the right to alter or amend the Plan subject to approval of the General Assembly;

WHEREAS, changes in law have made the tax benefits provided by after-tax retirement savings less valuable, by requiring distributions of after-tax contributions to include a distribution of earnings, and by imposing a 10% excise tax on most taxable distributions made prior to attainment of age 59 1/2; and

WHEREAS, the Employer wishes to amend the Plan at this time for purposes of discontinuing further receipt of Non-Deductible Employee Contributions and to provide for a distribution of such Contributions together with earnings on such Contributions made after 1986;

NOW THEREFORE, the Plan is hereby amended in the following particulars, effective as of the date of execution of this Amendment;

1.

Section 4.02 of the Plan is hereby amended by addition thereto a new subsection (c) to provide as follows:

(c) Discontinuation of Non-Deductible Employee Contributions. As soon as administratively feasible following the execution of the Ninth Amendment to the Plan, the Trustees shall no longer permit Participants to

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

contribute Non-Deductible Employee Contributions to the Plan. As soon as administratively feasible following execution of the Ninth Amendment to the Plan, the Trustees will distribute to each Participant who has an Account holding Non-Deductible Employee Contributions an amount equal to the balance in said Account except that earnings in such Account which are attributable to Non-Deductible Employee Contributions, if any, made prior to January 1, 1987 shall not be distributed but instead shall be added to and accounted with the Participant's Account attributable to Employer Contributions to the Plan. At the request of a Participant any amount which would otherwise be distributable under this Subsection to the Participant will be transferred directly to the sponsor of a Code section 403(b) annuity contract designated by the Participant.

2.

All other parts of the Plan not inconsistent herewith are hereby confirmed and ratified.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF, the Trustees have caused this Ninth Amendment to be executed on the day and year first written above.

TRUSTEES:

BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF THE INSURANCE,
ANNUITY AND RELIEF FUNDS OF THE
PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

By: _____	By: _____
By: _____	By: _____
By: _____	By: _____
By: _____	By: _____
By: _____	By: _____
By: _____	By: _____

12. That the Sixth Amendment to the Presbyterian Church in America Long-Term Disability Plan be approved. Further, that the resolutions relating thereto be adopted and included in the Minutes of the General Assembly.

Adopted

SIXTH AMENDMENT TO THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA LONG-TERM DISABILITY PLAN

WHEREAS, the Presbyterian Church in America established the Presbyterian Church in America Long-Term Disability Plan (the "Plan") effective January 1, 1984 to provide ministers and certain Church employees with long-term disability benefit coverage on a self-insured basis; and

WHEREAS, the Plan has been amended on five previous occasions; and

JOURNAL

WHEREAS, the Board of Trustees of the Presbyterian Church in America Insurance, Annuities, and Relief Funds, subject to approval of the General Assembly has the authority pursuant to Section 8.01 of the Plan to amend the Plan from time to time; and

WHEREAS, the Board of Trustees of the Presbyterian Church in America Insurance, Annuities, and Relief Funds, has determined that it is desirable to amend the Plan at this time in order to provide that disability benefits may be funded in whole or in part through the purchase of insurance contracts and to provide that the Board of Trustees shall have the authority to modify the benefits provided under the Plan to correspond to the benefit structure contained in an insurance policy purchased to fund benefits under this Plan without the necessity of amending the formal Plan document.

NOW, THEREFORE, the Plan is hereby amended in the following particulars, effective June 1, 1989.

1.

Article III of the Plan is hereby amended by adding thereto the following Section 3.09:

3.09 Plan Provisions May be Superseded by Insurance Contract Funding Benefits. Notwithstanding any other provision of the Plan document, the Board of Trustees of Presbyterian Church in America Insurance, Annuities, and Relief Funds, shall be authorized to purchase one or more contracts of insurance in order to fund long-term disability benefits. The terms and conditions of this Plan regarding eligibility for benefits and the nature and amount of benefits shall be superseded by the benefit provisions of insurance contracts purchased to fund benefits on an insured basis without the necessity of further amendment to this Plan.

2.

Article V of the Plan is hereby amended by adding to the end thereof the following:

In lieu of providing benefits under this Plan on a self-insured basis, the Trustees shall be authorized to fund all or any part of the benefits provided under this Plan through the purchase of one or more contracts of insurance. Assets of the Trust Fund held for the purpose of funding benefits under this Plan may be used in whole or part toward the purchase of such insurance contracts.

3.

All other parts of the Plan not inconsistent herewith are hereby ratified and confirmed.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF, the Presbyterian Church in America has caused this Sixth Amendment to be executed this ____ day of _____, 1989, to be effective June 1, 1989.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

By: _____
Duly Authorized Representative

Attest:

By: _____
Stated Clerk

BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF THE INSURANCE, ANNUITY AND RELIEF FUNDS OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

By: _____	By: _____
By: _____	By: _____
By: _____	By: _____
By: _____	By: _____
By: _____	By: _____
By: _____	By: _____

13. That the General Assembly authorize the Board of Trustees to change health insurance premiums as needed, based on actuarial and underwriting considerations. *Adopted*
14. The Committee of Commissioners on Insurance, Annuities and Relief, after careful study, is convinced the Trustees and staff are effectively and efficiently administering the medical plan. However, the financial condition* of the PCA health insurance plan is critical. Although there is cash flow, the plan is, in our opinion, technically insolvent at this time. Therefore, the IAR Committee of Commissioners of the 17th General Assembly strongly recommends:
- A. To the churches/participants in the plan:
- (1.) That you please continue in the plan. For present participants to leave the plan will only compound the problem.
 - (2.) That each participant in the health insurance plan, in light of the fact that Scripture indicates that our bodies are the temples of the Holy Spirit and the instruments we use to serve the Lord, endeavor with special and renewed diligence to engage in those activities which promote good physical health, such as regular exercise, balanced and moderate diet, and the like.
- B. To the IAR Trustees:
- (1.) That appropriate action be taken immediately to rebuild the reserves to at least \$1,000,000- \$1,500,000 within the next 18-24 months.
 - (2.) That proposals be sought from various insurance companies to offer a partially or fully insured plan.
 - (3.) That the plan design be modified in ways to ease the rapid increase in benefits paid.

JOURNAL

- (4) That special studies for health care cost containment while also maintaining Christian testimony in the community be conducted and a report made to the 18th General Assembly. These studies should include, but are not limited to, negotiated fee arrangements, waiver of liability studies, interrelationships with H.M.O.'s, etc.

* Refer to Note 1 (page 9), comments on Insurance Plans, paragraph 2, of the 1988 Annual Report of IAR, prepared by Arthur Andersen & Co.

Adopted as amended

15. **Overture 30** from Calvary Presbytery, "Review Health Insurance Program"

Whereas the cost of health insurance is increasing rapidly which is reflected in higher premiums and also a reduction in benefits and;

Whereas when the PCA health plan is compared with other plans, the PCA premium cost is much higher and;

Whereas a comparable insurance plan for a 55 year old couple would be \$200.25 (which includes a 25% underwriter's fee) as compared to the PCA plan of \$282 (which is self-insured);

Therefore Be It Resolved that Calvary Presbytery overture the Seventeenth General Assembly to investigate our present method for health insurance so as to determine whether we are getting the maximum benefit for the money expended as well as inquiring into administrative costs which at present is 9% and appears to be somewhat high.

Adopted at the Spring Stated Meeting of Calvary Presbytery, April 27, 1989.

Attest: Dan Smyth, Recording Clerk

Recommendation: That Overture 30 be answered in the negative.

Grounds:

- A. Although the Committee of Commissioners for Insurance, Annuities & Relief identifies deeply with the concern indicated by the members of Calvary Presbytery, we believe that the steps called for in the Overture have recently been taken in that the Board of Trustees hired an outside employee benefits consulting firm to analyze the PCA plan and to make recommendations of possible alternatives for the future funding of health benefits. With respect to administrative costs, the report of the outside firm stated, "We do not believe these costs are unreasonable given the special services provided. Participants in the plan appear to expect a high level of service from the PCA administrative staff. There is a caring and first-hand understanding that we do not see in many other plans."
- B. In the Overture an inequitable comparison is made, as a PCA family rate, which applies to a family with children, is set over against a double rate, which applies to two people. Furthermore, shortly after the reception of Overture 30 by the Stated Clerk, it was determined that the rate quoted in comparison to the PCA rate in this Overture had been increased to an amount higher than the PCA double rate (for two people).
- C. The outside consulting firm's investigation of the PCA administrative expenses revealed that they are approximately seven percent of claims expenditures, contrary to the nine percent quoted in the Overture. Moreover, administrative expenses for the current year are running at approximately

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

6.3% of claims expenditures through May. In agreement with the outside firm's evaluation, we do not believe this to be unreasonable, especially in light of the fact that, unlike most self-insured plans, premiums must be collected from over 800 separate employers, rather than only one. *Adopted*

16. That those health plan participants who have opted out of the Social Security System/Medicare, pay particular attention to the Board of Trustees Report, page 317 (paragraph 4) regarding the extraordinary cost of health care for those over age 65. *Adopted*
17. That the individual churches of the PCA be urged to pray monthly for the physical health of the teaching elders and staff of our denomination. *Adopted*
18. That the General Assembly encourage all PCA congregations to support the annual Christmas Gift offering to the Relief Fund. *Adopted*
19. That the General Assembly commend the Board of Trustees and staff of IAR for work well done during the past year. *Adopted*
20. That the report as a whole be approved. *Adopted*

Respectfully submitted,
Ralph Paden, Chairman
Tom Stein, Secretary
Mike Biggs, Asst Secretary

Commissioners Present:

Presbytery

Ascension
Central Florida
Covenant
Delmarva
Grace
Great Lakes
Louisiana
North Georgia
Southeast Alabama
Siouxlands
Southwest
Tennessee Valley

Commissioner

TE Robert Eickelberg
RE Dorsey Mansfield
TE Mike Biggs
RE Charles Suter
TE Don Hendricks
RE Thomas Stein
RE Maloy Stott
TE Charles DeBardleben
TE Terry Crahen
TE Stan Sundberg
TE Don Esty
RE Ralph Paden

17-66 Committee of Commissioners on Mission to North America.

TE Andrew Silman, chairman, completed the report. Recommendations 25 through 28 were handled at this time (see 17-56, III, p.99).

17-67 Recess.

The hour for recess having come, the Assembly was dismissed with prayer by TE Charles Dunahoo at 12:00 noon.

JOURNAL

MINUTES--MONDAY MORNING

June 19, 1989

Seventh Session

17-68 Reconvening and Opening Worship.

The Assembly reconvened at 8:00 a.m. with a worship service under the direction of Southwest Presbytery as follows: anthem by the Covenant Singers; hymn, "Go Ye into All the World"; prayer; Scripture, Revelation 21:1-7; Message, TE Robert Stuart; the Doxology.

After a brief break the Assembly returned to business with the singing of "And Can It Be That I Should Gain" and prayer by TE Bernhard Kuiper.

17-69 Report of Committee on Mission to the World.

TE John Kyle, coordinator, introduced the program. RE Jack Williamson presented TE Jonathan Chao, president of Christ's College, Taiwan, who spoke briefly to the Assembly. Rodney Schorr, missionary to Taiwan, also spoke to the Assembly. The program concluded with prayer led by TE Donald Patterson.

17-70 Report of Committee of Commissioners on Mission to the World.

TE William McColley, chairman, led in prayer and presented the Committee's report.

I. Business Referred to the Committee

- A. Minutes of the Permanent Committee dated: September 15-16, 1988; November 17-18, 1988; February 16-17, 1989 and May 11-12, 1989.
- B. Full report of the Permanent Committee to 17th GA (see Appendix L, p. 375).
- C. MTW financial reports.

II. Statement of Major Issues Discussed

- A. Recommendation 10 regarding change of title
- B. Recommendation 9 concerning cooperative agreements with various non-Reformed missions organizations.

III. Recommendations

1. That the minutes of September 15-16, 1988 be approved with notations. *Adopted*
2. That the minutes of November 17-18, 1988 be approved with notations. *Adopted*
3. That the minutes of February 16-17, 1989 be approved without exception. *Adopted*
4. That the minutes of May 11-12, 1989 be approved without exception. *Adopted*
5. That the Permanent Committee's response to Personal Resolution 4 which follows from the 16th General Assembly (M16GA, pp. 85-86) be approved.

Personal Resolution 4 to the Committee of Commissioners on Mission to the World

Whereas the present itineration system of our Mission to the World to raise financial support for our foreign missionaries places a large burden on some churches, as well as putting extra difficulty on furloughing missionaries and their families, and

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Whereas our missionaries while on Home Missionary Assignment are more in need of rest, establishing closer relationship with supporting churches, continuing education, family times, and more desirous of a sustained ministry here in their own Antioch, and

Whereas this present system lends itself to an undue amount of the evaluation of the potential or effectiveness of the missionary based on his/her ability to solicit funds, and

Whereas many of our missionaries and a great number of our churches realize the need to improve upon our present itineration system,

Therefore Tennessee Valley Presbytery overtures the 16th General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America to direct the Permanent Committee on Mission to the World to devise a more effective method of raising funds for our respected Ambassadors, including, but not limited to the following suggestions:

- (a) that MTW recommend, but not limit, Missionaries to at most three or four contiguous presbyteries (as close to their anticipated home base as possible), which will be responsible for their financial support
- (b) that the PCA aim for a goal of not more than twelve supporting churches for any one missionary by strongly encouraging a high minimum giving among all churches
- (c) that a MTW representative communicate a coordinated stewardship strategy for mission support to every church in person, as often as possible, as well as encourage every church to support MTW Missionaries
- (d) to study a means of establishing a "Missionary Assistance Program" (MAP) built into the MTW askings to:
 - (1) contribute from the above MAP to the account of veteran missionaries (to provide a portion of their increased or inflated support)
 - (2) assist from the MAP to the account of itinerating missionaries after they have raised a majority of their necessary support.

Sign,
TE David Hall

Memorandum

To: Committee on Mission to the World

From: Staff

Re: Response to Personal Resolution 4 from the
Sixteenth General Assembly

At the last General Assembly personal resolution 4 was brought to the floor regarding the itineration process and system of Mission to the World. Their suggestions were as follows:

- a) "that MTW recommend, but not limit, missionaries to at most three or four contiguous presbyteries (as close to that anticipated home base as possible), which will be responsible for their financial support;
- b) "that the PCA aim for a goal of not more than twelve supporting churches for any one missionary by strongly encouraging a high minimum giving among all churches;
- c) "that a MTW representative communicate a coordinated stewardship strategy for mission support to every church in person, as often as possible, as well as encourage every church to support MTW missionaries;

JOURNAL

- d) "to study a means of establishing a 'Missionary Assistance Program' (MAP) built into the MTW askings to:
1. "contribute from the above MAP to the account of veteran missionaries (to provide a portion of their increased or inflated support)
 2. "assist from the MAP to the account of itinerating missionaries after they have raised a majority of their necessary support."

In response, Mission to the World has done the following things:

1. Mission to the World has recommended, but not limited, that its missionaries concentrate on an area approximately 250 miles in radius from the center at which they hope to spend future HMAs. Many have found that this area will raise the majority of their support and a few have found that they can raise all of it there.
2. We have begun a pilot program with Mr. Sid Anderson as an area itineration coordinator working in an eight-presbytery region including Virginia, West Virginia, North Carolina, South Carolina, and small portions of Kentucky and Tennessee. The idea behind the area itineration coordinator would be to develop stronger support among the churches and to be a liaison for missionaries working in that area as well as Mission to the World.
3. We have been actively seeking a church relations coordinator to head up the whole program within Mission to the World dealing with churches including itineration. At this point, at least two candidates have been looked at for the position but none has been found. The search continues.
4. As we have had the ability to communicate with churches, we have encouraged them to consider taking up a minimum of 5% of the person's outgoing needs with a maximum of 25%. This would reduce the number of churches if followed through on to somewhere between 4 and 20. So far, there has been some response but we are still dealing with more of a "\$100.00 a month" mentality.

The resolution spoke to the idea of having an assistance program. I think if we looked at the overall askings, we would realize that if the askings were adhered to, no one would have to do any itineration at all. There has been no extensive study beyond this to see whether some sort of a program needs to be instituted.

Adopted

6. That the General Assembly express its gratitude to God for the staff, the missionaries and candidates of MTW and that we continue to ask Him to supply their physical, spiritual and emotional needs. *Adopted*
7. That the General Assembly express its appreciation to the members, churches and presbyteries of the PCA for their faithful prayers and financial support for the work and ministry of MTW. *Adopted*
8. That the General Assembly express its gratitude to teaching elder John Kyle for his excellent service as coordinator of Mission to the World and that he be re-elected to the office of coordinator. *Adopted*
9. That the General Assembly express its appreciation for the senior staff of MTW and their dedicated service to our church and the cause of missions around the world. *Adopted*
10. That May 20, 1990 be set as the Day of Prayer for World Evangelization and that the General Assembly unite in prayer that God would send many more laborers to His harvest field. *Adopted*

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

11. That the seminaries involved in training PCA candidates for ministries and PCA churches be urged to promote the need for both teaching and ruling elders to serve on Mission to the World church-planting teams. *Adopted*
12. That the proposed budgets of MTW and SIMA, as presented through the Administrative Committee, be approved. *Adopted*
13. That the two-year experimental tentmaking program approved by the Fourteenth General Assembly, June 1986, be extended for an additional three years and that the experimental program be brought to the 1993 General Assembly for final approval. *Adopted*
The following substitute was defeated: "That the two-year experimental tent-making program approved by the Fourteenth General Assembly, June, 1986, be arrested; that the matter be referred to Judicial Business Committee (or its successor) for their report to the 18th General Assembly as to whether such a program is in conformity with the Ninth Commandment and the Constitution of the PCA, LC 143-145; and that MTW pursue no further work on this project until the 18th General Assembly approves a recommendation finding this project in conformity to the Scriptures and the Constitution of the PCA." RE David Coffin and TE Howard Griffith requested their affirmative votes be recorded.
14. That General Assembly enter Executive Session before reviewing cooperative agreements. *Adopted*

Following the adoption of 14, the moderator declared the Assembly in executive session and non-commissioners were excused.

15. That the cooperative agreement with International Service Fellowship be approved. (See p. 394) *Adopted*
16. That the cooperative agreement with Westminster Presbyterian Church of Australia be approved. (See p. 399) *Adopted*
17. That the cooperative agreement with International Teams be approved. (See p. 403) *Adopted*
18. That the cooperative agreement with Frontiers be approved. (See p. 405) *Adopted*
19. That the cooperative agreement with Evangelical Foreign Missions Association be approved. (See p. 408) *Adopted*
20. That the cooperative agreement with People International be approved. (See p. 410) *Adopted*
21. That the cooperative agreement with Highland Christian Mission be approved. (See p. 413) *Adopted*
22. That the Stated Clerk be instructed to list the names of sensitive cooperative agreements in the Minutes, with the note that the agreement is held in the Stated Clerk's office, to be made available to any *bona fide* member of the PCA. *Adopted as amended*

The moderator declared the Assembly out of executive session.

23. That the summary financial report which follows be approved. *Adopted*

JOURNAL

Financial Highlights April 30, 1989

I. Comparisons

Actual Revenues and Expenses

(In thousands)	<u>Year to Date</u>		Percentage Increase (Decrease)
	<u>1988/89</u>	<u>1987/88</u>	
Revenues	8,601	8,106	6.1%
Expenses	9,048	7,782	16.3%
Loss on Sale of Investments		55	
Excess/(Deficit)	(447)	269	

Actual Versus Budget Percentages

		<u>Month of April</u>	<u>Year-to-Date</u>
1988-89	Income	93.7%	104.2%
	Expense	118.7%	110.3%
1987-88	Income	93.6%	104.9%
	Expense	106.4%	99.9%

Income

The comparison of year-to-date revenues with the same period last year shows an increase of 6.1% through April.

The comparison of actual income to budgeted income shows that actual income for April was under budget by 6.3%.

Expenses

The comparison of year-to-date expenses with the same period last year shows an increase of 16.3% in expense through April 1989, which is consistent with last month's report.

Actual expenses for the month compared to budget showed expenses were over budget by 18.7%. This is due in part to one-time expense for the MTW Directory and to expenses associated with the Europe/Africa Conference.

II. Missionary Support Accounts.

Ninety-four (94) missionary support accounts had deficit balances totaling \$436,832 as of April 30, 1989. One hundred sixty-seven (167) accounts have surplus balances totaling \$1,319,704. The ratio of the number of accounts with a surplus balance to the number of accounts with a deficit balance is 1.8:1. The ratio of surplus accounts to deficit accounts based on the total dollars is 3:1. Our goal is to maintain a ratio of 5:1.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Schedule 1

Mission to the World Summarized Statement of Support Revenue & Expense For the Ten Months Ended April 30, 1989 & 1988

	EXPENDABLE FUNDS			
	1988/89 MTD	YTD	1987/88 MTD	YTD
SUPPORT AND REVENUE				
CONTRIBUTION	\$829,085	8,486,536	777,746	7,888,509
FIELD OTHER INCOME	1,257	37,656	5,619	68,122
INVESTMENT INCOME	<u>10,920</u>	<u>77,168</u>	<u>27,234</u>	<u>149,407</u>
TOTAL SUPPORT/REV.	<u>\$841,262</u>	<u>8,601,360</u>	<u>810,599</u>	<u>8,106,038</u>
EXPENSES				
PROGRAM	\$833,551	7,765,399	711,994	6,575,950
*ADMINISTRATIVE	<u>115,143</u>	<u>1,283,124</u>	<u>89,055</u>	<u>1,206,042</u>
TOTAL EXPENSES	\$948,694	9,048,523	801,049	7,781,992
GAIN (LOSS) sale	\$ <u>-0-</u>	<u>-0-</u>	<u>(54,542)</u>	<u>(54,542)</u>
EXCESS (DEFICIT)	<u>\$(107,432)</u>	<u>(447,163)</u>	<u>(44,992)</u>	<u>269,504</u>

* Year-to-date administrative costs are 14.9% of total income.

24. That the Bylaws of the PCA be amended by adding the following sentences at the end of Article IV, Section 2, Paragraph 1.

"In communications and relationships with non-PCA organizations a Coordinator may use the title "Executive Director." This title does not convey any additional rights or privileges to the office of Coordinator, but only provides for the use of a term readily understood by organizations outside the PCA."

Adopted

(See also 17-54, p. 90.)

25. That the report as a whole be approved.

Adopted

Respectfully submitted,
TE William McColley, Chairman
TE William Philips, Secretary

Commissioners Present:

Presbytery
Ascension
Delmarva
Evangel
Grace
Great Lakes
James River
Mississippi Valley
New Jersey
North Georgia

Commissioner
TE Stephen Pribble
RE Larry Pratt
RE John McKinstry
TE Paul Honomichl
TE Charles Young
TE Robert Wilson
RE William Carroll
RE William Bonner
TE Terry Mercer

JOURNAL

Pacific Northwest
Southeast Alabama
Southwest
Susquehanna Valley
Tennessee Valley
Warrior
Western Carolina
Westminster

TE William McColley, Chairman
TE Lamar Davis
TE William Phillips, Secretary
TE David Fidati
RE David Cleveland
TE Thomas Kay, Sr.
TE Rod Clay
TE Jim Jones

The Assembly recessed for a break at 10:10 a.m. with prayer led by TE William McColley. It reconvened at 10:30 a.m. with the singing of "The Son of God Goes Forth to War" and prayer led by RE David Hall.

17-71 Recognition of Fraternal Delegate.

The Assembly paused to recognize TE David Carson, fraternal delegate from the Reformed Presbyterian Church of North America. (See 17-13, p. 60.)

17-72 Committee on Thanks.

Moderator White announced that due to the early departure of TE Kennedy Smartt, TE Cortez Cooper was added to the Committee on Thanks in his place.

17-73 Protest on Sunday Evening Preacher's Approval.

The following protest was judged to be in temperate language and respectful to the court, and it was ordered recorded.

A PROTEST

With deep regret and as an expression of regret for the honor of this General Assembly, I bring this protest against the action of the Committee on Administration in approving the preacher Sunday evening (even though appreciating his great vision for the Gospel). The reading of the text from a version which is at that point a corruption of Scripture was dishonoring to God. A full half of the sermon was devoted, not to proclaiming God's Word, but to a sales pitch for an Arminian approach to evangelism. The repeated statement that the results depended on the Holy Spirit did not mask the claim that only through one particular form of training could great results be obtained. This is an affront to the sovereignty of God in choosing and calling His people and an affront to the honor of this Assembly in which we rejoice to humble ourselves and proclaim that it is entirely of God that anything we do prospers and that God is not limited to any particular human means, but has chosen to work through the proclamation of His Word."

TE Donald Codling, Steve Wilkins, Jim Jones, George Caler, Carl G. Russell, Wm. Harrell, RE Will Thompson, RE F.R. Neikirk, RE David Cleveland, RE Richard Springer, TE Robert Burrige, TE Michael Howell, RE Thomas H. Taylor, Jr., TE Stephen Pribble, TE James M. Bowen, Jr., RE Harold Adam, TE Joseph A. Pipa, Jr., TE J. William Clark, RE Kevin Horn, TE John Owen Butler, RE Dale S. White, TE Bailey C. Cadman, TE Wayne A. Buchtel, RE Dan Hankins, TE James A. Routsong, TE Byron Snapp, TE Kenneth L. Gentry, Jr., TE E. Scott Johnston, RE Dennis DeYoung, TE Michael Coleman, RE David F. Coffin, Jr., TE Jeff Becker, RE Malcolm Parsons, TE Mike Sartelle, RE William Carroll, TE Donald H. Post, Jr., TE K.W. Pete Hurst, Dale L. Smith, TE Howard Griffith, TE Darwin Jordan, TE Henry Fernandez, TE Daniel C. Coleman, TE David Winecoff, TE C. Michael Chastain, RE Bayard Bandler, TE Edd Cathey, TE George A. Crocker, TE David H. Jussely, TE Jerry I. Maguire, RE Virgil B. Roberts, RE James J. Lehan, Jr., TE Frank J. Smith, TE Jeff Meyers, TE Vaughn E. Hathaway, Jr., RE Harold Whitlock, TE James Reaves, TE Earl

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Fair, TE Scott L. Reiber, TE W.H. Dever, TE Larry E. Ball, TE Mike Hall, RE David C. Lachman, TE Anthony R. Dallison, TE Arthur C. Broadwick, TE Morton H. Smith, RE Jack Walker, TE Jeffrey C. Noyes, TE Petros Roukas, RE M. Dale Peacock, TE Carl W. Bogue, TE Joseph C. Grider, TE David Gilleran, TE Rodney King, TE Grover Gunn, TE Daryl Davis, TE G. Brent Bradley, TE Jack Lash, TE G. Brent Bradley, TE Roland Barnes.

17-74 Assembly Committee on Nominations.

RE Donald Comer, chairman, led in prayer and presented the Committee's report.

- (1) That the General Assembly approve the election of TE Al Lutz as chairman and TE William Joseph as secretary of 1990 Nominating Committee. *Adopted*
- (2) The following people were elected (see full report, Appendix M, p. 418).

COMMITTEE ON ADMINISTRATION

Class of 1993

William A Fox, Jr., Gulf Coast

William A. Rocap, Jr., C. Carolina

Alternates

William C. Hughes, Mississippi Valley

Morris E. Glidewell, Central Georgia

COMMITTEE FOR CHRISTIAN EDUCATION AND PUBLICATIONS

Class of 1993

Norman Harper, Grace
John R. Riddle, Palmetto

Robert D. Rogland, Pacific Northwest

Alternates

Donald S. Stone, Philadelphia

George H. Parron, James River

COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA

Class of 1993

Cortez A. Cooper, SE Alabama

Richard Arthur Williams, So. Florida
James C. Turner, Central Georgia

Alternates

Harry L. Reeder, III, Central Carolina

John B. White, N. Georgia

COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO THE WORLD

Class of 1993

Frank M. Barker, Evangel
Jack B. Scott, Mississippi Valley

Loyd Strickland, N. Georgia

Alternates

Donald F. Starn, New Jersey

James A. Wright, Palmetto

JOURNAL

ASSEMBLY THEOLOGICAL EXAMINING COMMITTEE

Class of 1992

Douglas F. Kelly, Mississippi Valley

Curtis Crenshaw, Covenant

Alternates

J. Alan Carter, Evangel

Greg A. Donovan, Susquehanna Valley

COMMITTEE ON INTERCHURCH RELATIONS

Class of 1993

K. Eric Perrin, Delmarva

Michael L. Frey, Philadelphia

Alternates

Tim Fortner, Covenant

Jack D. Merry, Northeast

COMMITTEE ON CONSTITUTIONAL BUSINESS (Formerly: Committee on Judicial Business)

Class of 1993

E. Crowell Cooley, Northern Illinois

David C. Lachman, Philadelphia

Alternates

Roland S. Barnes, C. Georgia

Richard Springer, New Jersey

BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF COVENANT COLLEGE

Class of 1990

C. Herbert Crews, Calvary

Class of 1993

Allan Mawhinney, Pacific

J. Render Caines, Tennessee Valley

Whaley (Bill) Barton, Palmetto

J. Robert Fiol, James River

Mark Van Gilst, Delmarva

John C. Wright, SE Alabama

Charles E. Carraher, Southern Florida

BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY

Class of 1993

G. Paul Jones, C. Georgia

Richard W. Tyson, Philadelphia

William Spink, Jr., Covenant

Edward S. Harris, North Texas

Allen Luckey Knox, Jr., SE Alabama

Robert B. Hezlep, Jr., Evangel

BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF THE INSURANCE, ANNUITY, AND RELIEF FUNDS

Class of 1993

Thomas J. Stein, Great Lakes

Earle E. Morris, Jr., Palmetto

Gordon W. Frost, South Florida

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

BOARD OF TRUSTEES FOR THE INVESTOR'S FUND FOR BUILDING AND DEVELOPMENT

Class of 1993
Manuel F. Salabarría, S. Florida Neil Adams, Pacific

Class of 1992
Conley Moffatt, Delmarva

BOARD OF TRUSTEES FOR THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA FOUNDATION

Class of 1993
Randy H. Kimbrough, Southeast Alabama
Robert C. Eberst, Southern Florida

BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF RIDGE HAVEN

Class of 1994
Don L. Lloyd, Southern Florida
Newton Brooks, Gulf Coast

STANDING JUDICIAL COMMISSION

Class of 1993
Robert M. Ferguson, Gulf Coast John E. Spencer, Evangel
Dominic A. Aquila, South Florida John W. Lane, New Jersey
John Ragland, South Texas William N. Brown, North Texas

Class of 1992
David W. Hall, Tennessee Valley Roy E. Allen, Great Lakes
William J. Stanway, Grace Stanley D. Wells, Heartland
Morton H. Smith, Western Carolina Eugene H. Friedline, James River

Class of 1991
Don K. Clements, New River W. Jack Williamson, SE Alabama
Michael D. Bolus, Central Georgia Mark Belz, Missouri
Donald A. Codling, Eastern Canada Dale Peacock, Louisiana

Class of 1990
John Mussleman, North Georgia Frank Horton, Mississippi Valley
Tom Kay, Jr., Covenant Joe Reynolds, Westminster
Crowell Cooley, Northern Illinois Harrison Brown, Susquehanna Valley

17-75 Ad Interim Committee on Divorce and Remarriage .

TE Paul Fowler, chairman, led in prayer and presented the Committee's report
(continued at 17-96, p. 184).

The following procedural motion was adopted:

That a constitutional inquiry be directed to the permanent Committee on Judicial
Business asking:

- (1) May a non-ordained person serve in a voting capacity on a General Assembly committee?
- (2) In what appropriate manner may a woman function with or on an ad interim committee of the General Assembly?

On motion action on Recommendations 2 and 3 was deferred until after the report of the Judicial Business Committee on 1. Also, Recommendation 2 of the Committee of Commissioners on Bills and Overtures dealing with Overture 4 was referred to the Judicial Business Committee. (See action under 17-95, p. 183)

17-76 Ad Interim Committee on Paedo Communion.

TE Robert Rayburn led in prayer and presented the report of a bibliography as follows. A seventeenth item was added: "Children at the Lord's Table: Talks on Paedo Communion"--Covenant Communications, 26 Kathy Lane, Freeport, FL 32439.

REPORT OF THE AD-INTERIM COMMITTEE TO STUDY THE QUESTION OF PAEDO COMMUNION

The Ad-Interim Committee on Paedo Communion was charged by the 16th General Assembly to provide for interested members of the church a bibliography of works for and against paedo communion. This bibliography and the collection of otherwise unavailable papers and articles to which it made reference was to be held by CE/P and provided for any inquirer at a cost to be determined by CE/P.

We have provided photocopies of some items not easily available. Herewith is said bibliography.

1. *Agenda for Synod 1988*, pp. 260-316, Report #26, *Acts of Synod 1988*, p. 560, Christian Reformed Church, 1988.
2. *Minutes of the 55th General Assembly of the OPC*, Report of the Committee to Study Paedo Communion, Orthodox Presbyterian Church, 1988, pp. 374-421.
3. Bingham, *The Antiquities of the Christian Church*, Book XV, Chap. IV, Sect. VI. "The Communion not given to Heretics and Schismatics," Sect. VII. "Yet given to Infants and Children," pp. 170-181.
4. Beckwith, R., "The Age of Admission to the Lord's Supper," *WTJ XXXVIII* (1976) pp. 123-151. (A rejoinder to Keidel's article *infra*.)
5. Coppes, L., *Daddy, May I Take Communion?: Paedo Communion vs. The Bible*, 9161 Vine St., Thornton, CO 80229.
6. Crawford, C., "Infant Communion: Past Tradition and Present Practice," *Theological Studies*, Vol. 31, pp. 523-536.
7. Davies, G., *The Concept of Covenantal Communion*, (A paper prepared for Norman Shepherd at Westminster Theological Seminary.)
8. Holeton, D., "Infant Communion--Then and Now," *Grove Liturgical Study* No. 27. (Especially informative on the Hussite Reform.)
9. Jordan, J., "Theses on Paedo Communion," *The Geneva Papers*, Special Edition, 1982, Geneva Divinity School. (Favors paedo communion.)
10. Keidel, C., "Is the Lord's Supper for Children?," *WTJ XXXVII* (1975) pp. 301-341. (A thorough biblio-theological argument for paedo communion.)

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

11. Lachman, D., *Study Committee on Paedo Communion: Minority Report*, Philadelphia Presbytery, May 1986. (Against paedo communion.)
12. Lester, T., Letter Advancing Paedo Communion, April 8, 1983.
13. Sutton, R., "Household Communion," *Covenant Renewal*, Vol. 11, No. 9.
14. Taylor, J., "Catechumens Not Admitted to the Holy Communion," *Works of Jeremy Taylor*, Vol. XV, Sect. II. "Of communicating Infants," pp. 501-508, London, 1828.
15. "The Paedo Communion Debate," *Journey*, November-December 1988.
16. Vissee, G., "May--and Must--Our Children Partake of the Lord's Supper?," *Christian Renewal*, Mar. 17, Apr. 7 and 21, May 5, 1986. (Much interesting historical information and generally favorable to child communion.)
17. "Children at the Lord' Table: Talks on Paedo Communion" -- Covenant Communications, 26 Kathy Lane, Freeport, FL 32439

Recommendation:

That the Ad-Interim Committee on Paedo Communion, having fulfilled its last obligation, be discharged with thanks

/s/ Robert S. Rayburn
Chairman

On motion the Assembly voted to dismiss the committee with thanks.

17-77 Recess.

The hour for recess having come, the Assembly was dismissed with prayer by RE David Coffin at 11:55 a.m.

MINUTES--MONDAY AFTERNOON

June 19, 1989

Eighth Session

17-78 Reconvening.

The Assembly reconvened at 1:30 p.m. with the singing of "Holy, Holy, Holy" and prayer led by Moderator White.

17-79 Program of Committee on Administration.

RE Ross Cook, business administrator for the Committee on Administration, led in prayer and introduced the Committee's presentation. A video on the PCA Office Building was shown and forms were distributed for signing up to show the video in the local churches.

17-80 Committee of Commissioners on Ridge Haven.

TE Robert Stuart, chairman, led in prayer and began the report (Appendix O, p. 436). He called on TE Malcolm Griffith, secretary of the Board of Directors, who spoke to the Assembly.

I. Business Referred to the Committee

- A. Review of Minutes of Ridge Haven, Inc. for 1988-89.
- B. Review of audit of Ridge Haven, Inc.
- C. Review of 1989-90 budget of Ridge Haven, Inc.
- D. Review of recommendations in the report of the Board of Directors for Ridge Haven.

JOURNAL

II. Statement of Major Issues Discussed

- A. Reinstatement of Ridge Haven as one of the supporting agencies for the PCA Foundation.
- B. Conducting of a capital funds campaign during 1992-93.

III. Recommendations

1. That the 385 churches who have supported Ridge Haven be commended for their faithfulness and that all remaining churches in the denomination be requested to include Ridge Haven in their annual budgets to underwrite the operating expenses as approved by General Assembly in their Askings. *Adopted*
2. That Sessions and churches be encouraged to pray for the ministry of Ridge Haven and specifically pray for the need for funds to build additional facilities. *Adopted*
3. That Ridge Haven be reinstated as a supporting agency for the PCA Foundation. *Adopted*
4. That Ridge Haven be allowed to conduct a capital funds campaign during 1992-93. *Adopted*
5. That Ridge Haven's 1989-90 budget be approved as submitted through the Committee on Administration. *Adopted*
6. That the Minutes of Ridge Haven for July 21, 1988; November 10, 1988; January 13, 1989 and March 30, 1989 be approved without exception. *Adopted*
7. That the General Assembly accept the audit report on the financial records of Ridge Haven for the fiscal year ending June 30, 1988 by the firm of Camenzind, Kevitt and Lee, Certified Public Accountants. *Adopted*
8. That the General Assembly commend its Board of Directors for Ridge Haven and Administrator Ed Robeson for their work over the past year. *Adopted*
9. That the report as a whole be adopted. *Adopted*

Respectfully submitted,
TE Robert D. Stuart, Chairman
TE Richard Smith, Secretary

Commissioners Present:

Presbytery

Calvary
Central Florida
Central Florida
Delmarva
Evangel
Grace
Mississippi Valley
North Georgia
Southwest
Warrior
Westminster

Commissioner

RE Al Stephens
RE Gray Vance
RE John T. Bailie, Jr.
RE James M. Brady
RE John M. Gunn
TE Danny Levi
RE Mike Triplett
TE Richard Smith
TE Robert D. Stuart
TE Frederic Mau
TE Stephen Baker
RE Jim Wilson

17-81 Committee of Commissioners on Administration.

RE Patrick Vaughn, chairman, led in prayer and presented the Committee's report.

I. Business Referred to and Considered by the Committee.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- A. The Report of the Permanent Committee on Administration to the General Assembly.
- B. Minutes of 6/3/88, 9/9-10/88 and 3/17-18/89 of the Permanent Committee.
- C. Minutes of 6/3/88, 9/10/88, and 3/18/89 of the PCA Bd. of Directors.
- D. Minutes of 5/16/88, 7/14/88, 9/7/88, 10/3/88, 11/16/88, 1/12/89, and 3/9/89 of the Trustees of the Investors Fund for Building and Development.
- E. Overtures to the 17th General Assembly 3, 4, 13, 17, 18, 25, 27, 29, 31, 32, 33, 34, 37, 38, 39, 40, and 41.
- F. Communications to 17th GA 1-5.

II. Recommendations

- 1. That the 17th GA elect Paul R. Gilchrist as Stated Clerk in accordance with *RAO* 3-1. *Adopted*
- 2. That the 17th GA encourage churches and presbyteries considering the development of specialized ministries such as retirement homes and conference centers, to organize and operate them as separate corporations from the church, and to obtain the advice of competent legal counsel throughout the process.
Grounds:
 - (1) A specialized ministry, such as a retirement home or a conference center, involves many additional areas of exposure to liability that it warrants a separate corporation. Although such an institution may legitimately be a part of the church's ministry, the many risks involved could needlessly place the church's other assets at risk if the retirement home were included in the church's corporation. Suits for such matters as personal injury and financial improprieties would place the church's assets in jeopardy.
 - (2) A separate corporation with a separate Board of Directors would not only mean more legal protection for the church, a separate corporate structure would also mean that the retirement home would have more effective oversight and preservation of its own assets than if it were lumped in with all of the church's other ministries. *Adopted*
- 3. That the 17th GA set the subscription fee for the 1990 General Assembly in Atlanta, Georgia, at \$75. *Adopted*
- 4. That in place of the present funding method for GA meetings, which requires host presbyteries to underwrite up to 25% of the costs, beginning with the 1992 GA that COA will recommend that the planning and operating costs of GA will be borne by all of the churches and all the teaching elders not in PCA pastorates. *Adopted*
- 5. That the 17th GA instruct the permanent committees and boards of agencies of the Assembly to provide for the presbyteries job descriptions and lists of qualifications appropriate to the committee or agency, and that the Assembly encourage the presbyteries to nominate only those persons who meet these criteria. *Adopted*
- 6. That the 17th GA instruct its Nominating Committee to meet face to face rather than to conduct its business by mail and that the expenses be paid by the Administrative Committee. *Adopted as amended*
Grounds: Since each Presbytery is entitled to a representative on the Nominating Committee, it is recommended that each presbytery bear the cost of their elected delegate.

JOURNAL

7. That the 17th GA amend the *Book of Church Order*, 14-1-11 to replace the sentence: "Each Presbytery shall through its representative present the Nominating Committee the name of one Ruling Elder and one Teaching Elder for each committee of the church, utilizing the nominating forms provided for this purpose by the Stated Clerk" with "Presbyteries shall utilize the nominating forms provided by the Stated Clerk for their nominations. Each presbytery may present one teaching elder and one ruling elder for each committee or agency." *Adopted*
8. That the 17th GA change the term of service on its Nominating Committee from two years to three years, on a system of rotating classes assigned by the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly. Specifically that the Committee on Constitutional Business prepare appropriate amendments for *BCO* 14-1 (II) and for *RAO* to accomplish this. *Adopted*
9. **Overture 17** from Westminster Presbytery, "Include Christian Education and Schooling in Pre-Assembly Program". (See action at 17-47, III, 15; p. 82.)

Recommendation: That the 17th GA approve Overture 17 "Include Christian Education and Schooling in Pre-Assembly Program". *Adopted*

10. **Overture 21** from the Presbytery of the Southwest (*M16GA* 15-3, B, p. 65)

Whereas Members of the Presbytery are expected to fulfill their responsibilities to that body, and

Whereas The PCA is a National Church and should have broad representation from Presbyteries throughout the country, and

Whereas The Permanent Committees are servants of the entire Church and need to be represented to the various Presbyteries,

Therefore The Presbytery of the Southwest overtures the 15th General Assembly meeting in Grand Rapids, June 1987 to direct its Committees and Agencies to allow time for and provide the expenses for travel and lodging necessary for both Teaching and Ruling Elders who are employees of said Committees and Agencies to attend their respective Presbyteries at least once each calendar year.

Recommendation: That the 17th GA approve Overture 21 from the Presbytery of the Southwest (*M16GA* 15-3, B, p. 65) and refer it to the appropriate committees and agencies to implement. *Adopted*

11. That the 17th GA refer item *M15GA* 15-96, III, 19,1, p 207, carried over to the 17th GA *M16GA*, p.76, to Christian Education and Publications for action.
 - (1) A new translation of the *BCO* into Korean be made by the Assembly and each Korean presbytery ratify it prior to its ratification by General Assembly. That the translation be funded by designated funds to the Stated Clerk's Office. That CE/P be instructed to make available *BCO* and amendments in Korean at the cost for English versions - any extra being subsidized in CE/P's Budget. *Adopted*

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

and that the 17th GA refer the remaining items, *MISGA* 15-96,III,19,2-4, p. 207, carried over to the 17th GA (*M16GA* p. 76), to the Committee on Administration for discussion with Korean presbyteries' stated clerks. COA is asked to report on the progress of these discussions at the 18th GA.*Adopted*

- (2) Each Korean presbytery should check its current bylaws or standing rules for conformity to the *BCO*. *Adopted*

- (3) New English translations of each presbytery's rules be submitted to Committee on Review and Control prior to the 18th General Assembly. *Adopted*

- (4) Each Korean presbytery should appoint a representative to certify the English translation of all Korean minutes submitted to Committee on Review and Control. *Adopted*

12. Vacated because they were improperly referred to this committee.

13. Vacated because they were improperly referred to this committee.

14. That the 17th GA amend the "Bylaws of PCA", Article IV, section 10,H,5 to read:

5. Investor's Fund for Building and Development shall consist of eight members, to serve in four classes of two men each. Each member of the board of trustees must be either a Teaching Elder or a Ruling Elder in the PCA. A trustee shall not be eligible for re-election to the board until one year after his term expires, except that if he has served two years or less he shall be eligible for immediate re-election."

Then conclude the paragraph with the section "Trustees shall be elected by a majority..." to the end of the paragraph as it reads currently.

NOTE: This will necessitate the Investor's Fund trustees to amend their Bylaws, Article I, Section 2.02. *Adopted*

15. That the firm, Arthur Young, be retained by the 17th GA for the FY90 audit of the GA's four permanent committees. *Adopted*

16. That each Permanent Committees' Coordinator compensation range for FY90 be \$54,800 to \$63,700. *Adopted*

17. That the 17th GA approve the proposed FY90 budget for Administration/Stated Clerk's office of \$1,435,140 of which ASKINGS budget is \$769,440. *Adopted*

18. That the 17th GA approve the proposed FY90 budget for Christian Education and Publications (CE/P) of \$1,625,022 of which ASKINGS budget is \$1,380,022. *Adopted*

19. That the 17th GA approve the proposed FY90 budget for Mission to North America (MNA) of \$2,938,683 and a growth budget of \$1,294,000 of which ASKINGS budget is \$2,918,683. *Adopted*

JOURNAL

20. That the 17th GA approve the proposed FY90 budget for Mission to the World (MTW) of \$11,533,819 of which ASKINGS budget is \$11,363,695. *Adopted*
21. That the 17th GA approve the proposed FY90 budget for Servants in Missions Abroad (SIMA) of \$2,460,727; SIMA is not included in the ASKINGS budget. *Adopted*
22. That the 17th GA approve the proposed FY90 budget for Covenant College (CC) of \$7,250,614 of which ASKINGS budget is \$1,213,859. *Adopted*
23. That the 17th GA approve the proposed FY90 budget for Covenant Theological Seminary (CTS) of \$2,193,500 of which ASKINGS budget is \$1,251,100. *Adopted*
24. That the 17th GA approve the proposed FY90 budget for Insurance, Annuities & Relief (IAR) of \$911,877; IAR is not included in the ASKINGS budget. *Adopted*
25. That the 17th GA approve the proposed FY90 budget for PCA Foundation (PCAF) of \$249,500; Foundation is not included in the ASKINGS budget. *Adopted*
26. That the 17th GA approve the proposed FY90 budget for Investor's Fund for Building and Development (IFBD) of \$210,175 and a growth budget of \$38,000; Investor's Fund is not included in the ASKINGS budget. *Adopted*
27. That the 17th GA approve the proposed FY90 Budget for Ridge Haven Conference Center (RH) of \$334,160 of which ASKINGS is \$267,160. *Adopted*
28. That the 17th GA instruct the Committees and Agencies to provide to the COA staff the information for income sources and income projections to be included in the *Handbook* of the General Assembly as a standard operating procedure. *Adopted*
29. That the 17th GA require that all coordinators/directors/presidents salary line items must be split with a line showing salary plus housing, and another line showing benefits. *Adopted*
30. That the 17th GA require that where a car is provided as a personal benefit, in contrast to a business tool, it must be shown as a benefit as part of the total compensation package. *Adopted*
31. That the 17th GA change the fiscal year of the Committees and Agencies of General Assembly (except Covenant College and Covenant Theological Seminary) from midyear to a calendar year. This is to take effect by allowing a July 1, 1990 to December 31, 1991 budget period.
Grounds:
 - (1) Committees and agencies would be in synchronization with most PCA churches in their fiscal year.
 - (2) Also Committees and Agencies would be in synchronization with individuals and many foundations who plan their giving along calendar year for fiscal purposes.
 - (3) Committees and Agencies would also be in synchronization with our presbyteries.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- (4) The calendar year as fiscal year fits better with the stewardship season of most of our churches, which is in the Fall.
 - (5) It will be easier to report statistics of membership, and finances and to make appropriate studies when these are in synchronization.
 - (6) This recommendation comes with the endorsement of the Committees and Agencies. *Adopted*
32. That the 18th General Assembly begin at 1 p.m. on Monday, June 11, 1990 and conclude on Friday, June 15, 1990. *Adopted*
33. That a new sentence be added to *RAO XIV* "All study committees shall be considered by the General Assembly for appointment or extension at one time during the General Assembly docket so that due consideration be given as to their priority and to their effect upon the budgets." *Adopted*
34. That *RAO 9-11-1* be amended as follows:
Add the phrase to the end, "and the data required by 9-14-8." *Adopted*
35. That *RAO 9-12* be amended as follows:
1. 9-12 Amend last sentence to read:
"Any discrepancy that is an exception of substance (see 9-13) shall always be reported to the Assembly. Exceptions of form shall be forwarded to the presbyteries without being read to the Assembly."
 2. Add following sentence to the end of 9-12:
"In such cases, the committee should make every reasonable effort to consult with the clerk of the Presbytery (or his designate) before finalizing the report to the General Assembly." *Adopted*
36. That *RAO 9-13-3* and 5 be amended as follows:
3. (a) Notations: typographical errors, misspellings, improper punctuation, non-prejudicial statements of fact, and other minor variations in form may be reported under this category. Also failure to provide proper or sufficient information or identification, prejudicial misstatements of fact, etc., may be reported under this category.
 3. (b) Exceptions of Form: technical violations of the Assembly's guidelines for keeping presbytery minutes, rules of order, etc. should be reported under this category. These exceptions shall be sent to the Stated Clerks of Presbyteries who do not have to respond in writing to the Assembly to this category of exception.
If corrections in form are not reflected in subsequent minutes, they shall become exceptions of substance. These exceptions shall also be sent to the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly so he may aid presbyteries in matters of form. He shall also include copies of exceptions of form in the Minutes he sends to Review and Control.
 3. (c) Exceptions of Substance: Apparent violations of the Constitution of the PCA, actions out of accord with deliverances of the General Assembly, matters of impropriety and important delinquencies and significant violations of the *RAO* should be reported under this category. The Stated Clerk shall also include copies of exceptions of substance in the Minutes he sends to Review and Control.

JOURNAL

9-13-5.

- a. Exceptions of form shall be sent to the Stated Clerks of Presbyteries by the Stated Clerk of General Assembly without being read to the Assembly or recorded in its Minutes. The exceptions of form shall include violations of RAO guidelines 9-14-3; 9-14-6 a,c; 9-14-7.
- b. Exceptions of substance shall be read before the Assembly, disposed of as the Assembly determines and if adopted printed by the Assembly in its Minutes.
- c. That the Minutes of Presbytery be approved:
 1. With exceptions of form.
 2. With exceptions of substance as noted.

Adopted

37. **Overture 34** from Pacific Northwest, "Rewrite RAO 9-13 & 14 re Presbytery Minutes"

Whereas, so many exceptions in the past two years have been a misreading of minutes or a misunderstanding of Presbytery's actions; and,

Whereas, the minutes of Presbytery represent specific actions taken by Presbytery and should not have to record every detail demanded by a group which may be second guessing these actions; and,

Whereas, Review and Control of Presbytery Records often interprets the Constitution in a way different from others; and,

Whereas, it is becoming increasingly difficult to get people to serve on Review and Control of Presbytery Records because they seldom have an opportunity to be on the floor of General Assembly because of meetings almost the entire week of the Assembly with Review and Control of Presbytery Records;

Therefore Be It Resolved that the Presbytery of Pacific Northwest respectfully overtures the Seventeenth General Assembly to demand that Review and Control of Presbytery Records work on substantive matters in dealing with Presbytery minutes and their actions rather than on minutiae; and,

Be It Further Resolved that the Seventeenth General Assembly direct the Committee on Administration to rewrite RAO 9.13-14, dealing with the matter of Presbytery Minutes.

Attest: Richard A. Herbert, Stated Clerk

Overture 41 from Presbytery of the Southwest, "Amend rules for Examining Presbytery Minutes"

Whereas, many Presbytery Clerks are reporting an exceptionally larger number of Exceptions by General Assembly's Review and Control Committee for 1988 resulting from misreading of the Minutes or misunderstanding of the actions of Presbytery, and

Whereas, Minutes that are submitted are essentially the action of Presbytery and do not require every detail as is evidently expected by Review and Control second-guessing the action, and

Whereas, many exceptions arise from interpreting the BCO differently by Presbytery and Review and Control, and

Whereas, many Exceptions should have been notations to the attention of Presbytery Clerks and not burden the General Assembly with such minutiae, and

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Whereas, the present Guidelines for Examining Presbytery Minutes are not as clear and simple as they might be,

Therefore, the Presbytery of the Southwest respectfully Overtures the 17th General Assembly to direct the Committee on Administration to rewrite *Rules of Assembly Operation* paragraphs 9-13 on keeping and examining Presbytery Minutes. The changes shall include the following amendments:

NOTE: underlined portions to be added, and sections with brackets [] to be deleted.

1. Amend RAO 9-13-3, (a) to define notations as follows:
 - (a) Notations: Violations of the Assembly's Guidelines for Keeping Presbytery Minutes as well as typographical errors, misspellings, improper punctuation, non-prejudicial statements of fact, and other minor variations in form, may be reported under this category. Also failures to provide proper or sufficient information or identification, prejudicial misstatements of fact, etc., may be reported under this category. See BCO 40-2, points 1 and 3.
 2. Amend RAO 9-13-3, (b) to define Exceptions as follows:
 - (b) Exceptions: [violations of the Assembly's Guidelines for Keeping Presbytery Minutes and] Actions which in substance appear not to conform to the Standards of the Presbyterian Church in America, or to be out of accord with the deliverances of the General Assembly, should be reported under this category. See BCO 40-2, points 2 and 4.
 3. Amend RAO 9-13 by adding new number 5 and renumbering the following sections: New 5. The Committee shall report to the General Assembly the Presbytery whose sets of Minutes best exhibit excellence.
- Adopted by action of Southwest Presbytery April 28, 1989, to be sent to the Seventeenth General Assembly.

Attest: Charles E. Turner, Stated Clerk

Recommendation: That Overtures 34 and 41 be answered by reference to Recommendations 34, 35 and 36 above. *Adopted*

38. Overture 37 from Delmarva Presbytery, "Development of a PCA Logo"

Whereas the First General Assembly received and approved a communication regarding a unified emblem or logo for the PCA, and referred the issue to a committee; and

Whereas the 11th General Assembly again approved the concept of a logo and approved the following guidelines concerning a logo:

"That the General Assembly direct the COA to develop a distinctive emblem for seals, banners, and logo in accord with the following principles:

1. Continue the direction set by the First General Assembly to have a uniform and distinctive designation for the denomination, its committees, agencies, and churches.
2. Express the unity of the denomination in public relations, correspondence, road signs, etc.
3. Respect the confessional position that no representation of deity shall be made.
4. Permit the concurrent use of a specific logo for the permanent committees and agencies." and

JOURNAL

Whereas the Fourteenth General Assembly, meeting in Philadelphia, did not accept a particular proposal for a logo, but did not reject the concept of a unified logo; and

Whereas there has apparently been no further progress on a logo;

Therefore, be it resolved that the Committee on Administration is instructed to again take up the matter of preparing and proposing a unified logo for the PCA and report to each General Assembly on this project until such a logo is adopted; and that the principles approved by the 14th General Assembly are reaffirmed and are to be followed, and that the following guidelines are to instruct (but not bind) the Committee in carrying out of this assignment:

1. The PCA Messenger is instructed by this Assembly to publish an article at the earliest convenient opportunity outlining the need of the PCA for such a logo, the adopted guidelines of the 14th General Assembly, and invite submissions for this logo to COA by 1/1/90.

2. At the first meeting of the COA after the first of the year the committee is to consider these applications. It may (1) adopt one of these submissions for submission to the General Assembly as its recommendation or (2) may seek outside professional assistance in obtaining a proposed logo.

The committee is instructed and authorized to fulfill any legal requirements concerning a logo.

Adopted at the May 9th, 1989 meeting of Delmarva Presbytery.

Attest: Bruce B. Howes, Stated Clerk

Recommendation: That Overture 37 be approved as funding is available, and that COA is instructed to make this a priority since this request started with the first GA and has not yet been completed. *Adopted*

39. Overture 38 from Delmarva Presbytery, "Term of office for Review and Control"

Whereas currently the term of office for members of the "Committee on Review and Control of Presbyteries" is only two years; and

Whereas our current method of two year terms for members of the Review and Control Committee necessitates a 50% turnover on this committee each year, thus hampering effective review and control and assuring that the work is done in part by inexperienced men; and

Whereas continuity, uniformity, and fairness of Review could be better achieved if members of the committee were elected for longer terms of office; and

Whereas most other permanent committees of the Assembly are elected for three or more year terms of office, thus recognizing the benefit of continuity on committees,

Therefore, be it resolved that the *Rules for Assembly Operation* be amended by substituting the following in RAO IX 9-3:

"Each Presbytery shall directly elect a member of the Review and Control committee for a three year term.

1. Members elected shall alternate between Ruling and Teaching Elders.

2. If an elected member is unable to complete his term of office, the Presbytery shall elect another elder of the same type to fulfill the term.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

3. A person who is serving as a member of or on the staff of one of the permanent committees, sub-committees, or boards of the General Assembly shall not be ineligible to serve on this committee." [note: this is currently the last sentence in RAO IX 9-3, no change]

Not adopted by the Delmarva Presbytery at its May 9th, 1989 meeting, but submitted by request.

Attest: Bruce B. Howes, Stated Clerk

Recommendation: That Overture 38 regarding term of office for Review and Control be approved.

A substitute motion to answer in the negative was adopted

40. **Overture 39** from Grace Presbytery, "Continue the Committee on Judicial Business and rename it"

Whereas, the Ad-Interim Committee on the General Assembly completed its assignment and was discharged by the Sixteenth General Assembly, meeting in Knoxville, Tennessee; and

Whereas, in the process of reorganizing the General Assembly, including the forming of a Standing Judicial Commission, the restructuring of the offices of Stated Clerk and Coordinator of the Committee on Administration, no specific provision was made to continue the Committee on Judicial Business; and

Whereas, the General Assembly has from its very first assembly recognized the need for a committee on Judicial Business; and

Whereas, the Committee on Judicial Business has had very little responsibility in regard to judicial cases in the past; and

Whereas, the greater responsibility and largest portion of the work of the Committee on Judicial Business had involved the study and rewriting of existing provisions and the writing of new provisions of the *Book of Church Order* as directed by the various assemblies; and

Whereas, the Committee on Judicial Business has performed a great service to the Church between assemblies by giving counsel in regard to constitutional provisions to the various courts of the church as requested; and

Whereas, the new Standing Judicial Commission has been erected only for the purpose of adjudicating complaints, appeals, or cases referred by the lower courts to the General Assembly; and

Whereas, the failure to provide for the continued existence of a committee such as the Committee on Judicial Business will create a vacuum with regard to such matters and may cause many problems for the denomination and the various courts of the church;

Therefore be it resolved that Grace Presbytery overture the General Assembly to continue the present Committee on Judicial Business; that the Committee on Judicial Business be renamed the Committee on Constitutional Business; and that the duties of the Committee on Constitutional Business will be the same as the Committee on Judicial Business as specified in its manual adopted by the General Assembly excepting those portions which are no longer applicable as a result of the creation of the Standing Judicial Commission.

Adopted at the 61st Stated Meeting of Grace Presbytery, meeting May 9, 1989, at Waynesboro, Mississippi.

Attest: Vaughn E. Hathaway, Jr., Stated Clerk

JOURNAL

Recommendation: That Overture 39 "Continue the Committee on Judicial Business and rename it" be answered in the negative. *Adopted*

41. That the General Assembly be informed that opposition has been expressed to members of the COA that holding the 1992 General Assembly in Blacksburg, VA. Therefore, COA is asking the General Assembly to either affirm or turn down Blacksburg as the meeting place. If Blacksburg is turned down the General Assembly shall authorize COA to select a new site as soon as possible for the 1992 Assembly.

Recommendation: That COA be answered in the negative on the grounds that we keep the commitment of a previous GA (Psalm 15:4). *Adopted*

42. That the permanent committees and agencies be directed to present the annual budgets before the GA, to the extent possible, in a standardized format including annualized expenses, estimated earned income, approved budgets, and proposed budgets. Further, that the reports be dated as to the time of preparation. *Adopted*
43. **Communications 1-5 and Overtures 25, 27, 29, 31 - 33 and 40, RE: Nominations to Covenant College and Covenant Seminary Boards.**

Communication 1 from Philadelphia Presbytery

JOINT RESOLUTION regarding COVENANT COLLEGE AND COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY

WHEREAS Covenant College and Covenant Theological Seminary are responsible for training those who hold leadership positions within the denomination, and

WHEREAS Covenant College and Covenant Theological Seminary are corporations, formed and incorporated under the laws of the state according to their respective bylaws, and are extremely complex organizations affecting young people's futures, representing millions of dollars in property, and employing many godly men and women, and

WHEREAS the trustees must insure that colleges and seminaries meet the requirements of accrediting institutions, adhere to professional standards of faculty, and develop curricula that are responsive to current needs and historic understands, all of which require considerable knowledge and experience, and represent legal liability, and

WHEREAS the quality of educational programs is directly proportional to the resources available with a large proportion of these resources being donated to the College and Seminary primarily as the result of the activities of the Board of Trustees and the Presidents, and

WHEREAS the trustees of the College and Seminary are in the best position to evaluate the needs of the Boards of the College and the Seminary and to recruit the trustees who will help develop the College and the Seminary, and

WHEREAS the Nominating Committee of the General Assembly has not met in recent years until this year (1989),

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

BE IT THEREFORE RESOLVED that Article IV, Section 10, Paragraph H #2 and #3 of the Bylaws of the Presbyterian Church in America be amended by deleting the last sentence which reads as follows:

"In addition, the Board may make requests to Presbyteries to nominate specific men to the Board"

and adding the following paragraphs concerning the method nomination to the Boards of Covenant college and Covenant Theological Seminary:

"The Board of Trustees having received nominations from sessions, presbyteries, existing trustees, administrators, faculty, and other interested parties, shall submit to the General Assembly the names of individual teaching or ruling elders for election to the Board, with the stipulation that each individual so nominated has agreed to serve and has been approved for service by that individual's presbytery.

Any presbytery or commissioner to the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America can nominate individuals as challenge candidates, thus insuring that the final control of the Board of Trustees does rest within the highest court of the Presbyterian Church in America and not within the Board of Trustees itself."

Approved by Philadelphia Presbytery on March 11, 1989 and sent to 17th GA for adoption.

Attest: /s/ Iain Crichton, Stated Clerk
Philadelphia Presbytery

Communication 2 from New Jersey Presbytery

The Joint Resolution regarding Covenant college and Covenant Theological Seminary (same as in Communication 1) was approved by the Presbytery of New Jersey on March 18, 1989. The case statement which follows was also adopted.

Attest: /s/ James A. Smith, Stated Clerk

CASE STATEMENT

RATIONALE FOR AN OVERTURE TO GENERAL ASSEMBLY CONCERNING TRUSTEE NOMINATIONS FOR COVENANT COLLEGE AND COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY

1. As institutions of higher education in the United States, Covenant College and Covenant Theological Seminary must have boards of trustees with unique qualifications and responsibilities. They have extraordinary importance in shaping the future of the college and the seminary:

They must provide guidance for and be trusted by the faculty, students, staff and administration of the institution.

They must control corporations with facilities and assets valued at millions of dollars.

They must assure the academic quality of the college and seminary and take responsibility for meeting standards of accrediting agencies.

They must be able to participate significantly in seeking needed financial resources.

JOURNAL

Prospective donors and interested foundations and corporations frequently inquire about the makeup of the board of trustees.

2. The procedure of electing college and seminary trustees can be improved by allowing greater input in the process from the boards:

At present the PCA General Assembly Nominating Committee receives nominations from the various presbyteries, each presbytery being eligible to submit the name of one teaching and one ruling elder. Because of the size of the Nominating Committee and the time and expense involved to meet, the nominees chosen by the committee tend to be those most well known without regard for interest, qualification, or experience needed by the respective boards. The role of the college and the seminary in this procedure is limited to recommending the names of proposed trustees to their respective presbytery, leaving the Nominating Committee unfamiliar with the specific needs of the College and Seminary boards.

3. At the request of the Boards of the College and Seminary an Ad Hoc Committee was formed to study the matter and to recommend modifications in the procedure. Members of the committee were Rev. Frank Barker, Rev. James Boice, Dr. Richard Chewning, Rev. Jimmy Lyons, Rev. Joseph Pipa, Rev. Robert G. Rayburn, Rev. Paul G. Settle, as well as, President Frank Brock and President Paul Kooistra. The committee is recommending the following changes in the nominating procedure:

For each trustee vacancy, the Boards of Trustees of the college and seminary submit a nomination to the General Assembly, having received recommendations from presbyteries and sessions, as well as, from staff and faculty members and others interested. Each nomination must be approved by the presbytery of the individual being nominated.

Election by the General Assembly would continue to provide opportunity for nomination of challenge candidates by any presbytery or commissioner of the General Assembly.

Clear criteria are established for selecting trustee nominees.

Details of the proposal can be found in the Joint Resolution Concerning Covenant College and Covenant Theological Seminary, which is enclosed.

4. Benefits of adopting this proposed procedure for nominating college and seminary trustees would include:

Enabling the college and seminary to seek and recruit well qualified prospective trustees representing a wide range of professions who are ruling or teaching elders.

Continuing to assure General Assembly authority in electing college and seminary trustees.

Providing an appropriate level of initiative by the college and seminary trustees, faculty, staff, alumni and supporters in the nominating process.

Preserving and strengthening the role of PCA sessions and presbyteries in recommending and approving those nominated to serve as college and seminary trustees.

Passed by the Presbytery of New Jersey March 18, 1989

Attest: /s/ James A. Smith, Stated Clerk

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Communication 3 from Ascension Presbytery

Clerk's Note: The Presbytery of the Ascension adopted the same "Joint Resolution Concerning Covenant College and Covenant Theological Seminary" (as in Communication 1 above) at the May 5-6, 1989, stated meeting.

Attest: /s/ Stephen Pribble, Stated Clerk
Presbytery of the Ascension

Communication 4 from Mid-America Presbytery

Clerk's Note: The Mid-America Presbytery adopted the same "Joint Resolution" (as in Communication 1 above) at its Sixteenth meeting on April 14, 1989.

Attest: /s/ Dewey Roberts, Stated Clerk
Presbytery of Mid-America

Communication 5 from Southwest Presbytery

Clerk's Note: The Presbytery of the Southwest adopted the same "Joint Resolution" (as in Communication 1 above) on April 28, 1989.

Attest: /s/ Charles Turner, Stated Clerk
Presbytery of Southwest

Overture 25 from Tennessee Valley Presbytery

Clerk's Note: The Tennessee Valley Presbytery adopted the same "Joint Resolution" (as in Communication 1 above).

Overture 27 from Presbytery of Southern Florida

Clerk's Note: The Presbytery of Southern Florida adopted the same "Joint Resolution" (as in Communication 1 above) on April 18, 1989.

Overture 29 from Missouri Presbytery

Clerk's Note: The Missouri Presbytery adopted the "Joint Resolution" (as in Communication 1 above) on 21 April 1989.

Overture 31 from Central Carolina Presbytery

Whereas, there exists a great need for qualified elders to serve on the Board of Covenant College and Seminary,

The General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America is requested to amend its procedure of nomination with the following:

"For each trustee vacancy, the Board of Trustees of the College and Seminary shall submit a nomination to the General Assembly, having received recommendations from presbyteries and session as well as from staff and faculty

JOURNAL

members and others interested. Each nomination must be approved by the presbytery of the individual being nominated."

Approved by Central Carolina Presbytery on its 37th Stated Meeting on 4-23-89.

Attest: Stephen O. Stout, Stated Clerk

Overture 32 from Evangel Presbytery

Whereas Covenant College and Covenant Theological Seminary are responsible for training those who will hold leadership positions within the denomination, and **Whereas** Covenant College and Covenant Theological Seminary are corporations, formed and incorporated under the laws of the state according to their respective bylaws, and are extremely complex organizations affecting young people's futures, representing millions of dollars in property, and employing many godly men and women, and

Whereas the trustees must insure that colleges and seminaries meet the requirements of accrediting institutions, adhere to professional standards of faculty, and develop curriculums that are responsive to current needs and historic understandings, all of which require considerable knowledge and experience, and represent legal liability, and

Whereas the quality of educational programs is directly proportional to the resources available with a large proportion of these resources being funds donated to the College and Seminary primarily as the result of the activities of the Boards of Trustees and the Presidents, and

Whereas the trustees of the College and Seminary are in the best position to evaluate the needs of the Boards of the College and the Seminary and to recruit trustees who will help develop the College and Seminary, and

Whereas the Nominating Committee of the General Assembly has not met in recent years until this year (1989),

Be It Therefore Resolved that Chapter 14, Section 1 of the *Book of Church Order of the General Assembly* be amended by adding the following paragraph concerning the method of nomination to the Boards of Covenant College and Covenant Theological Seminary:

The Boards of Trustees of Covenant College and Covenant Theological Seminary, having received nominations from sessions, presbyteries, existing trustees, administrators, faculty, and other interested parties, shall submit to the General Assembly the names of individuals for election to the respective boards for a four-year term (or less if the individual is being nominated to fill a term that has been vacated), with the stipulation that each individual so nominated has agreed to serve and has been approved for service by that individual's session or presbytery as well as the Board of the College or Seminary, with no individual being allowed to serve more than two consecutive four-year terms, and

Be It Further Resolved that any presbytery or any commissioner to the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America can nominate trustees as challenge candidates, thus insuring that final control of the Boards of Trustees of Covenant College and Covenant Theological Seminary does rest within the highest court of the Presbyterian Church in America and not within the Board of Trustees itself, and

Be It Further Resolved that those submitting names for consideration prayerfully consider whether the nominee meets the following criteria:

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

1. Candidates must be those who possess a mature walk with the Lord Jesus Christ and commitment to His Word, meet the requirements established by the bylaws of the corporation as approved by the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America.
 2. Candidates for the Boards of Trustees should aspire to the office and be willing to commit to the necessary meetings required, as well as to promote the College/Seminary in their normal activities. Trustees may be asked to work on special projects if their schedules permit.
 3. Members of the Boards need to accept and understand thoroughly the importance of integration of faith and learning, the development of a Christian world-and-life view, and the sovereignty of God over all of life.
 4. Desirable experience for trustees would included the following: setting policies, goals, and objectives, setting and meeting financial budgets and strategic long-range planning.
 5. Trustees must recognize the tremendous financial needs of the annual operating fund and special capital campaigns and should be willing to help the College/Seminary both personally and through their personal influence in these critical areas.
 6. Trustees need to recognize the importance of enrollment and be willing and able to encourage prospective students to enroll in the institution by being familiar with various academic and student programs.
 7. Members of the Boards of Trustees should be individuals who know and understand the relationship of the various courts in the Presbyterian church and be strong advocates of Christian education and its relationship to evangelism, missions, church planting, and other aspects of the denomination.
 8. The Boards need to have a good mix of business and professional people, builders, realtors, investors, industrialists, physicians, clergy, and educators.
- Adopted at the May 9, 1989 Stated Meeting of Evangel Presbytery.

Attest: Hubert C. Stewart, Stated Clerk

Overture 33 from Pacific Northwest Presbytery

Clerk's Note: The Pacific Northwest Presbytery adopted the same "Joint Resolution" (as in Communication 1 above).

Overture 40 from Grace Presbytery

Clerk's Note: The Grace Presbytery adopted the same "Joint Resolution" (as in Communication 1 above) on May 9, 1989.

Recommendation: That existing Art. IV, Sec. 10, Para. H, #2 and #3 of the Bylaws of the PCA be amended by adding the underlined to the last sentence: In addition, the board may request Presbyteries to nominate specific men to the board and may submit to the Assembly Nominating Committee letters of recommendation concerning particular nominees from the Presbyteries *Adopted*

44. That the 17th GA approve the Minutes of the Committee on Administration (6/3/88, 9/9-10/88, and 3/17-18/89), the PCA Board of Directors (6/3/88, 9/10/88 and 3/18/89) and the Trustees of the Investors Fund (5/16/88, 7/14/88, 9/7/88, 10/3/88, 11/16/88, 1/12/89, and 3/9/89). *Adopted*

JOURNAL

45. **Communication 16 Personal Resolution** from TE William S. Henderson: "New Bylaws IV, 10, A, 3 to include Membership of Administrative Committee."

That the Bylaws be amended as follows:

- 1) by replacing the name "Committee on Administration" with "Administrative Committee of General Assembly" everywhere it appears, and
- 2) by adding a new section (IV,10,A,3) which is identical in form to item 2, p 12, (under 17-6).

Rationale:

- 1) There is no membership of the Administrative Committee presently.
- 2) The Stated Clerk has no supervision without a committee to oversee him.

Recommendation: That the 17th GA adopt the Personal Resolution of TE Henderson *Adopted*

46. **Re: Communication 17, Personal Resolution** of RE David Coffin, RAO 8-5, on "Executive Session"

RAO 8-5. (2) Amend, after "...adopts the report."

Add "(Executive Session, for the purposes of this 8-5. (2) shall restrict attendance at the meeting exclusively to the membership of the Committee of Commissioners, but shall not require that the matters discussed, the actions taken and the minutes of the meeting, be kept private, as is normally the case under Roberts Rules.)"

Recommendation: That General Assembly answer Communication 17 in the negative.

Grounds:

The GA should leave it to the discretion of each Committee of Commissioners to determine the propriety of discussing, outside of the committee, those matters considered and/or decided in executive session. *Adopted*

47. That the General Assembly express its gratitude to God for the continued growth of the Investors Fund for Building and Development (IFBD) and its ministry to churches and encourage churches and individuals to participate in the program of the IFBD. *Adopted*
48. That the General Assembly give thanks to the Father for the work of the staff of IFBD: TE Cecil A. Brooks, Coordinator; TE Jack Ottinger, Associate Coordinator; Shirley Covington, Assistant Loan Manager. *Adopted*
49. That the General Assembly approve the amended "Policy Guidelines--Investor's Fund for Building and Development", as requested by the MNA Permanent Committee of the General Assembly. (See Appendix I, p. 327) *Adopted*
50. That the General Assembly approve as auditors for FY 1990 the firm of Timothy Mersereau, CPA. *Adopted*
51. **Communication 20 Personal Resolution** from William Henderson, "Stated Clerk's Job Description and Policy Audits"

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

That the Permanent Committee on Administration be directed to do the following:

- 1) prepare a job description for the stated clerk which can be inserted in the RAO at the 18th General Assembly;
- 2) study the matter of financial program and policy audits for the permanent committees and agencies and propose a method to accomplish these, to be presented to the 18th General Assembly.

Recommendation: That the 17th General Assembly adopt the Personal Resolution of TE Henderson. *Adopted*

52. That the report as a whole be adopted including the following amendment:

"That all committee and agency budgets be adjusted as necessary to accommodate previously unanticipated increases in group insurance costs and, further, that sessions and diaconates be encouraged to do the same, so that these increases be borne by the committee, agency, and church budgets and not by coordinators, directors, pastors, and lay employees.

Adopted

Committee of Commissioners:

Presbytery

Central Carolina
Central Florida
Central Georgia
Delmarva
Evangel
Great Lakes
Gulf Coast
Heartland
Mississippi Valley
Missouri
New Jersey
New River
Pacific
Palmetto
Philadelphia
Southeast Alabama
Southwest
Susquehanna Valley
Tennessee Valley

Commissioner

RE Robert Dyer
TE Rod Whited
TE Scott Reiber
TE Bruce Howes
TE Carl Russell
TE John Peoples
TE Randy Wilding
RE Lauren Wismer
TE Mike Howell
TE John Boles
TE James A. Smith
RE Virgil B. Roberts
TE Jim Singleton
TE L. Igou Hodges
TE Robert Herrmann
RE Bill White
RE Patrick Vaughn
RE Willard Lutz
TE Vern Holstad Convener

Respectfully submitted,
RE Patrick Vaughn, Chairman
TE Jim Singleton, Secretary

Clerk's Note: Recommendations 33 through 36, 40, 41 and 43 were acted on earlier and recommendations 11, 45, 51 and 52 were acted on at a later time but reported here for convenience.

TE Donald MacNair, chairman of the permanent COA, reported that the matter of deficit spending would have to be presented to the next General Assembly because the Committee had not had enough members still present to hold a meeting.

JOURNAL

It was noted that action on Overture 18 from North Texas Presbytery (17-81) would have to be *carried over to the next General Assembly* as it had been inadvertently overlooked.

Overture 18: From North Texas Presbytery

"Limit nominations only to those nominated by presbyteries"

Whereas, the Presbyterian Church in America has from its inception proclaimed itself to be a "grass-roots church" and;

Whereas, the current nomination process presents candidates that have arisen from the "grass-roots" to the General Assembly for election and;

Whereas, current "nominations from the floor" allow individuals nominated by individuals and not Presbyteries to challenge and replace "grass-roots" candidates and thus overturn and frustrate the work of Presbyteries and the Assembly Nominating Committee;

Therefore, we overture the 17th General Assembly of the PCA to act to instruct the Assembly Nominating Committee to recommend for adoption all necessary rule changes so that:

1. Only individuals nominated by their Presbyteries or individuals who were providentially hindered from entering the nominating process can be nominated from the floor.
2. The Assembly Nominating Committee has the responsibility to determine if the nominee satisfies either of these requirements. If the former, that his nomination be ruled in order. If the latter, that the Committee act for the Presbytery to determine his qualification and act accordingly.

Adopted at the Winter Stated Meeting of North Texas Presbytery, January 28, 1989.

Attest: John R. Werner, Stated Clerk

17-82 Committee of Commissioners on Judicial Business.

RE David Coffin, chairman, led in prayer and presented the Committee's report.

I. Business Referred to the Committee

- A. Minutes of June 6, 1988; November 10-11, 1988, February 9-11, 1989, April 13-15, 1989.
- B. Report of the Permanent Committee

II. Issues Discussed

- A. Assignments by Previous Assemblies
- B. Judicial Cases
- C. Advice to the Stated Clerk
- D. Constitutional Inquiries
- E. Overtures
- F. Miscellaneous
- G. Minutes of the Permanent Committee

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

III. Recommendations

1. That *BCO* 46-5 be amended by deleting the words:
"exercise proper discipline by deleting such names from the church roll, but only after the procedure described in 27-5 has been followed."
and inserting in their place:
"delete such names from the church roll, but only after the session has followed Scriptural procedures (Matthew 18). The session shall always notify the person whose name has been deleted."
so that *BCO* 46-5 would read as follows:
"..., then the session should delete such names from the church roll, but only after the session has followed Scriptural procedures (Matthew 18). The session shall always notify the person whose name has been deleted."

NOTE: This recommendation is part (a) of the Permanent Committee's Recommendation 1. The Committee of Commissioners brings it to the Assembly without endorsement. Part (b) of the Permanent Committee's Recommendation 1 has been deleted. *Adopted and sent down to presbyteries for advice and consent*

2. That the Assembly note the following response by the Committee on Judicial Business:
That the Committee thanks the Committee of Commissioners of the 16th General Assembly for their reminder concerning our committee minutes, and that the Committee advises the 17th General Assembly that the Committee is following the guidelines in the RAO 8-13. *Adopted*

3. That the title of *BCO* 45 be amended to read "Dissents, Protests, and Objections" and that *BCO* 45-1, 45-4, and *BCO* 45-5 be amended to read as follows:

"45-1. Any member of a court who had a right to vote on a question, and is not satisfied with the action taken by that court, is entitled to have a dissent or protest recorded.

None can join in a dissent or protest against an action of any court except those who had a right to vote in the case.

Any member who did not have the right to vote on an appeal or complaint (see *BCO* 39-2), and is not satisfied with the action taken by the court, is entitled to have an objection recorded.

A dissent, protest, or objection shall be filed with the clerk of a lower court within thirty (30) days following the meeting of the lower court or with the clerk of the General Assembly before its adjournment."

"45-4. An objection is a declaration by one or more members of a court who did not have the right to vote on an appeal or complaint, expressing a different opinion from the decision of the court and may be accompanied with the reasons on which it is founded."

"45-5. If a dissent, protest, or objection be couched in temperate language, and be respectful to the court, it shall be recorded; and the court may, if deemed necessary, put an answer to the dissent, protest, or objection on the records along with it. Here the matter shall end, unless the parties obtain permission to withdraw their dissent, protest, or objection absolutely, or for the sake of amendment."

Adopted and sent down to presbyteries for advice and consent

JOURNAL

4. Whereas the use of pornography is a sinful abuse of God's gift of sexuality;

Therefore be it resolved, that the General Assembly urge all courts, committees and agencies of the PCA to exercise care in the selection of meeting sites and suppliers.

Be it further resolved, that the General Assembly urge the members of the congregations of our denomination, in conformity with their Biblical calling as a part of the church of Christ, to be involved in various efforts of fighting pornography in our land. (cf *M13GA*, p. 133, 13-65, II, 5) *Adopted*

5. That the response by Mid-America Presbytery to the issues raised by the Committee on Review and Control be found acceptable. *Adopted*

6. That the advice of the Committee on Judicial Business regarding the communication from Review and Control Committee be ratified as amended. The question was: "Would it be proper to accept as evidence the letter of a chairman of a presbytery committee stating that a dismissal had been granted?"

"Answer:

No. *BCO* 46-6 requires that the presbytery issue a certificate when dismissing a minister, licentiate, or a candidate. According to *BCO* 10-4, the official certification of an action of a court is that which is issued over the signature of the stated clerk." *Adopted*

7. That the response of Eastern Carolina Presbytery be found substantially satisfactory to void the citation set forth in *M16GA* 16-104, V, 7, page 246, and that the response be found to be acceptable, and that the Assembly instruct the Eastern Carolina Presbytery to have more complete records kept of the work of commissions in order to show that proper procedures are followed. *Adopted*

8. That the advice of the Committee on Judicial Business regarding Assignment #8 be ratified as amended; and that the Committee on Judicial Business be instructed to draft an amendment to *BCO* 10-3 to clarify the matter related to "Question a." under ADVICE.

The 16th General Assembly assigned to this Committee a request from the Review and Control Committee on the operation of *BCO* 10-3 and the conduct of Presbytery meetings. The specific questions asked were:

- "a. Do the last two sentences of *BCO* 10-3, paragraph 1, apply to presbyteries?

In particular:

- Do they establish a procedure which the presbytery must follow when the moderator is absent?
- Do they require that a sermon be preached at each meeting (stated or called) of presbytery?
- If a sermon is required, must the sermon be preached by the Moderator?"

- "b. Is it proper for a meeting of presbytery to be conducted by conference telephone call?"

ADVICE:

Concerning "Question a.":

As *BCO* 10-3 is ambiguous with regard to this question, each Presbytery should interpret the section as it sees best.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Concerning "Question b.":

No. *BCO* 13-4 requires that the Presbytery meet at the ... place appointed."

Adopted

9. That the response of Pacific Presbytery be found substantially satisfactory to void the citation set forth in *M16GA*, 16-104, VI, 14, page 249, and that the response be found to be acceptable, and that the Assembly instruct the Pacific Presbytery to keep more complete records of the work of commissions in order to show that proper procedures are followed. *Adopted*

10. That amendments to the *BCO* are unnecessary to enable Session and Presbyteries to be guided by the NAPARC AGREEMENT, and that the Assembly communicate the NAPARC AGREEMENT to Sessions and Presbyteries for their guidance. *Adopted*

11. That *BCO* 14-1.14 be amended to read as follows:

"14-1.14 The Assembly shall elect a six-man Theological Examining Committee (three Teaching Elders and three Ruling Elders of three classes of two men each). Nominations for this Committee will be presented by the Assembly's Nominating Committee.

"This Committee shall examine all first and second level administrative officers of committees, boards and agencies, and those acting temporarily in these positions who are being recommended for first time employment. They are to be examined in the areas of Christian experience, Theology, the Sacraments, Church Government, Bible Content, Church History and the history of the Presbyterian Church in America.

"No person will begin work or move on the field without prior examination and approval by the General Assembly's Theological Examining Committee. No first level administrative officer will be presented to the Assembly for election who has not met the approval of this committee."

Adopted and sent down to presbyteries for advice and consent

12. That the advice of the Judicial Business Committee to the Stated Clerk regarding Item 3 (concerning "Co-Pastors") of the amendments to the *BCO* proposed by the 16th General Assembly be ratified. The advice was that there were substantive errors in the drafting of Item 3 that cannot be rectified editorially. *Adopted*
13. That the advice of the Judicial Business Committee to the Stated Clerk regarding the proposed amendments to *BCO* 30 which were circulated to the Presbyteries as Item 6, be ratified. The advice was that there were substantive errors in the drafting of Item 6 that cannot be rectified editorially. *Adopted*
14. That the 17th General Assembly approve the proposed amendments to the *BCO* as set out in Item 6 in their present form, recognizing that part 3 is flawed and will need to be amended. *Adopted*

JOURNAL

15. That *BCO* 30-1, 30-3, 34-7, 34-8, 36-4, 36-5, 37-1, 37-2, 37-3, 37-7, and 42-6 be amended to read as follows.

"30-1 Censures which may be inflicted by church courts are admonition, suspension from the sacraments, excommunication, suspension from office, and deposition from office. The censures of admonition or definite suspension from office shall be administered to an accused who, upon conviction, satisfies the court as to his repentance and makes such restitution as is appropriate. Such censure concludes the judicial process. The censures of indefinite suspension or excommunication shall be administered to an accused who, upon conviction, remains impenitent.

"30-3 Suspension from the sacraments is the temporary exclusion from those ordinances, and is indefinite as to its duration. There is no definite suspension from the sacraments.

Suspension from office is the exclusion of a church officer from his office. It may be either definite or indefinite as to its duration. With respect to church officers, suspension from sacraments shall always be accompanied by suspension from office. But suspension from office is not necessarily accompanied by suspension from the sacraments.

Definite suspension from office is administered when the honor of Christ, the purity of the church, and the good of the delinquent demand it, even though the delinquent has given satisfaction to the court.

Indefinite suspension is administered to the impenitent offender until he exhibits signs of repentance, or until by his conduct, the necessity of the greatest censure be made manifest. In the case of indefinite suspension from office imposed due to scandalous conduct, the procedure outlined in 34-8 shall be followed.

"34-7 When a minister, pending a trial, shall make confession, if the matter be base and flagitious, such as drunkenness, uncleanness, or crimes of a greater nature, however penitent he may appear to the satisfaction of all, the court shall without delay impose definite suspension or depose him from the ministry.

"34-8 A minister under indefinite suspension from his office or deposed for scandalous conduct shall not be restored, even on the deepest sorrow for his sin, until he shall exhibit for a considerable time such an eminently exemplary, humble and edifying life and testimony as shall heal the wound made by his scandal. A deposed minister shall in no case be restored until it shall appear that the general sentiment of the church is strongly in his favor, and demands his restoration; and then only by the court inflicting the censure, or with that court's consent.

"36-4 Definite suspension from office should be administered in the presence of the court alone, or in open session of the court, as it may deem best. Public announcement thereof shall be at the court's discretion.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

"36-5 Indefinite suspension from office or the sacraments should be administered after the manner prescribed for definite suspension, but with added solemnity, that the indefinite suspension may be the means of impressing the mind of the delinquent with a proper sense of his danger. Indefinite suspension should also be administered under the blessing of God to lead him to repentance. When the court has resolved to pass this sentence, the Moderator shall address the offending brother to the following purpose:

"Whereas you (hereafter describe the person as a Teaching Elder, Ruling Elder, Deacon, or private member of the church) are convicted by sufficient proof (or are guilty by your own confession) of the sin of (here insert the offense), we the Presbytery (or Church Session) of in the name and by the authority of the Lord Jesus Christ, do now declare you suspended from the Sacraments of the Church (and from the exercise of your office), until you give satisfactory evidence of repentance." To this shall be added such advice or admonition as may be judged necessary, and the whole shall be concluded with prayer to Almighty God that He would follow this act of discipline with His blessing."

37-1 A person who has been definitely suspended from office shall be restored by the court at the end of the term of his suspension by declaring words of the following import to him:

Whereas, you.....have been debarred from the office of teaching elder, (or ruling elder, or deacon), but have now fulfilled the time of your censure, we, the Presbytery (or Session) of do hereby, in the name and by the authority of the Lord Jesus Christ, absolve you from the sentence of suspension and do restore you to the exercise of your said office, and all the functions thereof."

"37-2 After any person has been indefinitely suspended from the Sacraments, it is proper that the rulers of the church should frequently converse with him as well as pray with him and for him, that it would please God to give him repentance.

"37-3 When the court shall be satisfied as to the reality of the repentance of an indefinitely suspended offender, he shall be admitted to profess his repentance, either in the presence of the court alone or publicly. At this time the offender shall be restored to the sacraments of the church, and/or to his office, if such shall be the judgment of the court. The restoration shall be declared to the penitent in the words of the following import:

"Whereas, you,, have been debarred from the sacraments of the church (and/or from the office of teaching elder, or ruling elder, or deacon), but have now manifested such repentance as satisfies the church, we the Session (or Presbytery) of, do hereby, in the name and by the authority of the Lord Jesus Christ, absolve you from the said sentence of suspension from the Sacraments (and/or your office) and do restore you to the full communion of the church (and/or the exercise of your said office, and all the functions thereof)."

After which there shall be prayer and thanksgiving."

[Note: The current BCO 37-3 becomes 37-4, and the remaining sections are renumbered accordingly.]

JOURNAL

"37-8 In the restoration of a minister who is under indefinite suspension from the sacraments, and/or his office, or has been deposed, it is the duty of the Presbytery to proceed with great caution. It should first admit him to the Sacraments, if he has been debarred from them. Afterwards it should grant him the privilege of preaching on probation for a time, so as to test the sincerity of his repentance and prospect of his usefulness. When satisfied in these respects, the Presbytery shall take steps to restore him to his office. But the case shall always be under judicial consideration until the declaration of restoration has been pronounced.

"42-6 Notice of appeal shall have the effect of suspending the judgment of the lower court until the case has been finally decided in the higher court. If, however, the censure is suspension from the sacraments, and/or his office, or excommunication from the sacraments, or deposition from office, the court may, for sufficient reasons duly recorded, put the censure into effect until the case is finally decided."

Adopted and sent down to presbytery for advice and consent

The following minority report, was defeated, with TE Rodney King, RE David Coffin, and TE Grover Gunn requesting their affirmative votes be recorded:

This Minority Report is respectfully filed in opposition to the use of the word "Sacraments" throughout Recommendation 15's proposed changes to the Book of Church Order. The basis of this opposition is my belief that the use of plural "Sacraments" is in contradiction to the Confession of Faith.

Paragraph IV of Chapter 30 of the Confession, which chapter is entitled "Of Church Censures.", states that "For the better attaining of these ends, the officers are to proceed by admonition, *suspension from the Lord's Supper for a season*; and by excommunication from the Church, according to the nature of the crime, and demerit of the person." (Emphasis added)

Paragraph IV of Chapter XXVII of the Confession, which chapter is entitled "Of the Sacraments.", states that "There be only two sacraments ordained by Christ our Lord in the Gospel; that is to say, Baptism and the Supper of the Lord:..". Therefore, the Majority Report would have the suspension also apply to Baptism, which is patently contrary to the Confession.

One -- and perhaps the only -- effect of including suspension of Baptism to a censured member, who presumably is already baptized, would be to deny baptism to the child or children of the person under suspension. Paragraph IV of Chapter XXVIII of the Confession-entitled "Of Baptism.", states that "Not only those that do actually profess faith in and obedience unto Christ, but also the infants of one, or both, believing parents, are to be baptized." Clearly, suspension from the Lord's Supper was not intended to prevent the children of a suspended believer from being baptized.

The reason for the Minority Report is to recommend that the constitutional integrity and the doctrinal standards of the PCA be preserved.

Respectfully submitted on April 18, 1989,

RE Granville Dutton
North Texas Presbytery

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

16. That the advice of the Judicial Business Committee to the Stated Clerk regarding the informational letter from the Reedy River Presbyterian Church, Mauldin, SC, be ratified, as amended.

"The Stated Clerk sought advice of the Committee concerning an information letter from the Reedy River Presbyterian Church, Mauldin, SC, concerning the fact that they have decided that they do not concur with the 16th GA decisions concerning Freemasonry.

Advice:

The Committee advises the Stated Clerk to refer this matter to Calvary Presbytery.

Grounds:

1. A letter from a Session is not properly a "communication" to the General Assembly under RAO 5-1.
2. Recommendation 3 of the Ad Interim Committee to Study Freemasonry, as adopted by the 16th General Assembly (*M16GA* 16-66, 3, p. 148), which provides (in part):

"That any actions of any court of the church might proceed from this matter be taken only after thorough study and continued exhortation and instruction in the local churches. Let the Session or Presbytery be, as it is authorized to be, the court of original jurisdiction" *Adopted*

17. That the advice of the Committee on Judicial Business regarding Constitutional Inquiry #1 be ratified.

Constitutional Inquiry #1: From the Tennessee Valley Presbytery concerning the implementation of *BCO* amendments regarding Assistant Pastors.

The Presbytery's questions were:

"In light of the ratification of Item #18 on June 6, 1988 by the Sixteenth General Assembly, the Ministers' Committee has the following questions to refer to the Permanent Committee so that we might better perform our duties in the light of this constitutional change. Our questions are:

1. Is this change retroactive, i.e., does this mean that we should seek to bring each Assistant Pastor (not a member of Presbytery) who is presently serving in one of our churches into Presbytery membership being governed by the same provisions that apply to Pastors (in chapters 20, 21 and 13-3 of the *BCO*)?
2. Does this procedure apply to every full-time minister called by the session of a PCA church or does it only apply to those with the title of "Assistant Pastor"? For example, does this apply to one called as a "Pastor of Music," "Minister of Discipleship," or "Pastor to Young Adults" if they are called by a Session and work full-time as under their authority?
3. Should a lesser examination procedure be developed for such Assistant Pastors? i.e., should they be expected to meet the same qualifications of any member of Presbytery, including being examined on the same level and subjects?"

Answer:

The term "assistant pastor" is used in the *BCO* to refer to those teaching elders who have been called to the ministry of the Word and sacraments by a

JOURNAL

Session, with the permission and approval of Presbytery, under the provision of *BCO* 20, 21 and 13-2, without being elected by the congregation (22-3).

With regard to the Presbytery's questions:

1. Yes. A Presbytery shall seek to bring each assistant pastor, as defined above, who is not a member of your presbytery and who is presently serving in one of your churches into membership in your presbytery under *BCO* provisions applying to pastors.
2. No. Only those assistant pastors as defined above need to comply with the provisions of *BCO* 22-3 and 4.
3. Assistant pastors, as defined above, are governed by the same provisions that apply to pastors. *Adopted*

18. That the advice of the Judicial Business Committee regarding Constitutional Inquiry #2 be ratified.

Constitutional Inquiry #2: From the Stony Point Reformed Presbyterian Church, Bon Air, Virginia asking what further action can be taken against a member after that member's name has been deleted from the roll under *BCO* 38-3.

Answer:

The Committee advises the Session of Stony Point Reformed Presbyterian Church that, since the matter has been finalized under *BCO* 38-3, there is no matter pending before your Session and the Committee therefore cannot give advice (*BCO* 41-1). *Adopted*

19. That the advice of the Judicial Business Committee regarding Constitutional Inquiry #3 be ratified.

Constitutional Inquiry #3: From the Illiana Presbytery requesting advice concerning the constitutionality of their proposed rewrite of Standing Rule 140 of Standing Rules of the Presbytery:

"140. When ministerial members retire from active status, they need not continue to report, and Presbytery is not required to respond to the above question. However, it is a benefit to the brethren and a courtesy to our retired men that they be given the opportunity to testify to their service for the Lord."

Answer:

The Committee advises Illiana Presbytery that we do not believe the proposed rule 140 is in conflict with *BCO* (*BCO* 23-2). We advise Presbytery, based on *BCO* 41-5, to use its own wisdom in rewriting its standing rules in accordance with the *BCO*. *Adopted*

20. That the advice of the Judicial Business Committee regarding Constitutional Inquiry #4 be ratified, as amended.

Constitutional Inquiry #4: From the Town North Presbyterian Church, Richardson, Texas, requesting advice concerning our previous answers to their requests for advice (which have been ratified by the GA) concerning the election of officers.

Their revised questions were:

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

1. Is a man to be re-examined for qualification for office each time he is re-nominated in a rotational system?
2. Which view is correct, in the case where an officer who has rotated off active service, but has not been disciplined or removed from office,
 - a) must he *ipso facto* be considered as qualified and, thereby, be presented to the congregation as a qualified nominee if nominated; or
 - b) may he, on examination by the Session, be considered to be unqualified because the Session believes there are circumstances that currently disqualify a nominee but which do not constitute grounds for discipline and/or deposition?
3. In the case where an officer who has rotated off active service, can he be divested of his office other than under *BCO* 38-2 or *BCO* 34-10.

Answer:

The Committee advises the Town North Presbyterian Church that the answers to their questions are:

1.&2. There is no provision in the *BCO* to answer these questions.

3. An elder or deacon not presently serving on a Session or Diaconate cannot be divested except in accordance with 24-6, 38-2, or 34-10.

Notation: The answer to question 3 above is an amplification of paragraph II of the 16th General Assembly's answer to Constitutional Inquiry #6 (*M16GA*, p. 178, 30). *BCO* 38-2 does not apply to an inactive officer unless the officer initiates the procedure of 38-2. *Adopted as amended*

21. That the advice of the Judicial Business Committee regarding Constitutional Inquiry #5 be ratified.

Constitutional Inquiry #5: From the Northeast Presbytery requesting advice concerning who must approve the changes in the terms of a pastoral call.

Answer:

The congregation must approve changes in the terms of the pastor's call (see *BCO* 20-6).

The 11th General Assembly has already spoken on the role of the presbytery in this process [see *Minutes of the 11th General Assembly*, 1983, 11-36, III, 55, p.101]

"*BCO* 20-1 indicates that Presbytery must approve the call of a pastor. The call establishes the relationship of the pastor to the calling body. The *BCO* is silent concerning amending the call; however, in as much as the initial relationship must be approved by Presbytery, it would follow that if any changes are made in the original call, the Presbytery would necessarily have to approve the changes in the call for the protection of both the pastor and the calling body." *Adopted*

22. That the advice of the Judicial Business Committee regarding Constitutional Inquiry #6 be ratified, as amended.

Constitutional Inquiry #6: From the Presbytery of the Ascension requesting advice concerning the restoration of a deposed officer who is repentant. The specific questions asked were:

1. To what extent, if at all, does this Presbytery continue to have jurisdiction over this individual?

JOURNAL

2. If the individual in question does seek to be restored to the ministry, is this to be done only by following the formula in *BCO* 37-4 and 7, or is he to go through the process outlined in *BCO* 18-21?

Answer:

1. The Presbytery has no more jurisdiction over this individual than over any other member of a particular church, except with respect to his censure and restoration according to *BCO* 37-4 and 37-7.
2. If the individual in question was deposed by the Presbytery under *BCO* 36-7, he needs to be restored by the Presbytery in accordance with *BCO* 37-4 and 7 (see also *BCO* 34-8). In such a case, *BCO* 18 through 21 does not apply.

Adopted

23. **Overture 1** from Delmarva Presbytery, "Delete necessity of reading charge to an intern in *BCO* 19-10"

Whereas the necessity of reading these sentences (*BCO* 19-10) may present hardships upon a candidate, i.e. one who is in a seminary 1000 miles away at the time of the Presbytery meeting.

Therefore: We, the Delmarva Presbytery do overture the General Assembly to make the declaration of *BCO* 19-10 optional by changing *BCO* 19-10 to read as follows:

"When an applicant is the Moderator of the Presbytery shall offer a prayer suitable for the occasion, and shall address the applicant, if present, as follows"

Adopted at the 24th meeting of Delmarva Presbytery.

Attest: Bruce B. Howes, Stated Clerk

Recommendation: That Overture 1 from Delmarva Presbytery be answered in the affirmative.

Adopted and sent down to presbyteries for advice and consent

24. **Overture 2** from Northern Illinois Presbytery, "Disapproval of amendments on restructure and substitute a new 13-10"

Resolved, First, that the Presbytery of Northern Illinois goes on record in stating its disapproval of the amendments to the *BCO* presented by the Ad Interim Committee to Study and Make Recommendations as to Structure and Procedure presented in Exhibits D,E,F (designated E by typographical error), G,H,I,J,K, and L by that Committee (pp. 1923-1929 of the Commissioners Handbook to the 15th G.A.) and adopted by the 15th G.A. to be sent down to the Presbyteries as items 3-11 to be voted on as *BCO* Amendments, and

Second, that the Presbytery, at its Stated Meeting, 22 January, 1988 overtures the 16th G.A. of the P.C.A. as follows:

Whereas, the amendments to the *BCO* presented by the Ad Interim Committee to Study and Make Recommendations as to Structure and Procedure presented in Exhibits D,E,F (designated E by Typographical error), G,H,I,J,K, and L, by that Committee and adopted by the 15th G.A. to be sent down to the presbyteries, both

1. Radically restructure the government of the P.C.A. so as to diminish the unity of the Church of Christ by stripping the higher courts of their proper authority in shepherding the flock of God, and

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

2. Confuse the issue of the Church's proper appeal to the protection of the civil power by limiting the exercise of that appeal in terms of those on whose behalf it may be invoked rather than in terms of the protection that can be sought (that is : "No religious constitution should be supported by the civil power, further than may be necessary for protection and security equal and common to all others." *BCO*, Preface, II (1) as adopted by the 1st General Assembly of the P.C.A.), and

Whereas we believe these proposed revisions of our Constitution make unacceptable modification of it in the laudable attempt to prevent the abuse of power by the higher courts, and

Whereas we believe that a more moderate alternative is necessary and possible both for the purity and peace of the Church (no less than 147 Elders having protested the adoption of these proposals by the 15th General Assembly), and

Whereas abuse of power by higher courts in the Presbyterian Church historically has taken place by means of the dissolution of Sessions of Presbyteries, an act unwarranted by the Word of God,

Therefore, be it resolved that the Presbytery of Northern Illinois does hereby overture the 16th General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America as follows:

If the above said proposed amendments to the *BCO* come before the 16th General Assembly having been ratified by two-thirds of the presbyteries, that the General Assembly substitute the following for the whole of said proposals:

That *BCO* 13 be amended by adding a new 13-10 as follows,

Presbytery has no power to dissolve the official relation between a Ruling Elder and a congregation, even temporarily, without judicial process. And

That present 13-10 through 13-12 be renumbered.

Adopted at the Winter Stated Meeting of Northern Illinois Presbytery on 22 January 1988. Received too late for the 16th GA.

Attest: Larry C. Hoop, Stated Clerk

Recommendation: The Overture 2 from the Presbytery of Northern Illinois be answered in the negative.

Ground:

The amendments in questions were defeated.

Adopted

25. Overture 3 from Grace Presbytery, "Pornography and Hostelries"

Whereas, pornography promotes a sinful view of human sexuality against the designs and commands of Almighty God; and

Whereas, pornography is detrimental to the moral fabric of our society by exploiting men, women, and children; and

Whereas, according to the American Family Association, Holiday Inns is the largest provider of in-room pornographic movies in the world;

Therefore be it resolved, that Grace Presbytery requests

1. that the Presbyterian Church in America call on all its committees, agencies, and members, not to procure the facilities of Holiday Inns or other hostelries providing pornographic films and/or materials for any meetings or overnight accommodations until such hostelries disassociate themselves from pornography; and

JOURNAL

2. that the General Assembly, its committees, boards, and agencies, be instructed not to procure the facilities of Holiday Inns or other hostelrys providing pornographic films and/or materials for any meetings or overnight accommodations until such hostelrys disassociate themselves from pornography; and

Be it further resolved that Grace Presbytery overtures the 16th General Assembly to rebuke the 1988 General Assembly Planning Committee for using the facilities of Holiday Inn and other hostelrys, while having full knowledge of their association with pornography and of many of the denomination's members' and officers' concerns, protests, and objections to using Holiday Inns and other establishments involved with pornography.

Adopted at the 58th Stated Meeting of Grace Presbytery on May 10, 1988.
Received too late for the 16th GA.

Attest: Vaughn E. Hathaway, Jr., Stated Clerk

Recommendation: That Overture 3 from Grace Presbytery be answered by reference to Recommendation 4. (See p. 151.) *Adopted*

26. **Overture 4** from New Jersey Presbytery, "Pornography and Hostelrys"

Because the Presbytery of New Jersey is unanimously opposed to pornography,
Be it resolved that Presbytery express its opposition to any use by the members of Presbytery or the General Assembly of the PCA or the promotion of the use of the Holiday Inns of America.

Adopted at the Stated Meeting of the Presbytery of New Jersey on May 21, 1988. Received too late for the 16th GA.

Attest: James C. Smith, Stated Clerk

Recommendation: That Overture 4 from the Presbytery of New Jersey be answered by reference to recommendation 4. (See p. 151.) *Adopted*

27. **Overture 5** from Grace Presbytery, "How to Express Disagreement with Court Decisions"

Whereas, the members of a lower court lose the right to vote in the higher court in cases of appeal or complaint (*BCO 39-2*); *and*

Whereas, no one can dissent or protest from a decision of a court unless they are a part of a minority and had the right to vote on the decision (*BCO 45*); *and*

Whereas, the members of the Thirteenth General Assembly recognized the need to provide some vehicle by which members who could not vote on decisions might be able to enter a formal objection in the record; *and*

Whereas, the Thirteenth General Assembly directed the Committee on Judicial Business to propose an amendment to the *Book of Church Order* providing for some such procedure; *and*

Whereas, the amendment enacted by the Fifteenth General Assembly did not provide that procedure;

Therefore, be it resolved that Grace Presbytery overture the Sixteenth General Assembly to direct the Committee on Judicial Business to prepare an amendment to the *Book of Church Order* to afford such a vehicle to express disagreement or

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

objection to a decision by a member or members of a court which would not otherwise be able to do so under the provisions of dissent or protest.

Adopted at the 58th Stated Meeting of Grace Presbytery on May 10, 1988.

Attest: Vaughn E. Hathaway, Jr., Stated Clerk

Recommendation: That Overture 5 from Grace Presbytery be answered by reference to Recommendation 3. (See p. 150.) *Adopted*

28. **Overture 6** from Philadelphia Presbytery, "Pornography and Hostelryes"

Whereas, pornography is an abomination in the eyes of the Lord (Matt. 5:27-29) and a significant problem facing our country today; and

Whereas, the availability and use of pornographic materials has been linked to other sins such as rape, sodomy and child abuse; and

Whereas, Holiday Inns of America is a leading purveyor of pornographic and sexually explicit materials in this country, through its use of in-room 'adult movie channels'; and

Whereas, The Presbyterian Church in America, through its agents, has contracted with Holiday Inns to provide rooms for the Sixteenth General Assembly and that those contracts necessitated supplementary language to exclude advertisement and exhibition of in-room pornographic movies from commissioners' rooms;

Therefore, be it resolved that the Philadelphia Presbytery overtures the Sixteenth General Assembly meeting in Knoxville, Tennessee to commit itself and its agencies and boards to a policy of not doing business with Holiday Inns until such time as they remove all pornographic materials from their hotels.

Adopted by the Philadelphia Presbytery on May 14, 1988. Received too late for the 16th GA.

Attest: Iain Crichton, Stated Clerk

Recommendation: That Overture 6 from the Philadelphia Presbytery be answered by reference to Recommendation 4. (See p. 151.) *Adopted*

29. **Overture 8** from New River Presbytery, "Adopt contrary position of 16th GA decision favoring Missouri Presbytery"

Whereas the Sixteenth General Assembly did adjudicate the complaint against Palmetto Presbytery (dated May 31, 1988), and did sustain the complaint against the presbytery for the licensure of a man who affirmed the continuation of revelation, and

Whereas the Fourteenth General Assembly did adjudicate the complaint against Palmetto Presbytery (dated April 25, 1985), and did sustain the complaint against the presbytery for the reception of a minister from another denomination who affirmed the continuation of revelation, and

Whereas the Eighth General Assembly did adjudicate the complaint against Ascension Presbytery (dated February 26, 1980), and did sustain the complaint against the presbytery for the approval of the trials for ordination of a man who affirmed the continuation of revelation, and

Whereas the Second General Assembly did adopt a "Pastoral Letter" which did suggest that any view of "speaking in tongues" which views this as conveying *new revelation* was contrary to the finalized nature of revelation in Scripture, and

Whereas the *Westminster Confession of Faith* states in its opening paragraph that "it pleased the Lord...to reveal Himself, and...to commit the same *wholly* unto writing: which maketh the Holy Scripture to be most necessary: *those former ways of God's revealing His will unto His people being now ceased.*" And

Whereas complaint was made to the Sixteenth General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America against the action of Missouri Presbytery (dated April 16, 1988) whereby the Presbytery allowed licensure of men (with restrictions) who affirmed the continuation of verbal revelation, and

Whereas the Sixteenth General Assembly did adjudicate the complaint, and did deny the complaint, and

Whereas this judicial decision is contrary to the historical position of the PCA and is contrary to its Constitution, and

Whereas the Twelfth General Assembly did state that the proper course of action to correct this error is for the subsequent Assembly to "take a contrary position and condemn the action of a previous Assembly"

Therefore be it resolved that New River Presbytery does hereby overture the Seventeenth General Assembly to condemn the decision of the Sixteenth General Assembly in the complaint of Rayburn, *et. al.* against Missouri Presbytery, and to adopt the contrary position (i.e. that new revelation has ceased, and this view is required for licensure in the PCA).

Adopted at the Fall Meeting of New River Presbytery on November 12, 1988.

Attest: Virgil B. Roberts, Stated Clerk

Recommendation: That Overture 8 from New River Presbytery not be found in order.

Grounds:

1. It appears to be an attempt to reverse a judicial decision of the General Assembly.
2. See also *BCO* 15-1 which provides that there can be no complaint or appeal from a finalized judicial decision of the General Assembly. (*M16GA* 16-10, Item 1., page 88) *Adopted*

MINORITY REPORT TO RECOMMENDATION 29

That Overture 8 from New River (referring to the decision of the 16th General Assembly in the complaint of Rayburn, *et. al. v. Missouri Presbytery*) be found in order.

Grounds:

1. The form of this overture is clearly in conformity with the advice given in the decision of the 12th General Assembly regarding Constitutional Inquiry 8: "58. That the General Assembly adopt the answer given to the following Constitutional Inquiry:

Constitutional Inquiry 8: from St. Louis Presbytery 'concerning the proper recourse of a Presbytery when in its perception the General Assembly may have erred in a matter.'

Answer:

1. In the course of the meeting of the General Assembly (or of any court), when an error is alleged to have been committed, the parties convinced that an error has been made could have recourse through the provisions of *BCO* 45.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

2. Subsequent to the meeting of the court at which an error has been alleged to have been committed, a lower court by memorial, or overture, may seek a correction of the alleged error, if reversible.

a. Properly speaking no action of previous General Assembly may be amended, rescinded, or annulled. A subsequent General Assembly may take a *contrary position* and *condemn* the action of a previous Assembly but the action of the previous Assembly remains its own." (M12GA, pp. 139-140; Digest, "Constitutional Inquiry 45.")

2. The actual language of the resolution,

"that the New River Presbytery does hereby overture the Seventeenth General Assembly to *condemn* the decision of the Sixteenth General Assembly in the complaint of Rayburn, et. al. against Missouri Presbytery, and to *adopt the contrary position* (i.e. that new revelation has ceased, and this view is required for licensure in the PCA) (emphasis added) neither explicitly states, nor can it be fairly said to imply, that the judicial decision in question be *reversed*. To do so would have required a request that this General Assembly *sustain* the complaint that the 16th General Assembly *denied*.

3. The second ground of the Committee of Commissioners, citing BCO 15-1, is not properly relevant, since the overture is neither a complaint nor an appeal.

Respectfully submitted,

RE David Coffin

TE Howard Griffith

TE Brent Bradley

TE Jerry Maguire

TE David Gillerman

Note: See Protest re: Action on Overture 8 (17-41; p. 78).

30. **Overture 10** from Grace Presbytery, "Amend BCO 7-1 to read no new revelation"

Whereas, the 8th General Assembly denied the affirmation of a belief in a type of continuing revelation by means of the extraordinary gifts which does not add to the revelation found in Scripture (M8GA, p. 92); and,

Whereas, the 14th General Assembly concurred with the judgment of the 8th General Assembly by affirming that "The Constitutional Standards...do not allow for a type of continuing revelation that is not canonical Scripture (which is complete) but is more than illumination and providence; a type of non-authoritative, non-canonical, new revelation." (M14GA, p. 224); and

Whereas, the 16th General Assembly concurred with the judgment of the 8th General Assembly by affirming that a view that maintains the continuation of such revelation is contrary to the doctrine of the sufficiency of the Scriptures (M16GA, p. 196); and,

Whereas, the 16th General Assembly acted contrary to its previous judgment and the judgments of the 8th and 14th General Assemblies in failing to sustain a complaint against Missouri Presbytery's permitting of candidates to affirm what the above three judgments deny; and

Whereas, such divided opinion contributes to the division of the body; and

Whereas, the Scriptures call upon the church of the same mind; and,

JOURNAL

Whereas, the Presbyterian Church in America ought in these days of confusion to speak with a single clarion voice;

Therefore, be it resolved that Grace Presbytery overture the 17th General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America to amend *Book of Church Order* 7-1, which presently reads:

Under the New Testament, our Lord at first collected His people out of different nations, and united them to the household of faith by the ministry of extraordinary officers who received extraordinary gifts of the Spirit and who were agents by whom God completed His revelation to His church. Such officers and gifts related to new revelation have no successors since God completed His revelation at the conclusion of the Apostolic Age.

to read (amendment capitalized):

Under the New Testament, our Lord at first collected His people out of different nations, and united them to the household of faith by the ministry of extraordinary officers who received extraordinary gifts of the Spirit and who were agents by whom God completed His revelation to His church. **SINCE GOD COMPLETED HIS REVELATION AT THE CONCLUSION OF THE APOSTOLIC AGE, THERE IS CONSEQUENTLY NO NEW OR CONTINUING REVELATION AND SUCH OFFICERS AND GIFTS RELATED TO NEW REVELATION HAVE NO SUCCESSORS.**

Attest: Vaughn E. Hathaway, Jr., Stated Clerk

Recommendation: That Overture 10 from Grace Presbytery be denied.

Grounds:

That *BCO* is sufficiently clear in its assertion that officers and gifts related to new revelation have no successors, since God completed His revelation at the conclusion of the Apostolic Age. *Adopted*

31. **Overture 11** from Westminster Presbytery, "Amend *BCO* 7-1 to read no new revelation"

Whereas, the *Westminster Confession of Faith* (Ch. I.I.) affirms the Scripture's testimony that revelation has ceased; and

Whereas, the issue continues to be debated in the PCA, resulting in several judicial cases; and

Whereas, in each case (Jud. cases #12, #50 [Assembly Digest] and #10 at the 16th General Assembly) involving individuals who had a different view of revelation, the General Assembly has upheld and reaffirmed the testimony of Scripture as to the cessation of revelation:

Therefore be it resolved that *BCO* 7-1 be amended to read as follows: (The proposed addition is underlined.)

"Under the New Testament our Lord at first collected His people out of different nations, and united them to the household of faith by the ministry of extraordinary officers who received extraordinary gifts of the Spirit and who were agents by whom God completed His revelation to His church. Such officers and gifts related to new revelation have no successors since God completed His revelation at the conclusion of the Apostolic Age. The Constitutional Standards of the PCA do not allow for a type of continuing revelation that is not canonical Scripture (which is

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

complete) but is more than mere illumination and providence; a type of non-authoritative, non-canonical, new revelation."

Adopted at the Winter Stated Meeting of Westminster Presbytery on January 21, 1989.

Attest: Larry E. Ball, Stated Clerk

Recommendation: That Overture 11 from Westminster Presbytery be denied.

Grounds Same as Recommendation 30.

Adopted

32. **Overture 19** from Delmarva Presbytery, "Amend *BCO* 37-3 to apply to presbyteries as well as sessions"

Whereas *BCO* 37 is clearly intended to cover the cases of teaching elders as well as regular church members, and

Whereas *BCO* 37 contains several references which are inconsistent with this intention,

Therefore Be It Resolved, that the General Assembly of the PCA amend *BCO* 37 in the following ways:

1. In section 37-3, add "(or presbytery)" after "the session" on line 3, line 6 and line 25.
2. In section 37-3 add "(or moderator)" after "the minister" on line 7 and line 19.

Adopted at the February 11, 1989 meeting of Delmarva Presbytery.

Attest: Bruce B. Howes, Stated Clerk

Recommendation: That Overture 19 from the Delmarva Presbytery be referred to the Committee on Judicial Business and that the Committee be instructed to draft amendments which will meet the concern of the Overture.

Grounds:

The proposed amendments do not fully deal with the question of what jurisdiction does a presbytery have (over against a session's jurisdiction-see *BCO* 6-2,4; 11-4; and 12-5) for the restoring of an excommunicated teaching elder (see *BCO* 13-9; 34-4; 36-7; and 37-7).

Adopted

33. **Overture 22** from Presbytery of Eastern Canada, "Reject *BCO* Amendment to Preface"

Whereas, the 16th General Assembly sent down to presbyteries a proposal to add to *BCO* Preface II. (1) the statements "Therefore the rights of private judgment in all matters which respect religion are universal and inalienable. No religious constitution should be supported by the civil power, further than may be necessary for protection and security equal and common to all others"; and

Whereas, the proposed change which decrees no distinction be made between Christian and non-Christian religious groups, is contrary to *WCF* XXIII.3, which declares that "As nursing fathers it is the duty of civil magistrates to protect the church of our common Lord, without giving preference to any denomination of Christians," i.e. to give particular care to the *Christian* church,

Therefore, be it resolved that the Presbytery of Eastern Canada call on the 17th

JOURNAL

General Assembly to recognize that the proposed change to *BCO* is unconstitutional, and so to refuse to pass it.

Adopted at the February stated meeting of the Presbytery of Eastern Canada, on Saturday, February 25, 1989.

Attest: Donald A. Codling, Stated Clerk

Recommendation: That Overture 22 from the Presbytery of Eastern Canada be answered in the negative.

Grounds:

The language of the proposed amendment originated in the first *Form of Government* produced by American Presbyterians in 1788. Having been for many years a part of the PCA *BCO*, it was eliminated inadvertently by a clerical error in a clarifying amendment adopted in 1986 (*M13GA*, p. 60; *M13GA*, 13-45, III, 17, p.104; *M14GA*, p.85)

The Constitutionality of this language is well attested in our tradition, and it continues to be a worthy statement of American Presbyterian "Preliminary Principles."
Adopted

34. **Overture 26** from Louisiana Presbytery, "Amend *BCO* 12-2 to Allow Ruling Elders to Serve Annually as Moderators of Sessions"

Whereas, there is no intrinsic authority in the office of Teaching Elder that is not also intrinsic in that of Ruling Elder that gives Teaching Elders the inherent right by virtue of office to serve as Moderator; and

Whereas, the Session should have the right to elect any of its members (Ruling and/or Teaching Elders) to serve as Moderator:

Therefore, be it resolved to overture the Seventeenth General Assembly to send to the Presbyteries the following proposed change to the *Book of Church Order*:

Amend *BCO* 12-2 to read:

The Session shall annually elect from its own members its Moderators. In his absence, if any emergency should arise requiring immediate action, the Session shall elect another of its members to preside. Should prudential reasons at any time make it advisable for someone other than the Moderator to preside, the Moderator may, with the concurrence of the Session invite an Elder of the same Presbytery to perform this service.

Adopted at the Fall Stated Meeting of the Presbytery of Louisiana, 10 September 1988.

Attest: James A. Meek, Stated Clerk

Recommendation: That Overture 26 from the Louisiana Presbytery be answered in the negative.

Ground:

The pastor ought to be, for prudential reasons, the moderator of the session.

Adopted

35. That the General Assembly refer matters raised by the Committee on Review and Control of Presbyteries back to the Committee on Review and Control of Presbyteries, and not to the Committee on Judicial Business unless the exception relates to a constitutional matter or matter of interpretation of the *BCO*.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Grounds:

1. The Committee on Review and Control of Presbyteries is constituted so that it has a continuity of membership from Assembly to Assembly.
2. The Committee on Review and Control already has a basic familiarity with the exception(s) taken to the minutes of a presbytery.
3. The Committee on Review and Control is the body to which Presbytery responses to exceptions are usually referred.
4. The Committee on Judicial Business must frequently reacquaint itself with the issues involved before being able to make a suitable recommendation concerning the matter. *Adopted*

36. That paragraphs 5-2, c (2) and 5-2, c (4) (c) of the Manual of the Committee on Judicial Business be amended to read as follows:

"5-2, c (2) Receive from the Stated Clerk all overtures requesting the amendment of the Constitution of the Presbyterian Church in America or interpretation thereof by the General Assembly and all references from lower courts, except for cases to be adjudicated. The Committee shall evaluate ... [the rest of this section remains the same]."

"5-2, c (4) (c) If two parties are in conflict, such advice shall be given to the parties involved. It shall also be given to the General Assembly for ratification or amendment. Such ratified or amended advice shall then become binding on the parties involved." *Adopted*

37. That the 17th General Assembly ratify the advice of the Judicial Business Committee regarding **Communications 6 and 8**.

"The Stated Clerk requested advice of the Committee on Judicial Business concerning the disposition of Communications 6 and 8 concerning Item 7.3 of the BCO amendments.

Advice:

The Committee advises the Stated Clerk that Communications 6 and 8 be received as advice and placed before the 17th General Assembly at the time of voting on Item 7 of the BCO amendments with the following notation: It is the Committee's understanding that the intent of the amendment was to allow the reception of an ordained minister from another denomination who had not met all the educational requirements for ordination." (See also 17-118, p. 242.) *Adopted*

38. That the 17th General Assembly ratify the advice of the Judicial Business Committee regarding personal communications from Carl Fox.

"The Stated Clerk requested advice on how to handle personal communications from Carl Fox.

Advice:

The Committee advises the Stated Clerk that this matter is not a proper communication to the 17th General Assembly (see RAO 5-1,2), and that the matter may be appropriate for the Committee on Review and Control of Presbyteries." *Adopted*

39. That the answer of the Judicial Business Committee regarding Constitutional Inquiry #7 be ratified.

Constitutional Inquiry #7: From Ascension Presbytery concerning interns preaching on a "regular" basis.

JOURNAL

Presbytery's Questions:

1. May an intern properly complete his internship, including the testing of his gift of preaching, without being licensed?
- 2a. Do the provisions of *BCO* 19-1 prohibiting regular preaching in PCA pulpits without licensure apply to interns?
- 2b. Or may an intern be sufficiently tested in preaching without being said to be preaching on a regular basis?
3. May a presbytery restrict the preaching of an intern until his licensure without violating its charge to the intern that he is an intern of this presbytery as a means of testing his gifts for ministry?
4. What constitutes "preaching on a regular basis"?

Answer:

1. Yes. *BCO* 19-7, 8.
- 2a. Yes.
- 2b. Yes. See answer to Question 1 above.
3. Yes.
4. In the absence of any determination of the General Assembly, it is the prerogative of Presbytery to determine what constitutes "preaching on a regular basis."
Adopted

40. That the advice of the Committee on Judicial Business regarding **Overture 42** and **Communication 12** be ratified.

Communication 12 from the Northeast Presbytery, "A Complaint"

May 18, 1989

Office of the Stated Clerk
Presbyterian Church in America
Northeast Presbytery
Rev. Philip J. Adams
80 Longholm Drive
Nashua, NH 03062-3069

Dr. Paul Gilchrist, Stated Clerk
Office of the Stated Clerk
Presbyterian Church in America
1852 Century place, Suite 190
Atlanta, GA 30345

Dear Dr. Gilchrist:

This letter is to communicate actions of the Northeast Presbytery taken at its May 12-13, 1989, Stated Meeting.

The Presbytery adopted the following complaint to be forwarded to the General Assembly:

Whereas the Presbytery is responsible for approving the call, continuation and terms of employment for all men working under its jurisdiction *BCO* 20-1-, and

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Whereas the General Assembly Mission to North America has altered the terms of the call to Dr. Samuel D. Ling without approaching the Northeast Presbytery to discuss or approve the changes to the Call,

Therefore, the Presbytery of Northeast complains to the 17th General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America regarding the impropriety of this action and requests the General Assembly to instruct the Permanent Committee for Mission to North America to submit their requests for changes in the terms of call to Dr. Samuel D. Long to the Northeast Presbytery.

The Presbytery appointed the Rev. Robert R. Korljan and the Rev. Frank J. Smith to represent the Complaint and Overture to General Assembly.

Please submit this overture to the Assembly.

Yours truly in Christ,

/s/ Philip J. Adams, Stated Clerk

"Concerning Overture 42 (See 17-56, III, 23; p. 99) and Communication 12 which deal with Northeast Presbytery concerns with MNA actions and policies.

ADVICE:

1. Concerning Overture 42, the Committee advises the Stated Clerk that the matter should come before the 17th General Assembly under RAO 5-7, and be referred to Committee of Commissioners for MNA.

Grounds:

As this overture was received too late to be processed in a normal manner for this Assembly, it will need to be received in the manner prescribed in RAO 5-7.

2. Concerning Communication 12, the Committee advises the Stated Clerk that the matter not be received as a complaint, but that it be received and referred to Committee of Commissioners for MNA.

Grounds:

1. Presbytery is not a proper party to originate a complaint (43-1).
2. The action of the MNA Committee has not been ratified by this Assembly, and thus is not ripe for complaint. *Adopted*

Clerk's Note: *Communication 12 carried over to the 18th General Assembly.*

41. That the minutes of the Committee on Judicial Business dated June 6, 1988; November 10-11, 1988; February 9-11, 1989; and April 13-15, 1989 be approved with notations. *Adopted*
42. That the General Assembly express their appreciation to the Committee on Judicial Business, their Chairman, Robert Ferguson and their Secretary, David Dively, for their diligent, faithful and constructive work for the glory of Christ and the edification of His church in the past year. *Adopted*

On motion, the report as a whole was adopted.

Commissioners Present:

Presbytery

Ascension
Calvary
Central Carolina
Central Georgia

Commissioner

TE Jerry Maguire
RE John Anderson
TE Del Farris
RE Dennis DeYoung

JOURNAL

Covenant
Delmarva
Evangel
Heartland
James River
Mississippi Valley
New Jersey
New River
North Georgia
Pacific Northwest
Palmetto
Southeast Alabama
Southern Florida
Susquehanna Valley
Western Carolina
Westminster

TE Grover Gunn
RE David Coffin
RE Robert Hezlep
TE Lawrence Lunceford
TE Howard Griffith
RE Eugene McRoberts
RE David H. Miner
TE Michael Hall
TE Arnold Johnson
TE Curtis J. Young
RE Claude Vernon
TE David Gilleran
RE Daniel J. Domin
TE John MacRae
TE Charles Wingard
TE G. Brent Bradley

Respectfully Submitted,
RE David F. Coffin, Jr., Chairman
TE G. Brent Bradley, Secretary

Clerk's note: General Assembly acted on Recommendations 1, 3, 8, 10, 11, 14, 15, 19, 23, 26 and 37 at 17-83 and 17-89 but reported here for convenience. Items 29 to 31 were acted on at 17-37.

Clerk's Additional Note: Communication from Southwest Presbytery and Communications 7, 8 and 9 from Louisiana Presbytery were not acted on by the Committee of Commissioners on Judicial Business. However, see 17-118, p. 242.

The Assembly recessed for a break with prayer by TE Palmer Robertson at 3:17 p.m., and reconvened at 3:35 p.m. with the singing of "How Firm a Foundation" and prayer by TE William Rose.

17-83 Committee of Commissioners on Judicial Business.

RE David Coffin, chairman, continued the Committee's report. Recommendation 1 was handled at this time (see 17-82, III; p. 135)

17-84 Amendments to *Book of Church Order*.

TE Paul Gilchrist, stated clerk, presented remaining items sent down to the presbyteries by the previous General Assembly (see 17-6, p.40). Item 5 was adopted after Recommendation 34 (Overture 22) was first adopted (see 17-82, III, 34; p. 167). Item 6 and 7 were handled at this time.

17-85 Business Carried Over from Previous Assemblies: Bylaws Changes.

TE Paul Gilchrist, stated clerk, introduced changes in the PCA Bylaws concerning the Committee on Judicial Business and the Standing Judicial Commission. Bylaw IV-10, E changes the name and authority of the permanent committee on Judicial Business. New Bylaw IV-10, F erects the Standing Judicial Commission.

Attachment H: EXHIBIT A: RE. STANDING JUDICIAL COMMISSIONS

As originally proposed in 1985 (see *M15GA*, pp. 487f), we recommend amendments to the **BYLAWS OF PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA (A CORPORATION)**, so that it reads as follows:

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

ARTICLE IV. PERMANENT COMMITTEES.

Section 10. The Individual Permanent Committees

Amended E. The Committee on Constitutional Business

There shall be a Committee on Constitutional Business composed of eight members divided into four classes of two members each serving four year terms. Each class shall be composed of one Teaching Elder and one Ruling Elder.

The Committee on Constitutional Business shall, during the General Assembly meetings, advise the Assembly on all constitutional matters, and between Assemblies shall function as advisor to the Stated Clerk. Opinions of the Committee on Constitutional Business shall be advisory only, without binding authority. Such advisory opinions shall be for information only, and such advisory opinions shall be included as part of the annual report of the Stated Clerk to the General Assembly.

During General Assembly meetings, the Committee will report directly to each Assembly on all constitutional inquiries submitted to it.

The Committee shall not be separately funded but administratively will operate as a subcommittee of the Committee on Administration.

Adopted as amended

A substitute for Amended E was defeated, with TE Vaughn Hathaway requesting his affirmative vote be recorded: "That Overture 39 from Grace Presbytery be answered in the affirmative" (see Overture 39 at 17-81, III, 40; p. 140).

See also 17-98, p. 185 for defeated motion.

New F. There shall be a Standing Judicial Commission composed of twenty-four members in accordance with BCO 15-4. The Standing Judicial Commission shall have oversight of appeals, complaints and references from lower courts.

The Standing Judicial Commission will report directly to the General Assembly.

The Standing Judicial Commission shall not be separately funded but administratively will operate as a subcommittee of the Committee on Administration.

Adopted

17-86 Recess.

The hour for recess having come, the Assembly was dismissed with prayer by TE E. C. Cooley at 5:30 p.m.

MINUTES--MONDAY EVENING

June 19, 1989

Ninth Session

17-87 Reconvening.

Following the special evening worship held from 7:30 to 8:50 p.m., the Assembly reconvened at 9:00 p.m. with the singing of one verse of "Great Is Thy Faithfulness" and prayer led by Moderator White.

17-88 Commission for Mississippi Valley Presbytery Question.

TE Mark Cushman, chairman, led in prayer and presented the Commission's report:

I. STATEMENT OF THE FACTS OF THE CASE:

Whereas, Mississippi Valley Presbytery has worked tirelessly with the Session of the Pear Orchard Presbyterian Church and with Mr. Carl Fox in attempting to resolve the differences between them;

Whereas, Mississippi Valley Presbytery did not report specifically the action of said Presbytery to the 17th General Assembly by separate letter detailing the action they took in addressing the directives of the 16th General Assembly, although their actions are set out in the minutes of said Presbytery which came to this 17th General Assembly;

Whereas, Mississippi Valley Presbytery has now put in the hands of this Commission such a letter of transmittal, which has been forwarded to the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly;

Whereas, Mississippi Valley Presbytery has expressed its apology to this Commission regarding this oversight;

Whereas, Mississippi Valley Presbytery found it pastorally imprudent to comply under the circumstances with the directives of the 16th General Assembly;

Whereas, Mississippi Valley Presbytery failed to follow the proper procedure for disagreeing with the General Assembly's directives;

Whereas, Mississippi Valley Presbytery has not acted contumaciously nor with a spirit of rebelliousness as exhibited by their demeanor before this Commission;

Whereas, Mississippi Valley Presbytery believes that in this specific matter it has done what is biblically consistent and pastorally sensitive given the circumstances;

II. THEREFORE THE COMMISSION RECOMMENDS THE FOLLOWING:

1. That Mississippi Valley Presbytery be commended for its consistent, persistent, and godly counsel over an extensive period of time to the Session of the Pear Orchard Presbyterian Church and to Mr. Carl Fox. *Adopted*

2. That Mississippi Valley Presbytery's apology for a late response be accepted. *Adopted*

3. That Mississippi Valley Presbytery be reminded that when it believes that "General Assembly has erred" (Minutes of the Mississippi Valley Presbytery, page 114), the proper procedure is outlined in the Minutes of the 12th General Assembly, page 140, in response to Constitutional Inquiry #8, namely, "a lower court by memorial or overture, may seek a correction of the alleged error, if reversible", and specifically, "If the alleged error is in reference to a judicial decision the decision cannot be reversed, but a judgment *can* be set aside and a new trial ordered *if* there is 'highly important new evidence' or 'such palpable error as would manifestly tend to interfere with the substantial administration of justice.' (*Baird's Digest of the Assembly Actions*, p. 111)" cf. BCO chapter 45. *Adopted*

4. That Mississippi Valley Presbytery be instructed to be more watchful in the future to follow the *Book of Church Order* (especially the Rules of Discipline), as well as the directives of the General Assembly which is the fruit of our love for Christ and for His Church, which He purchased with His own blood. *Adopted*

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

5. That although the 16th General Assembly found that the Session of the Pear Orchard Presbyterian Church did not complete the proper discipline for one of its members and that the Mississippi Valley Presbytery did not rectify its own actions by advising the Session to do so as the General Assembly directed, the pastoral complexity of the case and the passage of time warrants all further proceedings in this case be stayed. cf. BCO 40-5. *Adopted*
6. That this Commission be dismissed with thanks. *Adopted*

Commissioners Present:

Presbytery	Commissioner
Ascension	TE Charles Winkler
Central Carolina	RE Bill Haynes
Central Florida	TE Anthony Dallison
Central Georgia	TE Terry Johnson
Delmarva	RE Bill Beck
James River	RE John Boulden
Missouri	RE George Middendorf
New Jersey	TE Don Starn
New River	TE Lonnie Barnes -- Clerk
N. Illinois	RE Sid Peters
North Georgia	TE Henry Thigpen
North Texas	RE Ray Sanders
Palmetto	RE Charles Martin, Jr.
Pacific	RE Earl Bengel
Pacific NW	TE Andrew Krasowski
SE Alabama	RE Chandler Gardner
Susquehanna Valley	RE Peter Davis
Tennessee Valley	TE Mark Cushman -- Chairman

17-89 Committee of Commissioners on Judicial Business.

RE David Coffin, chairman, led in prayer and completed the Committee's report continued (see 17-82, p. 149). Recommendations 3, 8, 10, 11, 14, 15, 19, 23, 26 and 37 were handled at this time.

17-90 Protest on Drama in Sunday's Assembly Worship.

The following protest was judged to be in temperate language and respectful to the court, and it was ordered recorded.

A PROTEST

Inasmuch as the so-called service of "worship" presented under the auspices of this Assembly this past Lord's Day morning utilized the elements of "drama" or "stage-play"; and

Inasmuch as our Confession states in chapter XXI, sec. 1, the following, "...The acceptable way of worshiping the true God is instituted by Himself, and so limited by His own revealed will, that He may not be worshiped according to the imaginations and devices of men, or the suggestions of Satan, under any visible representation, or any other way not prescribed in Holy Scripture."; and

Inasmuch as "drama" or "stage-play" is not an element of worship prescribed (nor even recognized) by the Holy Scripture;

JOURNAL

The undersigned respectfully and solemnly protest the action of those responsible bodies for the presentation of such a service as was presented this past Lord's Day morning as the worship of the true and living God.

TE Jeff Becker, RE Kevin Horn, TE Vaughn Hathaway, TE Carl Russell, TE James M. Bowen, Jr., TE Rodney T. King, TE Jim Jones, TE Steve Wilkins, TE Joseph Pipa, RE David C. Lachman, TE Grover Gunn, TE Harold Adam, TE John Owen Butler, TE Anthony R. Dallison, TE G. Brent Bradley, TE Darwin Jordan, TE Brad Stewart, RE Dennis DeYoung, RE Roger Killiam, RE John Barros, TE Larry D. Conard, TE C. Michael Chastain, TE Frank J. Smith, Scott L. Reiber, TE James E. Bordwine, RE Steve Ritchie, TE Byron Snapp, TE Jeff Meyers, TE Mike Coleman, TE Howard Griffith, TE Morton H. Smith, TE Bruce Howes, TE Terry Johnson, RE Virgil Roberts, TE Robert Burrige.

RE David Coffin and TE Roland S. Barnes signed all the protest except the word, "so-called".

17-91 Committee of Commissioners on Bills and Overtures.

RE Russell Doig, chairman, led in prayer and presented the Committee's report. RE Kevin Horn and Robert Dyan requesting their negative votes on 7b,7c, and 7d be recorded.

I. Business Referred to the Committee

- A. Overture 12 from Evangel Presbytery
- B. Overture 24 from Tennessee Valley Presbytery
- C. Overture 28 from Westminster Presbytery
- D. Overture 20 from Missouri Presbytery
- E. Overture 23 from Tennessee Valley Presbytery

II. Recommendations

- 1. **Overture 12** from Evangel Presbytery, "What Place of Repentance and Restoration to Office after Adultery?"

In light of the recent public scandals of some ministers and the increased occurrences of adultery and other moral sins in our own denomination: and

Whereas, the apostle Paul instructs Timothy that the overseer/bishop must be above reproach and have a good reputation with those outside the church, as well as to be faithful to his wife alone; and

Whereas, Paul also instructs the church at Corinth that immorality is different from other sins in that it is against one's own body; and

Whereas, Paul in I Corinthians 9:27 seems to recognize that he could become disqualified for the ministry; and

Whereas, that it is recognized throughout the Scriptures that the leaders of the church are to be examples of godliness and righteousness; and

Whereas, Moses became disqualified and was not permitted to lead Israel into the promised land because he did not believe God, to treat Him as holy in the sight of the sons of Israel;

Therefore Evangel Presbytery petitions the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America to give an opinion/ruling for the following questions:

- 1. Is there a Biblical basis for restoring a man to the ordained Gospel Ministry after having committed adultery or other moral sins and thereafter repenting?

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

2. Is there any sin which would disqualify a man from the ordained Gospel Ministry, even after repentance?
Adopted at the Winter Stated Meeting of Evangel Presbytery, on January 24, 1989.

Attest: Hubert C. Stewart, Stated Clerk

Recommendation: That Overture 12 from Evangel Presbytery be answered by reference to BCO 34-8. *Adopted*

2. **Overture 24** from Tennessee Valley Presbytery, "Establish Study on Women Serving on General Assembly Committees and Agencies."

Recommendation: That Overture 24 from Tennessee Valley Presbytery (8-5-2) be denied.

Grounds:

Women certainly may serve in the Church and be "ministers" in that sense. However, for women to participate on General Assembly committees and agencies would allow them to exercise ruling authority in the Church, in violation of I Tim. 2:11ff. (12-2-D). By prior action of General Assembly (17-75, p. 128) this was committed to the Committee on Judicial Business (see 17-95,3; p. 183 for final disposition).

3. **Overture 28** from Westminster Presbytery, "Objection to US/USSR Agreement on Education"

Whereas, God's people are to be salt and light in the world (Mt. 5:13-16); and

Whereas, the Bible speaks to every area of life making God's people "thoroughly equipped for every good work", (II Tim. 3:16-17); and

Whereas, many covenant children are being educated in the public schools, and

Whereas, the U.S./U.S.S.R. Agreement on Education signed at the 1985 Geneva Summit by the United States and the Soviet Union, which has been renewed and expanded and will be in effect until at least 1990, and which calls for the exchange of curricula and teaching material for elementary and secondary school children in the United States and the Soviet Union; and

Whereas, the implementation of this Agreement will promote the state as the answer to man's needs and the solution for man's problems; and

Whereas, God's people are to love the Lord God with all our heart, soul, and strength, and to teach God's laws to our covenant children when they are in and outside of our homes (Deut. 6: 4-9); and

Whereas, this Agreement further carries our children and nation down the road in the opposite direction;

Therefore be it resolved that the 17th General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America encourage its membership to contact their elected representatives in Congress for the purpose of protesting this Agreement and also urging Congress to repeal it.

Adopted at the Spring Stated Meeting of Westminster Presbytery on April 15, 1989.

Attest: Larry E. Ball, Stated Clerk

JOURNAL

Recommendation: That Overture 28 from Westminster Presbytery be answered in the negative. *Adopted*

4. **Overture 20** from Missouri Presbytery, "Appoint Study Committee on Extraordinary Spiritual Gifts"

Missouri Presbytery respectfully overtures the 17th General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America, meeting in La Mirada, California June 15-20, in the year of our Lord, 1989, to elect a Study Committee to propose to the 19th General Assembly as an *in thesi* deliverance which clarifies our denomination's position on the so-called extraordinary spiritual gifts, especially prophecy and tongues, and thoroughly sets out the doctrinal parameters which the courts of the church should observe in evaluating the fitness for ministry of those who hold that the spiritual gifts of prophecy and tongues might be sovereignly given today.

Missouri Presbytery recommends the following timetable:

1. 17th General Assembly Elect the Study Committee
2. 18th General Assembly Study Committee report to G.A. and G.A. send to presbyteries and sessions for study
3. Between 18th and 19th Presbyteries and sessions report to Study General Assemblies Committee
4. 19th General Assembly Study Committee report to General Assembly

By order of Presbytery, 20-21 January 1989

Attest: Albert F. Moginot, Jr., Stated Clerk

Recommendation: That Overture 20 from Missouri Presbytery be answered in the negative.

Grounds: An *in thesi* deliverance does not change the constitution (BCO 14-7).

Our BCO allows for overtures amending constitutional documents to come to General Assembly from lower courts. Upon their passage by General Assembly each presbytery has one year to study the specific issue raised and vote upon it. *Adopted*

Minority Report

RECOMMENDATION: That Overture 20 be approved with the following additions:

- (1) That a study committee consisting of five men representing varying points of view be appointed; *Defeated*
- (2) That members of Assembly be invited to present to the Moderator, within 24 hours, the names of men with reasons for their being included on the committee and an indication of their probable viewpoint, if known. *Defeated*
- (3) That Overtures 8, 10, and 11 also be referred to the study committee.

Grounds:

- (1) The General Assembly has had to deal with repeated appeals on this issue, and unless we deal with the principle of it, will face many more.
- (2) The PCA has received a complaint that the doctrine being carried out in practice (by judicial decisions rejecting candidates for the ministry) is neither "expressly set down in Scripture", nor "by good and necessary consequence

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

may be deduced from Scripture" (WCF 1:6). The complaint has not been answered from Scripture.

- (3) At present, doctrine concerning this issue is being decided by judicial commissions, in which context the church as a whole can not debate the issues.
- (4) Dealing with the problems by overtures for particular changes to *BCO* does not provide the scope for handling problems such as definitions of words and their implications.
- (5) Through members of Missouri Presbytery, substantial funding for a study committee has been arranged.

Respectfully submitted,
D. A. Codling
Eastern Canada

TE Roy Taylor

5. **Overture 23** from Tennessee Valley Presbytery, "Oppose Research on Transplantation of Fetal Tissue"

Whereas National Institutes of Health (NIH), a federal agency under the Department of Health and Human Services is responsible for supporting the majority of health sciences research, and

Whereas NIH is in the process of deciding whether to lift the moratorium on the funding of fetal tissue research, and

Whereas NIH has accepted the unanimous recommendation from the Advisory Council to the Director, which states, according to the January 1989 issue of the *FASEB Newsletter* (the official newsletter of the Federation of American Societies of Experimental Biology), "The federal government should resume funding research on the therapeutic transplantation of fetal tissues from elective abortions as treatment for diabetes and Parkinson's disease," and

Whereas we, as members of the evangelical, Bible-believing denomination, The Presbyterian Church in America, believe that elective abortions are against the teaching of the Bible, and

Whereas we believe that the arguments to use fetal tissue obtained from elective abortions would be a seductive, though perhaps unintended, way to convince the general public that elective abortions are in the public interest if the tissues so obtained may be used for transplantations to relieve human suffering,

Now therefore be it resolved that the Tennessee Valley Presbytery respectfully overture the 17th General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America (PCA) to express its moral conviction to the executive and legislative branches of the federal government that such research using fetal tissue from *elective* abortions should not be allowed, and

Be it further resolved that the General Assembly inform our congregations of these issues and encourage all members of the PCA to write their congressmen and senators informing them of their opposition.

Adopted at the Spring Stated Meeting of the Tennessee Valley Presbytery.

Attest: J. Render Caines, Stated Clerk

Recommendation: That Overture 23 from Tennessee Valley Presbytery be answered in the affirmative as follows:

- a. That the Seventeenth General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America address the executive and legislative branches of the U.S. Federal government in the following terms:

"The Presbyterian Church in America respectfully reminds our governors that all induced abortion is wrong in God's sight and, moreover, those in places of authority are responsible to God to do nothing which would work to the harm even of the least unborn child.

Whereas the National Institute of Health is considering funding fetal tissue research, using fetal tissues obtained from "elective abortions", it is our responsibility to point out the sinfulness of such action. It is sinful in that it tends to encourage the acceptance of abortion, by conveying the message that there may be some positive benefit gained from it. If a means were found to cure Parkinson's disease, for example, by use of fetal tissues, how long would a woman resist the pressure to conceive a child and have that child aborted at the right time, to provide for the need of a loved husband or father with a horrible debilitating disease? There can be no question that such research tends to encourage and seemingly justify abortion, and the governors of this country should not permit it, far less should they actively fund it.

The Presbyterian Church in America recognizes that it is not the church's task to govern the country, or to direct the government in the normal scope of its task. However, it is the church's responsibility to warn the government of moral wrongdoing, and to call the government to obey God's law. In this spirit we bring the issue of fetal tissue research to your attention, with the prayer that God may sustain you in your labors, and direct you daily in His ways of righteousness.

- b. That the first and last paragraphs of the above letter be forwarded to the Canadian federal government, with the following substituted for the last line: "In view of our growing body of members in Canada, we approach you in this spirit to call on you to act to bring an end to abortion, with the prayer that God may sustain you in your labors, and direct you daily in His ways of righteousness."

Adopted

6. **Communication 13** Personal resolution from TE Frank J. Smith, "1990 Psalmody Conference"

Whereas, an interdenominational committee is planning to hold the 1990 Psalmody Conference at the Bonclarken ARP Conference Grounds in Flat Rock, North Carolina, August 2-4, 1990; and

Whereas, members of this Planning Committee include ruling and teaching elders from NAPARC denominations and from other Reformed Churches; and

Whereas, G. I. Williamson of the OPC will give the keynote plenary address; and **Whereas**, there has apparently not been such a conference in this country since 1906; and

Whereas, the thrust of this conference will be a positive one, with emphasis upon the place of psalmody in worship; and

Whereas, psalm singing is a significant part of our Presbyterian heritage, and is prescribed by our Constitution (*WCF* 21-5; *BCO* 51-1);

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Now Therefore be it resolved that the 17th PCA General Assembly commends this conference to the Presbyterian Church in America.

TE Frank J. Smith
Northeast Presbytery
6-16-89

Recommendation: That the personal resolution from TE Frank J. Smith be found in order and that it be answered in the affirmative. *Adopted*

7. **Communication 14** Personal resolution from Daniel Morse, "Grace PCA, Germantown, TN vs. Justice Department"

Dear Fathers and Brothers:

Grace, mercy and peace to you in our Lord Jesus Christ!

Last year at this time the Session of Grace Presbyterian Church asked for your help in an attack against our Session and Congregations by the IRS and the office of the U. S. District Attorney for the Western District of Tennessee. The Session has despaired of receiving any help from the Presbytery or General Assembly. I hesitated to say anything but have finally decided to make a personal appeal to the General Assembly.

On Wednesday, June 14, 1989, two elders, a deacon and the deacon's wife, all members of Grace Presbyterian Church, were compelled to appear before a federal grand jury in Memphis, TN. Just as the members of our church who were subpoenaed to appear before the grand jury in April, 1988, these four were asked, among other things about the internal affairs of the church. They were also told that the government was going to make renewed attempts to get various records of our church, including the minutes of the Session.

The reason for this on-going investigation is that officers and members of Grace Presbyterian Church have been accused of criminal conspiracy to impair and impede the federal government in the collection of taxes. This accusation is not true. Various members of our congregation have testified to the truth before the grand jury, and documents that prove the truthfulness of that testimony have been subpoenaed by the grand jury. None of the testimony or documents has given any evidence of wrongdoing or conspiracy, but to the contrary proves the innocence of the church and its members of any wrongdoing. Yet the government continues its harassment of our church. As you might expect, this attack from the government that has the responsibility to protect the church, has meant that much time, money, and thought has had to be diverted from the work of the gospel. Further, members of our congregation who have given their tithes and offerings for the spread of the gospel are being accused of criminal conspiracy to defraud the government by the very fact that they give to the church.

Agents of the civil government continue to insist that the Pastor and other officers of Grace Presbyterian Church are liars, and are using their position in the church to defraud the government and enrich themselves. Neither are true. Tithes and offerings given by the people of God to enable the church to buy property and build a building are having to be diverted to defend the church from these wicked attacks by the government.

The 16th General Assembly instructed Covenant Presbytery to keep a close watch on the situation to make sure that the rights of Grace Presbyterian Church were not being violated. Covenant Presbytery, however, did not initiate any care

JOURNAL

or concern for our plight. On November 15, 1988 Covenant Presbytery's Committee on Administration and an individual minister in Covenant Presbytery met with members and officers of the church and the church's attorney. The Session had asked for this meeting in an effort to communicate to the Presbytery the problems we were facing.

The result of that meeting was that the men we met with called a special meeting of Covenant Presbytery for December 13, 1988, and asked the church's attorney to be present at the meeting to explain the situation to the Presbytery. Also at their direction, a paper was prepared and mailed to the members of Presbytery two weeks prior to that special meeting.

At the meeting on December 13 the Presbytery refused to allow the church's attorney to speak. So far the only outcome of all our efforts to explain the situation to the Presbytery has been additional expenses for the church to our attorney. Tithes and offerings had to be diverted from the work of the gospel to pay the expenses of the attorney to be present at the meetings on November 15 and December 13. The Presbytery did take a free-will offering for us at the March meeting of Presbytery but refused to take any responsibility for the reason for the expenses to our attorney. In short, other than the one offering we have received no practical help from the Presbytery.

I really do not know what to ask for, except for help in some form. Surely a church as large as the PCA can find someone and some way to help us in this emergency. I would hope that the General Assembly, even the whole PCA, would be outraged by this continued invasion of the crown rights of Christ by the government's intrusion into our church. I appeal to this General Assembly to do something to defend our small defenseless congregation and to defend my honor as an elder in the PCA.

One of the things I would ask the Assembly to do is to write a strong letter of protest to Mr. W. Hickman Ewing, the US Attorney for the Western District of Tennessee, because of the continued harassment of one of the congregations of the PCA. The protest could demand that the government obey its own law with respect to the sanctity of the church as the Kingdom of Jesus Christ and distinct from the state.

Affectionately yours in the bonds of Christ,
Daniel R. Morse

Recommendation: That the personal resolution from TE Dan Morse be found in order and that the following actions be taken:

- a. That Covenant Presbytery be instructed, after seeking legal counsel concerning the apparent threat to the integrity of Grace Presbyterian Church, to take whatever steps may be appropriate to protect the Church and the honor of Christ. *Adopted*
- b. That the PCA instruct the Stated Clerk to send the following letter on its behalf:

Regarding the investigation of the ecclesiastical matters and documents of Grace Presbyterian Church, Germantown, Tennessee.

Dear Attorney Ewing:

Teaching Elder Daniel R. Morse and other officers of the church are and have been known as honorable and honest men throughout their ministry in the Presbyterian Church in America (PCA). The church

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

courts overseeing their morality and conduct have never found cause even to question their integrity or honesty. To be presumed guilty of the violation of the civil tax law or of criminal activity without evidence, is an affront to the integrity of the Presbyterian Church in America, of which this church is a member in good standing.

Thus, we consider that requiring ecclesiastical matters and documents (financial records and sessional minutes) be surrendered to civil authorities is an unwarranted intrusion into the church. We see this as a serious violation of the First Amendment rights of Grace Presbyterian Church and of the Presbyterian Church in America of which it is a member.

Adopted

- c. That the whole PCA be exhorted to pray that our Lord will rise up to defend His bride. *Adopted*
- d. That the PCA receive a special offering at this General Assembly to help defray the ongoing costs of the legal expenses of Grace Presbyterian Church.

Adopted

Respectfully submitted,
RE Russell R. Doig, Chairman
TE Frank J. Smith, Secretary

Commissioners Present:

Presbytery

Ascension
Covenant
Delmarva
East Canada
Evangel
Grace
James River
Mississippi Valley
New River
Northeast
Northern Illinois
Southwest
Susquehanna Valley
Tennessee Valley
Westminster
New Jersey

Commissioner

TE Bailey Cadman
TE Dan Morse
RE Russell Doig, Chairman
TE Don Codling
RE George K. Moss
TE Roy Taylor
TE Frank P. Crane
RE Will P. Thompson
TE Don Post
TE Frank J. Smith, Clerk
*TE Bruce W. Dunn
TE Homer Emerson
TE Tom Myers
RE William K. Prater
TE Byron Snapp
RE Richard Springer arrived
for the afternoon session

* Not present for the afternoon session

17-92 Recess.

The hour for recess having come, the Assembly was dismissed with prayer by TE Terry Mercer at 11:00 p.m.

JOURNAL

MINUTES--TUESDAY MORNING

June 20, 1989

Tenth Session

17-93 Reconvening.

The Assembly reconvened at 8:00 a.m. with a worship service under the direction of Philadelphia Presbytery as follows: anthem by the Covenant Singers; hymn, "The King of Love My Shepherd Is"; prayer; hymn, "Christ, We Do All Adore Thee"; Scripture, Ephesians 2:11ff; sermon, TE Aneez Zaka, "I Will Build My Church"; testimony, TE Ken Harter, Harvest Ministries (to AIDS patients); hymn, "Glorious Things of These Are Spoken"; prayer.

After a brief break the Assembly returned to business at 9:00 a.m. with the singing of "Savior, We Will Go" and a season of prayer concluded by the moderator.

The Assembly expressed their thanks to Steve and Kathy Lawton and the Covenant Singers for their ministry throughout the Assembly.

17-94 Committee of Commissioners on Administration.

RE Robert Hermit led in prayer and concluded the Committee's report (text at 17-81, p. 115). Recommendations 11, 45, 51 and amendment to 52 were acted on here.

Moderator White recognized TE Palmer Robertson, who announced notice of intent to amend a prior action; it was ruled in order and scheduled for immediately following the recess.

17-95 Permanent Committee on Judicial Business.

TE Robert Ferguson, chairman, led in prayer and reported for the Committee on Constitutional Inquiry and Overture 24 (see 17-75, p. 128 and 17-91, II, 2; p. 176).

1. Constitutional Inquiry 1

May a non-ordained person serve in a voting capacity on a General Assembly committee?

2. Constitutional Inquiry 2

In what appropriate manner may a woman function with or on an ad-interim committee of the General Assembly?

3. Overture 24 from Tennessee Valley Presbytery

The Tennessee Valley Presbytery respectfully overtures the 17th General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America (PCA) to ask that a study be made to determine whether women could be included on some or all of the permanent committees and agencies of the General Assembly.

Adopted at the Spring Stated Meeting of the Tennessee Valley Presbytery.

Attest: J. Render Caines, Stated Clerk

Recommendations: That the following answers be adopted:

1--No. BCO 14 and Bylaws Article IV, Section 10.F;

Adopted

2--There is no provision for a woman to function on an ad interim committee. The Assembly might allow women to serve in an advisory capacity with a committee. Examples of such approval might be found in the *Minutes* of the First General Assembly approving the establishment by Christian Education

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

and Publications of the Women's Advisory Committee and in the permanent Committee on Judicial Business Manual. TE Rick Tyson requested his negative vote be recorded (in opposition to the Committee's recommendation). *Adopted*

- 3--That Overture 24 from Tennessee Valley Presbytery be answered by reference to the answer to the above Constitutional Inquiry from TE Paul Alexander. *Adopted*

17-96 Ad Interim Committee on Divorce and Remarriage .

TE Andrew Boswell, chairman, continued the Committee's report

REPORT OF THE AD-INTERIM COMMITTEE ON DIVORCE AND REMARRIAGE

Due to the need for guidance regarding pastoral care of persons affected by divorce or severe marital crisis, the Ad Interim Committee on Marriage and Divorce was charged by the 16th General Assembly (Overture 12, *M16GA*, p. 41 f) to:

- (1) Re-examine the biblical teaching concerning divorce and remarriage, comparing Scripture with the WCF to determine whether a Christian may have other permissible circumstances for divorce besides adultery and desertion; and
- (2) Provide guidelines and resources for counseling those with marital problems, together with their children.

In spite of a lack of funds, making it impossible for the committee to meet together prior to this General Assembly, much groundwork has been done through conference calls and exchange of information. Then on June 14-15, 1989, the committee met for the first time and was able to agree upon a basic approach for satisfying the charge of the General Assembly.

Our final report will be quite extensive, covering the historical views of the church, current evangelical views, an enumeration of severe marital problems today, careful exegesis of relevant biblical passages on marriage, divorce and remarriage, and guidelines for pastoral care, counseling, and church discipline. We plan to have our full report with recommendations completed for the 18th General Assembly.

Individuals, churches, and presbyteries are urged to submit materials to assist the committee by January 1, 1990.

RECOMMENDATIONS:

1. That the present committee be asked to continue its work and to report at the 18th General Assembly. *Adopted*
2. That funding for the work of this committee shall be supplied equally by the Committee on Christian Education and the Committee on Administration, and shall not exceed a total of \$5,000. *Adopted*
3. That two more members be added by the Assembly moderator to this Committee and as many as two advisory members. *Adopted*

Respectfully submitted,
TE Paul Fowler, Chairman

JOURNAL

Members:

Dr. Andrew Boswell
Dr. Paul B. Fowler, Chairman
Dr. David C. Jones

Dr. Douglas Kelly
Dr. Diane Langberg

The report was then adopted as a whole.

The Assembly recessed for a break at 10:00 a.m. with prayer led by TE Morton Smith. It reconvened at 10:20 a.m. with the singing of "Amazing Grace" and prayer led by TE Steven Shuman.

17-97 Season of Prayer and Special Offering.

The Assembly paused for a season of prayer for Grace Church, Germantown, Tennessee, led by several commissioners, in regard to their treatment by the United States Justice Department. The special offering for the church's needs was then received.

17-98 Motion to Amend a Prior Action.

A motion to amend the previous action in adopting Item E, text 17-85, p. 172, by adding the words "and to the church at large", second paragraph, line 3, so that the sentence reads: "The Committee on Constitutional Business shall, during the General Assembly meetings, advise the Assembly on all constitutional matters, and between Assemblies shall function as advisor to the stated clerk and to the church at large." was defeated. TE Frank J. Smith requested his affirmative vote be recorded.

17-99 Moderator's Ruling.

Request for a ruling from the moderator: "That the 'Manual of Operations for the Judicial Business Committee', adopted by the General Assembly, 1978, as amended, 1981, 1983, 1989, is the 'Manual' of the newly-named 'Committee on Constitutional Business', which is the successor committee of the Judicial Business Committee; and that this Manual needs to be brought into conformity with the new provisions of the Bylaws and Rules of Assembly Operations adopted by the 17th General Assembly, by amendments to the said Manual to be proposed and adopted by the 18th General Assembly." Moderator White answered the request in the affirmative.

17-100 Committee on Review and Control of Presbyteries.

TE Joseph Pipa, chairman, led in prayer and presented the Committee's report. Recommendations IIA, III.1 through III.40, IIB, IV, V, VI.A and VI.B, VIII.2 through 8 were handled at this time.

I. A list of the Presbytery Minutes received by the Committee (See III. below)

II. A list of the Presbyteries which have not submitted minutes:

- A. English Language Presbyteries
 - Central Florida: July, 1988; October, 1988 and January, 1989
 - Gulf Coast: February 19, 1989
 - Palmetto: January, 1989

Adopted

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

B. Concerning the Korean Language Presbyteries:

Korean Central: See below
Korean Eastern: See below
Korean Southeastern: See below
Korean Southern: See below
Korean Southwestern: See below

We note that the Korean presbyteries had supplied copies of their minutes in the original language but the translator was unable to provide English translations to the Assembly for reasons of time.

We recommend that the GA direct the COA in consultation with the Korean Presbyteries to work out appropriate methods of translations for Review & Control and progress of these discussions be reported back to the 18th GA. *Adopted*

III. A Report concerning the Minutes of each Presbytery

Commendation:

We commend the following presbyteries for minutes approved without exception of substance or form: Grace, New River, Northeast, Northern Illinois, & Warrior.

We also commend presbytery clerks for their faithful and diligent service and note the general improvement in the accuracy and clarity of presbytery minutes.

1. That the Minutes of the Presbytery of the Ascension:

- a. be approved without exceptions - **May 6-7, 1988; November 17, 1988; January 13-14, 1989; March 11, 1989**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to the presbytery and exceptions of substance stated below:
March 12, 1988
88-25, Candidate's endorsement by Session not indicated (BCO-18-2)
April 9, 1988
July 9, 1988
88-64, Candidate's endorsement by Session not indicated (BCO 18-2)
September 16-17, 1988
88-94, Commission improperly formed. Must have at least 2 TE and 2 RE. (BCO 15-2).

GENERAL: No review of Session's records recorded (BCO 12-7) *Adopted*

2. That the Minutes of Calvary Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception - **NONE**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to the presbytery and exceptions of substance stated below:
April 28, 1988
Page 4, Candidate's Committee #3, No evidence that BCO 18-2 was met
April 28, 1988, p.7, Examination Committee, no record that BCO 19-16 internship requirement was fulfilled.
July 23, 1988, p.5, Administration Committee #4, no record of written complaint included in minutes.
p.6, #2, no Sessional Recommendation (BCO 18-2) for candidate

JOURNAL

October 27, 1988, p.3, Judicial Commission, no full record of judicial commission was entered into minutes (*BCO* 15-1).

p.8, Examination Committee, a man was examined for ordination but was not examined in Church History nor is there any record of internship being approved.

GENERAL: No annual report on candidates (*BCO* 18-6).

Reports on interns not given at each stated meeting (*BCO* 19-12).

Only five churches had Sessional records examined during the year (*BCO* 12-7 - 13-9, *BCO*, 40-1).

No directory, no roll, no standing rules.

Adopted

3. That the Minutes of **Central Carolina** Presbytery:

a. Be approved without exception - **January 28, 1989; April 22, 1989.**

b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to the presbytery and exceptions of substance stated below:

July 16, 1988

p.3, 4.c.3.d, *BCO* 20-1, Presbytery failed to record why a work was considered to be a valid Christian work.

October 22, 1988

Adopted

4. That the Minutes of **Central Florida** Presbytery:

a. Be approved without exception - **April 16, 1988**

b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to the presbytery and exceptions of substance stated below:

GENERAL: Only one set of minutes was received for review. Standing rules require four stated meetings per year and *BCO* 13-11 requires Presbytery to meet at least twice per year.

Adopted

5. That the Minutes of **Central Georgia** Presbytery:

a. be approved without exception: **April 12, 1988**

b. be approved with exceptions of form reported to the presbytery and exceptions of substance reported below:

June 7, 1988

July 16, 1988

October 11, 1988

January 21, 1989

All with following exception: Attachments are missing, such as calls, reports, etc. (RAO 9-14-4,6e)

Adopted

6. That the Minutes of **Covenant** Presbytery:

a. Be approved without exception - **August 26, 1988**

b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to the presbytery and exceptions of substance stated below:

May 24, 1988

p.7, Call Issued to Ordained Minister, No record of the required parts of examination of transferring minister (13-6)

June 7, 1988

p.1, Action of called meeting at GA without a quorum (at GA's direction) should have been ratified at the next stated meeting

October 4, 1988

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

p.5, In dissolution of pastoral relationship, it was not clear whether all of BCO 23-1 was followed

p.5, No record that a transferring TE was examined on his views (BCO 13-6)
December 13, 1988

Failed to include purpose of called meeting.

March 7, 1989

(pp. 6-7) Did not examine in Church history nor assure that views had not changed (BCO 21-4) *Adopted*

7. That the Minutes of **Delmarva** Presbytery:

a. Be approved without exception - **January. 16, 1988 , May 10, 1988, July 26, 1988, October 6, 1988, November 15, 1988, February 11, 1989**

b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to the presbytery and exceptions of substance stated below:

September 17, 1988

p. 199 10.1 Failure to examine candidate for ordination in church history (BCO 21-4)

p. 201 10.8 Failure to record reasons for omitting education requirements (BCO 21-4) *Adopted*

8. That the Minutes of **Eastern Canada** Presbytery:

a. Be approved without exception - **February 25-27, 1988, September 22-24, 1988**

b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to the presbytery and exceptions of substance stated below: **NONE** *Adopted*

9. That the Minutes of **Eastern Carolina** Presbytery:

a. be approved without exception: **April 15, 1989**

b. be approved with exceptions of form reported to the presbytery and exceptions of substance reported below:

January 17, 1987

p. 7 #15 Response to GA is improper as it exceeds biblical standards.

p. 8, #16 Manual not attached as indicated

p. 9, # 19 No indication of concurrence of congregation in dissolution of call if for associate pastor or concurrence of Session if for assistant pastor (BCO 22-2).

November 8, 1986

p. 1 Basis of called meeting was not stated nor was there a concurrence established for this meeting (BCO 13-11).

p. 2 #3 Minutes do not indicate congregational concurrence preceding presbytery's action in dissolving pastoral relation.

January 21, 1989

GENERAL: Standing Rules missing.

Minutes were not received in proper chronological order. The Committee M/S/A not to review minutes received late from Eastern Carolina presbytery unless the rest of the committee's business is finished by the opening session of the GA. Such minutes will need to be re-submitted.

(NOTE: the committee did not have time.)

Adopted

JOURNAL

10. That the Minutes of **Evangel Presbytery**:
- Be approved without exception - **November 29, 1988.**
 - Be approved with exceptions of form reported to the presbytery and exceptions of substance stated below:
May 10, 1988
September 24, 1988
Page 6 item k Minutes of commission were approved but not included in presbytery minutes
January 24, 1989
Page 7c Minutes record that minister who had demitted was accepted into presbytery "as one transferring from another presbytery." Such one who has demitted is devoid of credentials and must proceed through the steps leading to ordination as if he were a new candidate. In addition, to be ordained he must have a call to a specific work or else the reasons must be included in the minutes. Their process references a presbytery guideline not included in the record.
Adopted
11. That the Minutes of **Grace Presbytery**:
- be approved without exception: **May 10, 1988; May 24, 1988; August 13, 1988; November 1, 1988; January 10, 1989; February 21, 1989**
 - be approved with exceptions of form reported to the presbytery and exceptions of substance reported below: **NONE**
Adopted
12. That the Minutes of **Great Lakes Presbytery**:
- Be approved without exception: **NONE**
 - Be approved with exceptions of form reported to the presbytery and exceptions of substance stated below:
March 11, 1988
September 9, 1988
p. 7 item 15a, p. 9 items 12d & e, p. 16 item 22 Reference to item that is not included in the record
December 2-3, 1988
p. 4, item 5; p. 7 item 20b, p. 7 item 14 (a, b, c, d, g, j, k, l, m, n, p, q, r, s, t)
p. 8 item 16; item 9 (a, b, c, d,) and p. 13 item 21 a & b; p. 14, item 21c; , 17d; p. 18 item 21c; p. 19, item 28a Items not included in the record
p. 7 item 17 Presbytery waived parts of ordination exam without record of required 3/4 vote (BCO 21-4)
p. 12, item 17 In establishing a commission to ordain, it is not clear that it is contingent upon his completing an M.Div degree (BCO 21-4)
GENERAL: No directory, no rolls, no list of candidates, no Standing Rules.
Adopted
13. That the Minutes of **Gulf Coast Presbytery**:
- be approved without exception: **October 11, 1988**
 - be approved with exceptions of form reported to the presbytery and exceptions of substance stated below:
February 9, 1988
88-13 par 5 Call is missing; no evidence of assurance of full freedom to teach the Reformed Faith nor evidence why work is a valid Christian ministry (BCO 20-1)

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

88-13 par 11 No evidence that *BCO* 19-10 was followed with intern
88-14.4 No record of approving call; no evidence of assurance of full freedom to teach Reformed Faith nor evidence of why the work is a valid Christian ministry.

88-17 CE report not written and included in the minutes or appended (RAO 9-13-5c)

88-19 Commission set its own quorum (*BCO* 15-2)

May 14, 1988

88-36 & Appendix C TE's transferred without presbytery action

88-40 No written report of CE Committee (Standing Rules)

88-65 par 4 No evidence that intern fulfilled one year internship (*BCO* 19-7)

88-65 par 7 Presbytery may not divide to hear ordination sermons (Min of 16th GA)

88-68 Exceptions to Session minutes not specified.

Adopted

14. That the Minutes of **Heartland** Presbytery:

a. be approved without exception: **January 6-7, 1989**

b. be approved with exceptions of form reported to the presbytery and exceptions of substance reported below:

March 31, 1989

p. 16 (89-64 & 66) Attachments missing (call).

GENERAL: List of Candidates missing.

Adopted

15. That the Minutes of **Illiana** Presbytery:

a. Be approved without exception: **April 8, 1989**

b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to the presbytery and exceptions of substance stated below:

July 26, 1988

p. 2 items 1&2 Copies of supporting documents from Cutter Church missing (RAO 9-14-6e).

September 3, 1988

October 8, 1988

p. 5 MNA report Slate of candidates came from MNA rather than Nominations Committee, as per Standing Rules 127.

p. 9 #5 No copy of call attached (RAO 9-14-6e).

December 3, 1988

p. 2 Minutes do not show vote to sustain parts of exam other than theology (*BCO* 13-6).

p. 3 next to last para. Quorum of Commission not indicated (*BCO* 15-2).

January 14, 1989

p. 6 #3 No indication presbytery approved action of commission (*BCO* 15-1).

Mar 11, 1988

GENERAL: No list of candidates & licentiates.

Adopted

16. That the Minutes of **James River** Presbytery:

a. be approved without exception: **June 7, 1988; November 19, 1988; January 13-14, 1989**

b. be approved with exceptions of form reported to the presbytery and exceptions of substance reported below:

January 23, 1988

JOURNAL

- p. 3 Removed TE from roll without record that he joined another body.
- p. 4 Second reading of proposed change to Manual does not show required 2/3 vote.

April 9, 1988

July 9, 1988

October 8, 1988

- p. 2 Examined man for ordination without record of internship; no motion to sustain exam as a whole.

- p. 4, 5 Minutes not approved.

Adopted

17. That the Minutes of **Louisiana** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception - **October 16, 1987, April 23, 1988; June 25, 1988; August 13, 1988; September 10, 1988; November 5, 1988**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to the presbytery and exceptions of substance stated below:

May 16, 1987

- p. 1 Names of unexcused absences of TE's and excused and unexcused churches not listed (RAO 9-14-3g).

- p. 2 Names of Commissioners calling or concurring in call for meeting not listed (BCO 13-11).

October 16, 1987

- p. 1 Names of unexcused absences of TE's and excused and unexcused churches not listed (RAO 9-14-3g).

- p. 2 Names of Elders calling for or concurring in call for meeting not listed (BCO 13-11).

- p. 3 Exam of candidate not included in call for meeting (BCO 13-11).

February 20, 1988

- p. 7 Examination of Session minutes should be detailed: it is not clear if all minutes were submitted or if they were approved (BCO 40-3).

- p. 8 RE appointed as temporary Supply with no evidence of being licensed (BCO 22-5&6).

GENERAL: Minutes do not include a copy of report from the Stated Clerk of GA concerning the minutes reviewed by the 15th GA. (RAO 9-14-10). *Adopted*

18. That the Minutes of **Mid-America** Presbytery:

- a. be approved without exception: **NONE**
- b. be approved with exceptions of form reported to the presbytery and exceptions of substance reported below:

October 14-15, 1988

- p. 4 Text of call is missing (RAO 9-14-6e, BCO 21-1).

- p. 4 No record of endorsement of Session for candidate (BCO 18-2)

January 13, 1989.

GENERAL: No Standing Rules.

Adopted

19. That the Minutes of **Mississippi Valley** Presbytery:

- a. be approved without exception: **May 31, 1988; June 7, 1988; February 21, 1989; April 7, 1989; May 11, 1989**
- b. be approved with exceptions of form reported to the presbytery and exceptions of substance reported below:

October 18, 1988

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

16.1051 & 16.1052 Revised Standing rules without mention of 2/3 vote required by article III B.3 of MVP Standing Rules.

January 17, 1989

Exception to response to Judicial case Fox vs. MVP.

Adopted

20. That the Minutes of **Missouri** Presbytery:

a. be approved without exception: **July 15-16, 1988; August 20, 1988**

b. be approved with exceptions of form reported to the presbytery and exceptions of substance reported below:

April 16, 18, 29, 1988

227 #15 Standing Rules were not met (no 2/3 vote)

October 21-22, 1988

January 20-21, 1989

p. 14 Committee acted for the court without prior commission (BCO 15-1).

Adopted

21. That the Minutes of **New Jersey** Presbytery:

a. be approved without exception: **March 5, 1988; June 25, 1988; September 17, 1988; November 19, 1988; January 21, 1989; March 18, 1989**

b. be approved with exceptions of form reported to the presbytery and exceptions of substance reported below:

May 21, 1988

GENERAL: Directory & Standing Rules missing.

Adopted

22. That the Minutes of **New River** Presbytery:

a. Be approved without exception - **March 11-12, 1988, July 8-9, 1988, November 11, 1988.**

b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to the presbytery and exceptions of substance stated below: **NONE**

Adopted

23. That the Minutes of **North Georgia** Presbytery:

a. Be approved without exception: **May 31, 1988; July 16, 1988; January 21, 1989; April 18, 1989 -**

b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to the presbytery and exceptions of substance stated below:

April 19, 1989

October 18, 1988

p. 6 No record of call received or recorded (BCO 20-9).

Adopted

24. That the Minutes of **North Texas** Presbytery:

a. Be approved without exception: **NONE**

b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to the presbytery and exceptions of substance stated below:

April 22-23, 1988

p. 6 Moderator ruled motion out of order without giving reason (RAO 9-14-5).

July 22, 1988

p. 2-6 No attachments found (RAO 9-14-6e).

October 28, 1988

JOURNAL

January 27, 1989

p. 5 Report of Commission not attached (BCO 15-2).

GENERAL: No directory, no rolls, no Standing Rules.

Adopted

25. That the Minutes of **Northeast** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception - **May 13-14, 1988, June 25, 1988, September 9-10, 1988, January. 13-14, 1989.**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to the presbytery and exceptions of substance stated below: **NONE**

Adopted

26. That the Minutes of **Northern Illinois** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception - **April 22, 1988; July 23, 1988; October 28-29, 1988; January 28, 1989; March 28, 1989.**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to the presbytery and exceptions of substance stated below: **NONE**

Adopted

27. That the Minutes of **Pacific** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: **February 13, 1988; July 22-23, 1988; September 10, 1988; October 28-29, 1988; November 11, 1988; January 27-28, 1989**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to the presbytery and exceptions of substance stated below:
January 22, 1988
 - p. 7 b-2 Man called without written call (BCO 20-1).
 - p. 7 B No indication of transfer from other presbytery (BCO 20-9)**April 22, 1988.**
 - p. 8, #13 insert: divested man without due process (BCO 34).
 - p. 9, #6 Relation of Stated supply does not appear to accord with BCO 22-6.

GENERAL: No directory, roll, Standing Rules

Adopted

28. That the Minutes of **Pacific Northwest** Presbytery:

- a. be approved without exception: **September 22, 1988; September 23-24, 1988; October 16, 1988; December 15, 1988**
- b. be approved with exceptions of form reported to the presbytery and exceptions of substance stated below:

April 23-24, 1988

January 13-14, 1989

GENERAL: Minutes were delivered late.

Adopted

29. That the Minutes of **Palmetto** Presbytery:

- a. be approved without exception: **May 31, 1988; June 6, 1988**
- b. be approved with exceptions of form reported to the presbytery and exceptions of substance reported below:

January 28, 1988

17-20 Presbytery should state how long these men are without call before allowing them to be without charge (BCO 13-2).

17-22 Dissolved relationship between pastor and church without receipt of congregational vote (BCO 23-1).

17-31 to 37 No receipt of endorsement of session (BCO 18-2).

April 28, 1988

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

18-37a&b Dissolved pastoral relationship without record of congregational vote (*BCO* 23-1).

18-39 Presbytery does not record reasons why it considered the work a valid Christian ministry, nor record terms of call to a TE (*BCO* 20-1).

18-30, 66 Minutes do not reflect whether installation and ordination is to assistant or associate position.

July 28, 1988

19-4 & 25 as above 18-39.

October 27, 1988

20-20 as above 18-37a.

GENERAL: No minutes were submitted for any meeting held in 1989. RAO IX 9-11-2 & *BCO* 40-1 state that the minutes of presbytery meetings held up to 75 days prior to GA should be submitted. *Adopted*

30. That the Minutes of **Philadelphia Presbytery**:

- a. be approved without exception: NONE
- b. be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery and exceptions of substance stated below:

May 14, 1988

p.1, #8 - two commission reports not included in Minutes nor adopted (*BCO* 15-1).

p.3, #14 - (para. 2, see also Attachment 8) - required vote on standing rule change not recorded.

p.3, #15 - candidates received without charge or prayer.

p.4, #17 - no evidence that candidate was examined in experiential religion or that sermon was approved (*BCO* 19-2).

p.4, #17 - no evidence that provisions of *BCO* 19-4 were carried out.

p.4, #22 - the phrase "amendments needed before approval" fails to indicate whether such amendments are exceptions or notations to the individual sessions' records (*BCO* 40-3). Also no approval of a committee's report as a whole.

p.5, #23 - no record of congregational meeting to dissolve pastoral relationship to church.

September 10, 1988

p.1, #3 - Minutes of called meetings of June 30, 1988 and August 6, 1988 were approved but not submitted to the General Assembly for review and control.

p.1, #6 - The clerk reported the decision of the Sixteenth General Assembly in Lachman et al. vs. Philadelphia Presbytery, but there is no record of compliance with the decision (Ed. note: this exception is dealt with under VI).

p.3, #11 - Regarding examination of Mr. Hayes: the Minutes do not reflect that *BCO* 19-2 was followed with regard to experiential religion and with regard to approval of a written sermon and an oral presentation of the same before Presbytery or its committee.

p.3, #16 - Commission report not included in Minutes nor approved.

p.3, #17 - Standing Rules were changed without recorded vote.

p.4, #20 - Regarding examination of Mr. Wrigley: the Minutes do not reflect that *BCO* 19-2 was followed with regard to experiential religion and with regard to approval of a written sermon and an oral presentation of the same before Presbytery or its committee.

JOURNAL

p.4, #21 - In examination of Mr. Wrigley the Minutes give no indication that *BCO* 21-4 was followed with regard to experiential religion, knowledge of the languages, PCA history, and principles of church government, nor in the sacraments.

p.4, #21 - A committee may not approve a call nor may it establish a commission.

p.5, #23 - Presbytery received TE's from the OPC, yet the Minutes do not reflect that the men were asked the questions required by *BCO* 13-6 and 21-5, nor that the Presbytery had ascertained that the educational requirements of *BCO* 13-6 and 21-4 were met.

p.5, #23 - No mention that Presbytery ascertained compliance with *BCO* 23-1 in regard to a called congregational meeting in regard to pastoral dissolution cases.

p.5, #23 - Report states that two men have tendered their resignation, yet a third man is added to this list. Has this Teaching Elder's relationship with his congregation been dissolved?

p.5, #23 - No record that *BCO* 13-8 was carried out when receiving a congregation from another denomination.

November 12, 1988

p.1, #10 - Minutes of two commissions not included.

p.1, #12 - Change in Standing Rules made without record of vote.

p.3, #18 - No record of approval of call, ordination nor installation of Mr. Wrigley (see 9/10/88, #21).

p.3, #18 - No quorum set for a commission.

p.4 - Call to TE Lutz approved, but there is no mention in the Minutes of the full details of that call (*BCO* 20-1).

p. 4, #18 - In approving the call of TE Crowe to the Philadelphia Leadership Foundation, Presbytery did not: 1) record its reasons why it considered PLF a valid Christian work (*BCO* 20-1/21-1); 2) record the terms of TE Crowe's call to PLF; 3) receive assurance of his full freedom (*BCO* 20-1).

p.4, #18 - Recommendation #7 concerning the dissolution of pastoral relationships, no mention of Presbytery ascertaining whether congregational meeting was held (*BCO* 23-1).

January 14, 1989

p. 2, #10 - A licentiate was received from Philadelphia Presbytery of the OPC, yet the *BCO* only makes provision for receiving a candidate from another denomination.

p. 2, #10 - No mention is made of following *BCO* 19-2,3, or 5 in this matter.

p. 2, #10 - A RE was licensed to preach, yet no mention of specific trials in the areas required in *BCO* 19-2.

p. 2, #14 - Approval was given to a TE to labor out-of-bounds as a stated supply, yet no mention is made of permission/approval being granted by the presbytery of which that congregation is a member (*BCO* 13-2).

pp. 2,3, #14 - concerning the dissolution of pastoral relationships, no mention of Presbytery ascertaining whether congregational meeting was held (*BCO* 23-1).

p. 3, #18 - no formal record of establishment of internship (*BCO* 19-10)

March 11, 1989.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

p.3, #14 - in reception of Teaching Elders into Presbytery, the Minutes do not reflect that the requirement of *BCO* 13-6 (questions to be asked of ordinands - *BCO* 23-5) nor the educational requirements were met (*BCO* 13-6/14-4).

GENERAL: 1. Presbytery needs to take more care to be precise in following the requirements for dissolving the pastoral relationships.

2. Presbytery needs to be more precise in caring out and recording the various parts of examinations.

3. Minutes need to reflect accurately all actions taken.

Adopted

31. That the Minutes of **Siouxlands Presbytery**:

a. be approved without exception: **NONE**

b. be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery and exceptions of substance stated below:

September 8, 1988

p. 4 12A Must record responses to GA exceptions to minutes (RAO 9-13-6).

p. 5 16 No record of session's consent for moderator appointed by presbytery (*BCO* 12-3).

p. 6 para 1 No record of having cited congregation to appear as per *BCO* 23-1.

January 26, 1989

p. 3 13d. No indication of content of exam (*BCO* 21-4).

April 27, 1989

p. 2 Corrections to minutes should be specified (RAO 9-14-9).

p. 2 #7 No record that constitutional questions were asked (*BCO* 21-9).

p. 5 No record of having cited congregation to appear, as per *BCO* 21-4).

p. 5 D.5 No record that internship requirements was met, and that papers were still pending (*BCO* 21-4).

GENERAL: No Standing Rules; no report of men laboring out of bounds (*BCO* 8-4-7).

Adopted

32. That the Minutes of **South Texas Presbytery**:

a. be approved without exception: **NONE**

b. be approved with exceptions of form reported to the presbytery and exceptions of substance stated below:

April 29, 1988

p. 3 Illegal Commission of 3 members (*BCO* 15-2).

July 29, 1988

p. 4 No record of petition required by *BCO* 23-1 for TE to become senior pastor.

October 28, 1988

pp. 6-7 Report of Commission approved without minutes appended (*BCO* 15-1).

December 3, 1989

January 20-21, 1989

Adopted

33. That the Minutes of **Southeast Alabama Presbytery**:

a. be approved without exception: **April 26, 1988; June 28, 1988; October 25, 1988; December 13, 1988; January 24, 1989.**

JOURNAL

- b. be approved with exceptions of form reported to the presbytery and exceptions of substance stated below: **NONE**
GENERAL: No directory, no rolls, no Standing rules. *Adopted*

34. That the Minutes of **Southern Florida Presbytery**:

- a. be approved without exception: **July 18, 1988; October 19, 1988; January 17, 1989; June 15, 1989**
- b. be approved with exceptions of form reported to the presbytery and exceptions of substance reported below:
April 18-19, 1988
15(j) p. 7 Improper waiver of history exam (BCO 21-4).
15(v)10 p. 9 Attachment fails to list roll of commissioners.
April 18, 1989 *Adopted*

35. That the Minutes of **Southwest Presbytery**:

- a. be approved without exception: **July 16, 1988, September 22-23, 1988**
- b. be approved with exceptions of form reported to the presbytery and exceptions of substance stated below:
January 21-22, 1988
April 21-22, 1988
p. 88-13 VI A-5 Text of response should be included in minutes.
p. 88-13 VIIIA Text of call to Mr Cain should be printed.
p. 88-15 XIC Evangelist restricted to administer sacraments is contrary to BCO 8-6).
June 8, 1988
pp. 1-2 #6 Business conducted which is not stated in call (BCO 13-11).
January 25-26, 1989
Minutes not submitted (RAO 9-11-2). *Adopted*

36. That the Minutes of **Susquehanna Valley Presbytery**:

- a. be approved without exception: **February. 20, 1988; May 21, 1988; September 17, 1988; November 19, 1988**
- b. be approved with exceptions of form reported to the presbytery and exceptions of substance reported below:
September 19, 1987
p. 13 No docket attached (RAO 9-14-6e).
p. 17 TE's call not attached (RAO 9-14-6e).
p. 16 No record of call (RAO 9-14-6e).
Did not specify "upon acceptance of" receiving presbytery (BCO 46-6).
GENERAL: No list of candidates & licentiates. *Adopted*

37. That the Minutes of **Tennessee Valley Presbytery**:

- a. be approved without exception: **July 12, 1988; January 14, 1989**
- b. be approved with exceptions of form reported to the presbytery and exceptions of substance stated below:
May 17, 1988
Date of call and names of requesters need to be included (BCO 13-11).
p. 2 Call to pastor should be included in minutes (BCO 20-6).
p. 2 Petition should be included in minutes (BCO 5-8-1).

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

November 22, 1988

Call to Mr Hoover must be approved and appended (BCO 20-1).

October 11, 1988

GENERAL: No list of candidates and no Standing Rules.

Adopted

38. That the Minutes of **Warrior Presbytery**:

- a. be approved without exception - **April, 19, 1988, July 19, 1988, October. 18, 1988, December 12, 1988, January. 17, 1989**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to the presbytery and exceptions of substance stated below: **NONE**

Adopted

39. That the Minutes of **Western Carolina Presbytery**:

- a. be approved without exception: **April 23, 1988**
- b. be approved with exceptions of form reported to the presbytery and exceptions of substance reported below:

February 13, 1988

March 19, 1988

p. 6 par 3 Hebrew exam omitted without 3/4 vote or explanation of omission (BCO 21-4).

May 12, 1988

June 6, 1988

p. 1 No record of persons concurring in the call.

July 16, 1988

p. 5 #2 Complaint dropped because minutes could not found.

p. 5 No indication that June 6 minutes were approved.

November 12, 1988

p. 2 Commission report not attached (BCO 15-1).

GENERAL: Minutes were not in proper chronological order.

Adopted

40. That the Minutes of **Westminster Presbytery**:

- a. be approved without exception: **October 25, 1988, November 29, 1988; April 15, 1989**
- b. be approved with exceptions of form reported to the presbytery and exceptions of substance stated below:

July 16, 1988

No record that previous minutes were approved.

July 25, 1988

p. 1 Record of call is missing from minutes.

October 15, 1988

January 21, 1989

GENERAL: No directory, no rolls.

Adopted

IV. Recommendations Concerning Responses

- 1. Recommend that the 17th GA approve the following presbyteries' responses gleaned from their minutes to the exceptions taken by the 16th GA, with the reminder that future responses to R&C should be communicated through the Stated Clerk in separate correspondence as well as being recorded in their minutes:

Covenant, Great Lakes, Gulf Coast, Illiana, Missouri

Adopted

JOURNAL

2. Recommend that the 17th GA approve the following presbyteries' responses to the exceptions taken by the 16th GA:
Calvary, Central Carolina, Central Georgia, Grace, Mississippi Valley,
New River, North Texas, Northern Illinois, Pacific NW, Palmetto
Siouxlands, South Texas, SE Alabama, Susquehanna Valley,
Tennessee Valley, Westminster *Adopted*
3. Recommend that the 17th GA approve the following presbyteries' responses to the exceptions taken by the 16th GA other than those listed below. Proper responses should be made to the 18th GA.
 - Delmarva # 12: Poehlma, F. Miller, Mischke, Jenkins appear to have been without call for longer than BCO allows
 - Eastern Canada #1 Commission may not report and make recommendations without that commission having met (with required quorum)
#4 Presbytery must set a commission quorum when it is established (BCO 15-2)
#5 Rolls, etc must be submitted annually
 - James River #11: Men in question must be examined in church history and PCA history
 - Mid-America #1-7 & 9ff still need to be answered.
 - Pacific #3, 7, 28, 29, 31, 36, 37, 38, 39, still need to be answered. R&C would advise the presbytery's Clerk to consult with the Stated Clerk of the GA on proper form for responses.
 - Southern Florida #4 Men in question must be examined in the sacraments
#23 Man in question must be examined in church history. *Adopted*
4. Recommend that the 17th GA not approve the following responses to the exceptions taken by the 16th GA and direct them to respond at their next Stated meeting.
Western Carolina *Adopted*
5. Recommend that the 17th GA cite the following presbyteries for failing to submit responses to the exceptions taken by the 16th GA and direct them to do so at their next stated meeting.
Korean Central, Korean Southeastern, Korean Southwestern
North Georgia, Northeast, Philadelphia, Southwest *Adopted*
6. Recommend that the 17th GA approve the following responses gleaned from the presbyteries' minutes to the exceptions taken by the 15th GA and remind them to communicate future responses to the R&C through the Stated Clerk of the GA in separate correspondence, as well as being recorded in the minutes.
Warrior *Adopted*
7. Recommend that the 17th GA approve the following presbyteries' responses to the exceptions taken by the 15th GA:
Eastern Carolina, Evangel, Louisiana, North Texas
Palmetto, Southwest, Tennessee Valley *Adopted*

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

8. Recommend that the 17th GA cite the following presbyteries' for failing to submit responses to the exceptions taken by the 15th GA and direct them to respond at their next Stated meeting:

Central Florida, Covenant, Great Lakes, Mid-America
Missouri, North Georgia, Pacific

Adopted

9. Recommend that the 17th GA not approve the following response to the exceptions taken by the 15th GA on the grounds stated:

Mid America It is not sufficient to "note the exceptions"
(RAO 9-13-6 a-b)

Adopted

10. Recommend that the 17th GA approve the following presbytery's responses to the exceptions taken by the 14th General Assembly:

Northeast

Adopted

11. Recommend that the following three questions from Louisiana Presbytery be referred to Review and Control for consideration at the 18th General Assembly:

1. Is failure to record the passing of a courtesy resolution a violation of BCO 4-2? (See *15th GA Minutes*, Exception #16, for October 11, 1986.)
2. What is the procedure for handling an apparent defective call to a teaching elder? Refuse to approve it? Approve it conditionally? What should be done next time? (See *15th GA Minutes*, Exception #8 for November 15, 1986.)
3. Is the role of prosecutor in judicial cases restricted to an individual or may a committee/commission function as the prosecutor? (See *Minutes 15th GA*, Exception #13, February 21, 1987.)

Adopted

V. Inquiries Sent to Review and Control

1. Regarding the Inquiry from TE Waugh of Covenant Presbytery which alleges that a Teaching Elder was transferred from Presbytery with accusations of immorality known to members of the Presbytery and yet not acted upon nor communicated to the receiving Presbytery.

Recommend: that the following response be adopted.

The question is moot in that the TE in question has been disciplined by the receiving presbytery. However, if it is true that numerous presbyters were aware of the allegations of immorality and the presbytery did nothing regarding those allegations, the presbytery is guilty of gross dereliction of duty, which dereliction has permitted the TE to commit similar sins in his new pastorate.

Adopted

2. Concerning the Inquiry of Dan Morse.

Covenant presbytery erred in ruling a complaint out of order. The GA instructs the presbytery to deal with the complaint in accord with the BCO.

Adopted as amended

JOURNAL

VI. Responses to Judicial Decisions

A. Regarding Mississippi Valley Presbytery (already acted upon by General Assembly)

Recommendations:

1. That the GA find the response of Mississippi Valley Presbytery to the directives of the 16th GA in the Judicial Case of Fox vs. Mississippi Valley Presbytery was not as specified. *Adopted*

Grounds:

Action of Presbytery to the whole: (Adoption of committee report, Minutes of Mississippi Valley Presbytery, January 17, 1989, p. 107)

"...WHEREAS, the Presbytery has assumed and does assume that the action and 'instructions' of the Sixteenth General Assembly in Case No. 2: Mr. Carl Fox v. Mississippi Valley Presbytery, et al. were in keeping with the established principles as previously set forth and that such instructions were intended to be 'only ministerial and declarative' rather than coercive, and this Presbytery must conclude, from the facts in this case, that the General Assembly erred in ruling that the action of the Session of the Pear Orchard Presbyterian Church in accepting the resignation of and removing Mr. Fox from its membership was 'improper and/or unconstitutional' and that the General Assembly erred in its finding that Mr. Fox 'is entitled to all records relevant to him and actions taken in relation to him.'

NOW, THEREFORE, BE IT RESOLVED that in accordance with the instructions of the General Assembly that this Presbytery consult with the Session of the Pear Orchard Presbyterian Church looking toward the rectification of these complaints that this Presbytery, has through the appointment of a Committee, consulted with the Session of the Pear Orchard Presbyterian Church and that the rectification be as follows: (1) that the Presbytery finds that the Session of Pear Orchard Presbyterian Church acted within the scope of its powers in dismissing Mr. Fox as a member of that Church; (2) that the Presbytery finds that the Session acted within the scope of its powers in declining to turn over copies of its minutes to Mr. Fox; (3) that the Presbytery recommends that the Session continue to be in prayer and to express concern and interest for Mr. Fox but that the decision as to whether Mr. Fox be readmitted as a member of the Pear Orchard Presbyterian Church is recognized as a decision that rests with the Session and not with this Presbytery or with the General Assembly; and (4) that Mississippi Valley Presbytery provide Mr. Fox pastoral oversight with the purpose of assisting him in the strengthening of his faith and in seeking membership with a local congregation." (Minutes of Mississippi Valley Presbytery, p.120-121)

Response to specifics of the Decision:

COMPLAINT #1: "The Session of Pear Orchard Presbyterian Church in America acted improperly, and without constitutional authority, by accepting Carl Fox's resignation from membership in the church while under censure." (Minutes of the Sixteenth General Assembly, p.220)

JUDGMENT OF COMPLAINT #1: "The specification of error is sustained in that the Session of Pear Orchard Presbyterian Church improperly and unconstitutionally accepted the resignation of Carl Fox from membership in the church (BCO 27-5, 32-2-20, and 46-5). This complaint is remanded back to MVP with instructions that this matter be rectified in consultation with the Session of

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Pear Orchard Presbyterian Church in America." (Minutes of the Sixteenth General Assembly, p.222)

ACTION OF PRESBYTERY: "5. With reference to Complaint #1, it is with deference that this committee will base its recommendation upon its finding that the GA has erred in this matter and the action of the Pear Orchard Presbyterian Church in accepting the resignation of Carl Fox from membership in the Pear Orchard Presbyterian Church was not only effective but was proper."(Minutes of Mississippi Valley Presbytery, p.114)

COMPLAINT #2: "The Session of Pear Orchard Presbyterian Church in America acted inequitably concerning the marital difficulties of Carl & Cindy Fox." (Minutes of the Sixteenth General Assembly, p.220)

JUDGMENT OF COMPLAINT #2: "The specification of error is neither sustained nor denied in that while there may be merit to the complaint of uneven discipline, there is insufficient evidence for the commission to sustain this specification of error. This matter is remanded to the MVP for investigation and necessary action." (Minutes of the Sixteenth General Assembly, p.222)

ACTION OF PRESBYTERY: "6. With reference to the Complaint # 2, your committee finds that in view of the written statement signed by Mr Fox and delivered to our chairman, that the best procedure to follow is simply not to make any report concerning its findings as to this complaint."(Minutes of Mississippi Valley Presbytery, p.116)

COMPLAINT #3: "The Session of Pear Orchard Presbyterian Church in America unconstitutionally refused to restore Carl Fox to membership in the church." (Minutes of the Sixteenth General Assembly, p.220)

JUDGMENT OF COMPLAINT #3: "The specification of error is sustained, in that having been improperly removed (see Complaint #1 above), Carl Fox has not been restored to membership. Relief in relation to this error should be provided under the actions in relation to Complaint # 1 above."(Minutes of the Sixteenth General Assembly, p.222)

ACTION OF PRESBYTERY: "With reference to Complaint # 3, since it is the finding of this committee that the GA erred in its finding that Mr Fox had been 'improperly removed' from membership in the Pear Orchard Presbyterian Church and that, to the contrary Mr Fox had been properly removed from membership in the Pear Orchard Presbyterian Church, the recommendation of this committee will be based upon that finding." (Minutes of Mississippi Valley Presbytery, p.114)

COMPLAINT #4: "The Session of Pear Orchard Presbyterian Church in America unconstitutionally denied Carl Fox access to sessional records dealing with matters pertaining to him." (Minutes of the Sixteenth General Assembly, p.220)

JUDGMENT OF COMPLAINT #4: "The specification of error is sustained as Carl Fox was, at all material times, a member of the Pear Orchard Presbyterian Church and is entitled to all records relevant to him and actions taken in relation to him (BCO 10-4).

This complaint is remanded back to MVP with instructions that this matter be rectified in consultation with the Session of Pear Orchard Church." (Minutes of the Sixteenth General Assembly, p.222)

JOURNAL

ACTION OF PRESBYTERY: "With reference to Complaint No. 4, the Committee is not certain as to what is meant by the General Assembly in its finding that Carl Fox was 'at all material times' a member of Pear Orchard Presbyterian Church, however, we have assumed in our deliberation that the General Assembly found that Mr. Fox was, in effect, a member of the Pear Orchard Presbyterian Church up until the action of the Session removing his name from membership and that Mr. Fox was entitled to the 'records' up until that time. In addition, the Committee has assumed that if he were reinstated, the General Assembly intended that the 'records' subsequent to his dismissal must be made available to him.

With deference to the GA, the committee finds that the GA erred in its finding with the reference to Complaint # 4 in that, among other things, it cited as authority for its action *Book of Church Order* 10-4, which provision the *Book of Church Order* deals solely with the duty of the Clerk and has nothing to do with the power or authority of the Session pertaining to the minutes of the Session. Accordingly, the recommendation of the committee to this complaint will be based on our understanding and finding that while the church may make recommendations to the Session pertaining to the making available of its minutes to others, including church members, the final decision rests with the Session insofar as church courts are concerned and there is nothing in the *BCO* to indicate anything to the contrary." (Minutes of Mississippi Valley Presbytery, p.115)

2. That, as per *BCO* 40-5, Para 1, Mississippi Valley Presbytery be cited "to appear by representative or in writing, at a specified time and place, and to show what it has done or failed to do in the case in question." *Adopted*
3. That the Mississippi Valley Presbytery be directed to convene immediately in order to prepare its response to the above citation. *Adopted*
4. That this matter be referred to a commission of the Assembly for disposition, which commission shall be selected by the same process used for selecting Judicial Commissions; and the time set to meet with representatives of the Mississippi Valley Presbytery be 3:00 PM, Friday, June 16 in a room to be designated by the Stated Clerk's Office; and this Commission shall report to this Assembly no later than 9:00 Monday evening. *Adopted*
(See 17-88, p. 172, for report.)

B. Regarding Philadelphia Presbytery **Recommendations:**

1. That the General Assembly find the response of Philadelphia Presbytery to the directives of the 16th GA in the Judicial Case of Lachman, et al. vs. Philadelphia Presbytery was not as specified.

Grounds:

Judgement of the complaint: "We annul the action of the Philadelphia Presbytery not to sustain the judgement of its judicial commission concerning the complaint brought against the Session of Calvary Presbyterian Church, Willow Grove, PA. We instruct the Presbytery to advise the Session that physical cruelty does not constitute Biblical or Confessional ground for divorce." *Minutes of the Sixteenth General Assembly*, p. 189.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Action of the Presbytery: "Clerk also read the judgment from the judicial commission which adjudicated the Lachman et al. -vs- Philadelphia Presbytery complaint." Minutes of Philadelphia Presbytery, September 10, 1988, p. 1, item 6. *Adopted*

2. That the Philadelphia Presbytery be directed to convene immediately in order to respond to the decision of the 16th General Assembly, this response to be communicated to the Committee on Review and Control of Presbyteries at 9:20 a.m. on Friday, June 16, 1989. *Adopted*
3. That the GA find satisfactory the response of the Philadelphia Presbytery to the Judicial Case Lachman vs. Philadelphia Presbytery.
(NOTE: The R&C Committee commends the Philadelphia Presbytery for the good spirit and prompt response. As a matter of formality, the annulment leaves open the recommendations of the Judicial Commission; therefore, the presbytery is reminded to close this issue at its next stated meeting.) *Adopted*

VII. General Recommendations:

1. That the RAO 9-12 be amended:
Amend last sentence

Clerk's Note: These recommendations were acted on by the General Assembly as part of Administrative Committee report (See 17-81, II, 34, 35, and 36; p. 136) and thus not reprinted here.

2. That the General Assembly remind the presbyteries of the following:
 - a. That RAO 9-11-2 requires that all unreviewed approved minutes of meetings held up to 75 days prior to the GA are to be approved and submitted to the PCA's Stated Clerk.
 - b. Presbyteries and clerks should take great care to see that submitted minutes have been proofread in order to reduce the number of notations and omissions being cited by R&C.
 - c. The Committee points out to the GA these general deficiencies from the minutes of presbyteries:
 1. Examination in Church history and PCA history is required of each candidate for ordination (BCO 21-4)
 2. Each intern must submit reports to each Stated Meeting, which reports are made part of the minutes (BCO 19-12)
 3. Each Candidate and his instructor(s) is(are) required to make an annual report to presbytery (BCO 18-6)
 4. Unless each part of examinations is individually noted as examined or excepted, there is no way of auditing compliance with BCO 18-3, 19-2, 21-4. Also, exceptions from examinations requires recording a 3/4 vote. (BCO 21-4).
 5. In dissolution of pastoral relations, presbytery must record that both pastor and congregation concur and that a copy of the congregational meeting accepting dissolution be included.
 6. Since the Docket is moved and adopted by presbytery, a printed copy should appear in the minutes or appendix.

JOURNAL

7. Presbytery must approve its own minutes.
 8. Presbytery must respond in its minutes and in writing to the previous year's report of the GA Review & Control as approved by the GA. It must enter the exceptions and approve responses or approve such report from a Committee or the clerk appointed to draw up responses.
 9. Session Minutes must be reviewed by presbytery once a year and exceptions must be listed in the minutes of presbytery.
 10. Presbytery must establish the quorum of a Commission (BCO 15-2) and approved Commission minutes must be included in presbytery minutes.
Adopted
-
3. That the Stated Clerks of all newly created presbyteries be requested to contact the Chairman of Review and Control in order to obtain advice and assistance in the keeping of presbytery minutes.
Adopted
 4. That the presbyteries whose exceptions include improper omission of parts of trial for ordination/licensure be instructed to correct those exceptions by completing the examinations at their next stated meeting.
Adopted
 5. That special prayer be offered for the family of TE Peter Vaughn due to the illness of his father-in-law.
Adopted
 6. That TE Stephen Stout be commended for his excellent work as secretary of the Committee on Review and Control of Presbyteries during the 16th and 17th General assembly and that his expenses, including transportation to and from the Assembly, room, and board be borne by the 17th General Assembly in accordance with RAO 9-3.
Adopted as amended
 7. That the Assembly provide (through the Stated Clerk's Office) services of a computer operator and computer in, (a) entering reports of review of presbyteries prior to assembly, and (b) meeting with the committee at the assembly to provide continuous processing.
Adopted
 8. That the Assembly set the time for the convening of this committee two full working days before the start of the Assembly.
Adopted

VIII. Miscellaneous Information

Pending the approval of the proposed 3-year term, we notify the GA that the same officers will serve next year:

Chairman: TE Joseph Pipa (South Texas)

Vice Chairman: RE Jay Neikirk (Ascension)

If the three-year term is not approved

Chairman: RE Dan Prins (Eastern Carolina)

Vice Chairman: TE Peter Vaughn, (Northern Illinois)

ROLL OF REVIEW & CONTROL:

Presbytery

Ascension

Calvary

Central Carolina

Central Georgia

Delmarva

Eastern Carolina

Commissioner

RE Jay Neikirk

TE Steve Wallace

TE Stephen Stout

TE John Kinser

RE Harold Whitlock

RE Dan Prins

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Grace
Heartland
Illiana
Mid-America
Missouri
Mississippi Valley
New River
North Georgia
Northern Illinois
Southeast Alabama
Southern Florida
South Texas
Southwest
Susquehanna Valley
Tennessee Valley
Warrior

TE Don Hendricks
RE Jack Carren
RE Scott Levy
TE John Butler
RE Floyd Simmons
RE Rod Russ
TE Rodney King
TE Steven Shuman
TE Peter Vaughn
TE Gary Spooner
RE Roland Smith
TE Joseph Pipa
RE Jack Quigley
TE Harold Hight
TE J. Arch Warren
TE Eddie Spencer

The following reported but could not attend:

Covenant
Evangel
Louisiana
New Jersey
Northeast
North Texas

TE Terry Eakin
TE George McGuire
RE Volney Pierce
RE John Lane
TE Sam Ling
RE M. C. Culbertson

The following did not report:

Central Florida
Eastern Canada
Great Lakes
Gulf Coast
James River
Korean Central
Korean Eastern
Korean Southeastern
Korean Southern
Korean Southwestern
Pacific
Pacific Northwest
Palmetto
Philadelphia
Siouxlands
Western Carolina
Westminster

This report was approved by the committee.

Signed,
Joseph Pipa, Chairman
Stephen Stout, Secretary

JOURNAL

On motion the report as a whole was adopted, and Chairman Pipa led the Assembly in prayer for the family of TE Peter Vaughn.

17-101 Approval of Minutes.

The Minutes of the previous day's sessions having been distributed, the Assembly on motion voted to approve them subject to individual notations to the recording clerks.

17-102 Recess.

The hour for recess having come, the Assembly was dismissed with prayer by TE Jimmy Lyons at 11:55 a.m.

MINUTES--TUESDAY AFTERNOON

June 20, 1989

Eleventh Session

17-103 Reconvening.

The Assembly reconvened at 1:30 p.m. with the singing of "Praise God from Whom All Blessings Flow" and prayer led by Stated Clerk Gilchrist.

17-104 Motion on News Release.

A motion relative to the "NEWS RELEASE" distributed to the floor prior to recess was ruled out of order by the moderator. The decision of the chair was appealed, and the chair was sustained.

17-105 Commission to Adjudicate Cases #1,4,6,and 9 from Sixteenth General Assembly (1988).

TE John MacRae, chairman, led in prayer and presented the report. The Assembly voted to approve and accept the statement of the case and the judgment rendered by the Commission as its action and judgment and to spread the whole upon the Minutes.

Also, the Assembly on motion voted that the General Assembly commit the restoration of the men who are suspended to the Philadelphia Presbytery with the participation of those who served on this Judicial Commission. The Commission was dissolved with thanks, and the Assembly was led in prayer by TE Donald Starn for those censured.

ADJUDICATION OF CASES #1, 4, 6, 9 (1988)

PREFACE

These Complaints all arose out of the Philadelphia Presbytery's handling of the division of one of its churches. The Sixteenth General Assembly established a special Judicial Commission to adjudicate them and report to the Seventeenth General Assembly. (See page 171 of the Minutes of the Sixteenth General Assembly.)

Philadelphia Presbytery was notified at its March 14, 1987 meeting that all the ruling elders of Christ Church, Oreland, had resigned from the Session. The Presbytery erected a five member Pastoral Commission to consult with the pastor and the MNA Committee until a session could be put in place. When this Commission reported to the May 9, 1987 meeting of Presbytery, two of its members made a minority report

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

alleging that "there is a 'strong presumption' of the guilt of the part[ies] involved." The Presbytery adopted this Minority Report and appointed a Judicial Commission and a Prosecutor to handle these matters. Case #1 has to do with this Judicial Commission's activities. Case #6 is against the Presbytery's adopting the report of this Judicial Commission. It also asked that trials de novo be held if the Judicial Commission thought it was necessary and appropriate. This was approved by the General Assembly. We did so vote and held the trials. Case #4 and Case #9 have to do with actions of the Presbytery regarding the transfer of membership of the Ruling Elders of Christ Church.

ADJUDICATION OF CASE #1

I. Statement of the Facts

On May 9, 1987 a Judicial Commission was appointed to try the case of the part[ies] in the Christ Church, Oreland, situation. This commission met during the summer to formulate its indictments and prepare to hold trials. One of those to be indicted was convinced that the commission was trampling on his rights and complained to the Presbytery. The Presbytery denied that this was the case in all but one particular which it then attempted to remedy upon the filing of the complaint. The Presbytery thus denied the complaint, and it was sent to the General Assembly. Trial was eventually held of this individual and the commission and the Presbytery found him innocent.

II. Statement of the Issues

Did the Presbytery trample on the rights of the accused as he alleged?

III. JUDGMENT OF THE CASE

Did the Presbytery Judicial Commission err in:

- Specification 1. permitting the prosecutor to participate in its closed meetings (BCO 32-14); *Not Sustained 0-17-1*
- Specification 2. failing to inform the accused of the commission's meetings with witnesses (BCO 32-13; 35-10); *Not Sustained 0-18-0*
- Specification 3. refusing to examine witnesses in the presence of the accused (BCO 32-13; 35-1,5); *Not Sustained 0-18-0*
- Specification 4. failing to appoint counsel for the accused during meetings he was not permitted to attend (BCO 32-3); *Not Sustained 0-18-0*
- Specification 5. failing to permit the accused to cross-examine his accusers (BCO 32-13; 35-1,5,10); *Not Sustained 0-18-0*
- Specification 6. failing to reduce testimony to writing upon the request of the accused (BCO 32-5); *Not Sustained 0-18-0*
- Specification 7. failing to cite witnesses requested by the accused (BCO 32-4); *Not Sustained 0-18-0*
- Specification 8. the prosecutor failed, despite repeated requests, to specify in writing the language and behavior of the accused which he deems chargeable (BCO 32-5); *Not Sustained 0-18-0*
- Specification 9. WITHDRAWN
- Specification 10. WITHDRAWN

JOURNAL

Specification 11. met privately with the minority members of the original Christ Church commission, but never sought balance or corroboration for their testimony from members of the commission majority. It has also permitted these two individuals to act as accusers without incurring the responsibilities of being voluntary prosecutors (BCO 31-2; 32-13); *Not Sustained 0-18-0*

Specification 12. acted prejudicially in its indictments. It is in possession of written material which is libelous per se but has taken no action against the author(s). It also has access to tapes containing slanderous statements but has made no attempt to subpoena them. *Not Sustained 0-18-0*

IV. AMENDS

The commission voted to confirm the decision of the Philadelphia Presbytery in denying this complaint. *Adopted 18-0-0*

ADJUDICATION OF CASE #6

I. Statement of the Facts

The Philadelphia Presbytery Judicial Commission adopted serious indictments against two Teaching Elders and six Ruling Elders. It began dealing with the first Teaching Elder but then the Prosecutor worked out a "plea bargain" and the charges were withdrawn. When this was reported to Presbytery on September 12, 1987, the Presbytery refused to accept it. At the next meeting of Presbytery, November 14, 1987, the Commission reported it had found the Teaching Elder "innocent". The indictments against the Ruling Elders were withdrawn and a brief trial was held on the indictment against the other Teaching Elder, who was found not guilty. All of this was approved by Presbytery at the November Stated Meeting. The two members of the original Pastoral Commission complained against this action of Presbytery and at the January 9, 1988 meeting the Presbytery denied the complaint.

II. Statement of the Issues

Was justice done by the Presbytery's actions regarding the indictments against these individuals? Has the repentance and reconciliation that is needed really taken place?

III. Judgment of the Case

Specification 1. "The commission's decision was inherently contradictory, exonerating all parties of sin, public charges of grievous sin by the TE's against the RE's and a serious division in the church notwithstanding.

Sustained 17-0-0

Specification 2. "The Commission, having divided the matter into three separate cases, failed to hold a proper trial in any of them.

- a) "In respect to the first TE charged, the commission held no trial at all, settling the matter by 'plea bargain' (in the words of the counsel for the defense) rather than by adjudicating the charges before it, and accepted a general confession of sin ('we all sin in such circumstances') and a request for forgiveness for 'imprudent conduct' in exchange for finding the TE 'innocent' of those specific charges."

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- b) "In respect to the six RE's charged, charges against them were dropped altogether without their either repenting or standing trial. Serious charges made publicly against them (of lying and conspiracy) were not adjudicated.
- c) "In respect to the second TE charged, at his insistence (and in the context of a complaint made by him and his counsel against presbytery to General Assembly on account of the commission's 'grossly unconstitutional' actions), a trial was begun, but a decision was reached without the calling of the RE's or others on their behalf as witnesses. This, in essence, was no trial at all. In the verdict of 'not guilty,' the serious charges of sin he had brought publicly against the RE's were, by implication, substantiated. *Sustained 17-0-0*

Specification 3. "The commission's decision failed to uphold the honor of Christ and his church in that:

- a) "It accepted a plea bargain in place of dealing with the sins of which the first TE was accused, neither allowing repentance and forgiveness nor the clearing of the TE's good name, whichever was appropriate;
- b) "It failed to deal with the public charges of sin made by the TE's against the six RE's, thus failing to convict them of sin or to clear their good names; and
- c) "It failed to hear the witnesses necessary to the adjudication of charges against the RE's leveled by the second TE, which charges would necessarily have led either to the conviction of the second TE of slander and disturbing the peace of the church. This failure was contrary to Proverbs 18:17.

Sustained 17-0-0

IV. AMENDS

It was decided that the action of the Philadelphia Presbytery in accepting the report of its Judicial Commission be annulled and trials de novo be held by this Commission.

The proceedings and results of this trial are found in the minutes of this commission and are incorporated herein by reference. *Adopted 16-1-0*

Summary of the Minutes of the Special Judicial Commission ADJUDICATION OF CASE #6

The following is a summary taken from the minutes of this Judicial Commission. It is arranged in the following logical order for each of the three parties: 1. The indictment; 2. Summary Findings of the Commission; 3. The verdict; 4. The censure imposed by the Commission. There were three trials, two involved Teaching Elders and one of the former Ruling Elders of the Church. This commission met a total of 13 times between the 16th and the 17th GA. This report is only a summary of the minutes. The complete set of minutes were distributed to and approved by the 17th General Assembly, and are now available from the PCA Historical Center.

The Historical Center also has earlier full drafts of commission minutes with argumentation, pleas of the indicted, and the correspondence related to this case. Due to the sensitive nature of some of the material, these have been sealed until the year 2010.

CONCERNING TE HAROLD BURKHART

1. The Indictment of TE Harold E. Burkhart

In the name of the Presbyterian Church in America, we charge TE Harold E. Burkhart with the following sins:

1. TE Burkhart has broken the Ninth Commandment in communications to the congregation of Christ Reformed Presbyterian Church, Oreland, PA as well as in communications with the Session, various Ruling Elders or church members.
 - a. He broke his word: "breach of lawful promises" *WLC* 145.
 - 1) by failing to maintain confidentiality in matters pertaining to the Session.
 - 2) by not reporting to the congregation, as he had agreed to do, on Sunday, October 26, 1986 regarding the Session's evaluation of his ministry.
 - 3) by requesting at the January 14, 1987 congregational meeting "that if any officer has any reason why they cannot enthusiastically support the pastor's leadership of the Session and the church, that they resign at this time" -- when he had agreed with the Session to have an upbeat, positive congregational meeting.
 - 4) by failing to draft a letter to retract statements he made in his report to the Feb. 4, 1987 congregational meeting.
 - b. He made derogatory remarks about the Session: "detracting ...reviling" *WLC* 145.
 - 1) orally in sermons and in other statements.
 - 2) in written communication to the congregation.
 - c. He engaged in proud boasting in communications to the congregation: "vain-glorious boasting" *WLC* 145
 - d. He allowed, if not encouraged, people to form mutually exclusive ideas in regard to his intentions about leaving CRPC. (cf. *WLC* 144: not "from the heart, sincerely, freely, clearly, and fully, speaking the truth, and only the truth, in matters of judgment and justice, and in all other things whatsoever"; cf. *WLC* 145: "speaking the truth ...in doubtful or equivocal expressions to the prejudice of truth")
 - e. He announced from the pulpit on Sunday, February 1, 1987 that children under 18 would not be allowed to vote in the February 4, 1987 congregational meeting but failed to take the initiative to correct this misunderstanding for all concerned. Instead he actively recruited children from families he perceived to be his supporters to come and vote at that meeting, under the pretext that "the Elders are bringing children"--all without consulting the Session. (cf. *WLC* 144: not "studying and practicing of whatsoever things are true, honest, lovely, and of good report"; cf. *WLC* 145: "speaking untruth")
 - f. He misrepresented matters of fact and the opinions of others: "misconstructing intentions, words and actions" *WLC* 145
 - 1) He misrepresented the reasons why people left the fellowship of CRPC.
 - 2) He misrepresented the Session's motivation in seeking his resignation as a problem of relationships rather than as an issue of his competence in ministry.
 - 3) He misrepresented to the January 14, 1987 congregational meeting the motivation of the Session in altering the budget it was preparing at its meeting on December 30, 1986.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- 4) He misrepresented the Session's opinion of him as being "a betrayer at heart."
- 5) He misrepresented the loyalty of one of his Ruling Elders by writing "that he had been working for the pastor's resignation for ten years."
- 6) He misrepresented Session's action in writing a philosophy of ministry as being a "move ... into a totally different direction" from the one written by Tim Keller which they had previously approved.
- 7) He misrepresented the kind of pulpit ministry the Session desired as it developed its Philosophy of Ministry.
- 8) He misrepresented the Session's Philosophy of Ministry, which he had endorsed (Document [30]), as embodying an assumption which was negative and harmful to the church.
- 9) He misrepresented his rights under the Constitution of the PCA as allowing him "to appeal to the whole church" against the Session. (cf. *WLC* 145: "perverting [the truth] to a wrong meaning")
- g. He prejudiced the good name of the Ruling Elders in that: not having "a charitable esteem of our neighbors; [not] loving, desiring, and rejoicing in their good name" *WLC* 144; and "prejudicing ...the good name of our neighbors" *WLC* 145.
 - 1) He repeated to the congregation the negative suspicions of other people against RE's Heerdt and Lawrence.
 - 2) He imputed negative motivation to members of the Session in writing its Philosophy of Ministry.
 - 3) He accused RE's Heerdt and Lawrence of polarizing the Session and the congregation.
 - 4) He accused RE Heerdt of misrepresenting him to members of the congregation by indicating he was looking around and would be willing to relocate.
 - 5) He denigrated the Session's survey of the congregation as "hastily prepared" and implied that it was poorly executed.
 - 6) He implied that the Session had shown bad faith in neglecting to tabulate the completed congregational surveys, when they were actually in his own possession, the specific request of the Session that he turn them over to them notwithstanding.
 - 7) He implied that the Session acted behind his back and in bad faith ("to drive the pastor out") in establishing a separately funded benevolence budget.
 - 8) He implied the Session was guilty of hypocrisy in visiting the congregation before the Feb. 4, 1987 congregational meeting.
2. He involved himself in a "power struggle" with the Session rather than submit himself to them in their joint rule according to *BCO* 4-3, 12-5, 21-5 (4).
 - a. He received resignations from church office without bringing them to the Session. (cf. *BCO* 24-6)
 - b. He asked RE Zumbach to file disciplinary charges against RE Lawrence. (cf. *WLC* 145: "aggravating smaller faults")
 - c. He asked that the resignation of RE Lawrence at the January 14, 1987 congregational meeting be accepted as resignation from the Session. (cf. *BCO* 24-6)

JOURNAL

- d. He requested at the January 14, 1987 congregational meeting "that if any officer has any reason why they cannot enthusiastically support the pastor's leadership of the Session and the church, that they resign at this time." (cf. *BCO* 24-6)
 - e. He invited those who lost the vote on Feb. 4, 1987 to leave the church. (cf. 3 John 10b,c)
 - f. He opposed the return to the church of those who lost the vote on Feb. 4, 1987. (cf. 3 John 10b,c)
 - g. He proposed erasing the names of those who lost the vote on Feb. 4, 1987 from the roll of the church without due process. (cf. *BCO* 46-5)
 - h. He usurped the authority of the Session by asking RE Groves "not to meet in the church building again the next Sunday." (cf. *BCO* 7-3, 12-5)
3. He polarized the church into parties and precipitated a division in the church, contrary to Proverbs 6:19b and 1 Corinthians 1:10.
- a. He suggested two distinct courses for the congregation to follow, setting his position over against that of the Session.
 - b. He claimed in his Nov. 20, 1986 pastoral letter that his departure would precipitate a schism.
 - c. He presented divisive demands [37] to the January 14, 1987 congregational meeting.
 - d. He permitted the distribution of a letter from TE McCready [44] at the February 4, 1987 congregational meeting, further inculcating a party spirit in the congregation.
 - e. He induced the Session to call the February 4, 1987 congregational meeting, which resulted in the division of the church.
 - f. He ignored warnings that taking his power struggle with the Session before the congregation would divide and destroy the church.
4. He failed to follow the Biblical procedures of the *BCO*, especially those outlined by our Lord in Matthew 18:15ff.
- a. He did not seek resolution of serious disagreements with the Session through presbytery but instead brought them for adjudication to the congregation. (cf. *BCO* 43 1-3)
 - b. He rejected presbytery's right and duty to counsel its members regarding the propriety of a pastor's continuance in his ministry by stating that the only basis of determining God's will would be a vote of the total congregation. (cf. *BCO* 13-9)
 - c. He released documents to the congregation that should not have been released without being approved by the Session.
 - d. He brought charges of sin against the Session and individual Ruling Elders in his February 4, 1987 report [45] to the congregation without first giving that report to the Session.
 - e. He circumvented the Session's authority by bringing budgetary matters with which he disagreed with the Session to the congregation.(cf. *BCO* 12-5)
 - f. He asked the congregation to demand the resignations of officers who did not enthusiastically support his leadership. (cf. *BCO* 24-6)

In breaking the Ninth Commandment, in involving himself in a power struggle with the Session, in polarizing the church into parties and precipitating a division, in

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

failing to follow the Biblical procedures of the *BCO* and especially Matthew 18:15ff, TE Burkhart was primarily responsible for the division and essential dissolution of Christ Reformed Presbyterian Church, Orelan, PA and has thus sinned against the peace, unity and purity of the Church, and the honor and majesty of the Lord Jesus Christ, as King and Head thereof.

Respectfully submitted,

TE John T. DeBardeleben
RE David C. Lachman
(voluntary prosecutors)

2. Commission's findings concerning Harold E. Burkhart:

TE Harold E. Burkhart was Pastor of Christ Reformed Presbyterian Church of Orelan, PA. Over a period of quite a number of years, various Ruling Elders became dissatisfied with the leadership of their Pastor, particularly his preaching.

In October of 1986, there was a meeting of the officers of the church, at which each Ruling Elder expressed an individual opinion that Harold E. Burkhart should resign. This advice was kept private, except to Harold Burkhart's confidants. Later he affirmed that he believed it was God's will that he remain at Christ Church. The relationship between the Pastor and the Ruling Elders became quite strained.

TE Harold Burkhart became convinced that the Ruling Elders of his church were conspiring to remove him as Pastor. He followed poor advice from other presbyters to "take the matter to the congregation and stand up for his rights."

At the end of his "pastoral report" to the annual Congregational meeting on Jan. 14, 1987, he made seven requests. Some of these requests were improper and significantly contributed to dividing the church. Subsequently the Session called for a congregational meeting to ask for the pastor's removal. TE Harold Burkhart wrote an even more damaging report to this February 4th Congregational Meeting.

TE Burkhart was charged before this court with 45 charges of sin under these 4 headings: 1. Breaking the ninth commandment; 2. Involving himself in a power struggle with session rather than submitting to them in their joint rule; 3. Polarizing the church into parties and precipitating a division in the church, and 4. Failing to follow Biblical procedures of the *BCO*, especially those outlined by our Lord in Matthew 18:15ff.

During the course of the trial he confessed and pled guilty to seventeen of these charges. After the testimony, this court found him guilty of thirteen of the remaining charges and not guilty of fifteen others.

3. Verdict concerning TE Harold Burkhart

After the discussion of the case was complete, the Chairman called for a vote on each of the specifications. The results were as follows:

1. Regarding the Ninth Commandment

1. a. 1) 14 guilty, 5 not guilty, 1 abstain;
2) *Plead guilty* on 10/1
3) *Plead guilty* on 10/29
4) *Plead guilty* on 10/1
- b. 1) 7 guilty, 10 not guilty, 3 abstain;

Guilty

Not guilty

- 2) *Plead guilty*
- c. 1 guilty, 17 not guilty, 2 abstain; *Not guilty*
- d. 1 guilty, 16 not guilty, 3 abstain; *Not guilty*
- e. *Plead guilty* on 10/29
- f. 1) Withdrawn on 10/29
- 2) 1 guilty, 17 not guilty, 2 abstain; *Not guilty*
- 3) *Plead guilty* on 10/29
- 4) *Plead guilty* on 10/1
- 5) 19 guilty, 0 not guilty, 1 abstain; *Guilty*
- 6) 16 guilty, 2 not guilty, 2 abstain; *Guilty*
- 7) 16 guilty, 2 not guilty, 2 abstain; *Guilty*
- 8) 17 guilty, 1 not guilty, 2 abstain; *Guilty*
- 9) 17 guilty, 0 not guilty, 3 abstain; *Guilty*
- g. 1) *Plead guilty* on 10/1
- 2) *Plead guilty* on 10/29
- 3) *Plead guilty* on 10/29
- 4) *Plead guilty* on 10/29
- 5) 17 guilty, 1 not guilty, 3 abstain; *Guilty*
- 6) 18 guilty, 0 not guilty, 2 abstain; *Guilty*
- 7) *Plead guilty* on 10/29
- 8) 18 guilty, 0 not guilty, 2 abstain; *Guilty*
2. Regarding a power struggle with the Session
2. a. 0 guilty, 18 not guilty, 2 abstain; *Not guilty*
- b. 0 guilty, 17 not guilty, 3 abstain; *Not guilty*
- c. 7 guilty, 10 not guilty, 3 abstain; *Not guilty*
- d. *Plead guilty* on 10/1
- e. 0 guilty, 18 not guilty, 2 abstain; *Not guilty*
- f. 1 guilty, 15 not guilty, 4 abstain; *Not guilty*
- g. 0 guilty, 17 not guilty, 3 abstain; *Not guilty*
- h. 0 guilty, 17 not guilty, 3 abstain; *Not guilty*
3. Regarding polarizing the Church
3. a. 10 guilty, 7 not guilty, 3 abstain; *Guilty*
- b. 0 guilty, 19 not guilty, 1 abstain; *Not guilty*
- c. *Plead guilty* on 10/29
- d. 0 guilty, 18 not guilty, 2 abstain; *Not guilty*
- e. 4 guilty, 15 not guilty, 1 abstain; *Not guilty*
- f. 19 guilty, 1 not guilty, 0 abstain; *Guilty*
4. Regarding failure to follow Biblical & BCO procedures
4. a. *Plead guilty* on 10/29
- b. 0 guilty, 18 not guilty, 2 abstain; *Not guilty*
- c. *Plead guilty* on 10/29
- d. *Plead guilty* on 10/29
- e. 20 guilty, 0 not guilty, 0 abstain; *Guilty*
- f. 20 guilty, 0 not guilty, 0 abstain; *Guilty*

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

4. Censure of TE Harold E. Burkhart.

The following was moved and seconded: "That TE Harold E. Burkhart be "definitely suspended" from the sealing ordinances and the exercise of his office for six months in accord of the *BCO* 30-3. And that he shall profess his repentance personally to the offended parties and publicly before he is restored, in accord of *BCO* 37-2.

The action of this court does not necessarily dissolve his current pastoral relationship, in accord with *BCO* 34-9. The question of continuing his financial remuneration during the suspension was understood to be left to the discretion of his current church session.

And that the suspension become effective at the next meeting. *Adopted 16-0-1*

Infliction of the Censure of Definite Suspension

It was moved and carried unanimously to adopt the following statement of censure in accord with *BCO* 36-4 concerning TE Harold Burkhart:

"Whereas, you, Teaching Elder Harold Burkhart are guilty of: **1.** the sin of breaking the ninth commandment in twelve specifications by your own confession and by sufficient proof convicted of nine specifications; **2.** of involving yourself in a power struggle with the session in one specification by your own confession; **3.** of polarizing the church into parties and precipitating a division in the church in one specification by your own confession and by sufficient proof convicted of two specifications; **4.** and of failing to follow the Biblical procedures of the *BCO* especially those outlined by our Lord in Matthew 18:15ff in three specifications by your own admission and by sufficient proof convicted of two specifications; and

Whereas, in committing these sins, you, Teaching Elder Harold Burkhart were primarily responsible for the division and essential dissolution of Christ Reformed Presbyterian Church, Oreland, Pa, and thus sinned against the peace, unity and purity of the Church, and the honor and majesty of the Lord Jesus Christ, as King and Head thereof;

Therefore, we the Judicial Commission of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America, trying your case *de novo*, in the name and by the authority of the Lord Jesus Christ, do now declare you definitely suspended from the Sacraments of the Church and from the exercise of your office for a period of six months.

We are fully cognizant of your repentance in these matters and we praise the Lord for that and for your good spirit. However, because these sins were public, were committed by a teaching elder in the conduct of his ministry, led to the division of the church he was called to pastor, caused real harm to the spiritual life of many people both in that church and without it, and were denied for so long, this serious censure is required. We believe that the credit of religion, the honor of Christ, and the good of the delinquent demand this censure even though you have given satisfaction to this court. (cf. 2 Sam. 12:14 and *BCO* 30-3)

We suspend you for this definite time praying that you will use it to heal the wound that your sins have inflicted by evidencing your genuine repentance to all and working with those who have been affected by your sin to bring real reconciliation to all the former members of Christ Church, Oreland. We are very thankful for what you have done in this regard already and look forward to even more. We are anticipating restoring you to full communion and the exercise of

JOURNAL

your office on September 25, 1989, and we have very good hope that you will have even more effective service to the church of Jesus Christ following that date. This suspension does not in itself affect your pastoral relationship.

At 1:15 pm the Chairman declared that the commission was in public session. Various men who had been waiting in the hall were invited to attend. The following men were in attendance during this time: TE Steve Miller, Pastor of Calvary OPC, Glenside PA.; TE Harold Burkhart and his wife; RE Walt Zumbach; RE George Harris; RE Jim Hartz (in addition to Commission members).

Before the proceedings TE Burkhart asked that he be allowed to make a statement to the commission. Hearing no objections, this was heard.

He explained some actions that he had taken the previous week to restore broken relationships caused by the division at Christ Church.

He had again met with some former elders, and had sent out a letter dated 3/20 to all of the former members and attenders of Christ Church. This letter was read aloud to the commission. He also asked that his sentence be removed or reduced.

The Chairman asked if any member of the commission wished to move for a reconsideration of the censure. Hearing no motion, he proceeded.

The Chairman read the above censure to TE Harold Burkhart.

The chairman spent some time pastorally explaining the censure and its consequences to TE Burkhart and those present. Furthermore, he explained that the goal of the censure was to give opportunity for further reconciliation and restoration, and that the commission looked forward to restoring him to office on September 25th, 1989. The whole discussion was concluded with prayer.

CONCERNING TE DOUG MCCREADY

1. Indictment of TE Doug McCready

In the name of the Presbyterian Church in America, we charge TE Douglas McCready with the following sins:

1. TE McCready has broken the Ninth Commandment in his January 28, 1987 letter (Document [44]) to the Feb. 4, 1987 congregational meeting of Christ Reformed Presbyterian Church, Oreland, PA.

(cf. *WLC* 144: not "preserving and promoting...truth between man and man, and the good name" of the Session of that church, not holding the Session in "charitable esteem," not demonstrating "unwillingness to admit of an evil report" concerning them; cf. *WLC* 145: "receiving and countenancing evil reports," "prejudicing the truth and the good name" of the Session before the congregation, "perverting [the truth] to a wrong meaning...rash, harsh and partial censuring...misconstructing [their] intentions, words and actions")

He has publicly accused the Session of ...

- a. deception and lying: "Had the members of the session been more forthright about their actions during the past six months . . . [para. 1]." "... on occasion they have misrepresented the events of the evening" [para. 5]. "... Pastor Burkhart has not lied to you, acted behind your back, or deceived you" [para. 10], implying in the context that the Session had.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- b. secrecy and conspiracy: "I think it important that you be aware of how the session has arranged for this evening to occur" [para. 1]. "The elders could have told you this, but to date they have chosen not to" [para. 2]. "A further problem in this entire situation has been the sessional imposition of secrecy....But the pastor has never requested or been happy about the requirement for secrecy. Secrecy has meant the session has been able to act behind the congregation's back and no individual member of the session can be held accountable for his part in the session's actions. If this secrecy was for the benefit of the pastor, why has he been opposed to secret proceedings? I suggest the secrecy has enabled the session to plan its actions jointly in private while making it almost impossible for the pastor to respond because he cannot tell others what is going on without violating the secrecy clause. Secrecy has enabled the session to prosecute its case without allowing the pastor to mount an adequate defense. It has also meant the session has controlled the information and planning reaching the congregation" [para. 6]. The session...appears to have decided it could achieve his departure by providing him with an insufficient income to live on while pastor. The 'one-way street' Walt Zumbach so helpfully explained to us certainly implies such an intent on the part of at least some of the session" [para. 9].
- c. hypocrisy: "The session has also shown a remarkable increase in its pastoral concern for you since it called on you to dismiss the pastor. Many of you are receiving your first visits ever by a member of the session because they hope to convert you to their position before February 4. I think it is likely the only leader of the congregation who has visited many of you before this is your pastor" [para. 7].
- d. lack of integrity,
- both sessional: ". . . the behavior of members of the session hardly qualifies them as to throw stones at the pastor" [para. 7]. "This church has a history of short pastorates; that is a clear sign of an unhealthy church. Pastor Burkhart has survived here far longer than any of his predecessors. I doubt the sessions here have repeatedly called poor pastors; that would reflect on the session as much as on the pastors. I think that in this instance the problem lies with the session far more than with the pastor" [para. 10];
- and individual: "One member threw a temper tantrum before the congregation and walked out. Before his departure, he had not performed adequately the job the congregation elected him to do, namely keep the minutes of the meeting. This became evident when Bob Heerdt attempted to read the minutes at the conclusion of the meeting and found no minutes existed for events before he succeeded George Lawrence in the job. For his behavior, George Lawrence owes the entire congregation an apology. George said he would resign if the pastor were to decide to stay; the pastor has decided to stay, but George remains. Members of the session and the deacons heard George Lawrence state on 16 November 1986 that he had desired the departure of the pastor from the church for ten years. How can he effectively serve the church as a leader with this attitude? At the annual meeting, Walt Zumbach made serious charges regarding misstatements of fact by the pastor in his annual report. After he was challenged by a member of the congregation to substantiate his charge, Walt was unable to locate even one instance of misstatement. For this, and for his contumacious spirit at the meeting, Walt owes the congregation and the pastor an apology." [para. 8].

JOURNAL

2. He exacerbated the polarization in the congregation by releasing his Jan. 28, 1987 letter to the February 4, 1987 congregational meeting.
3. He failed to follow the Biblical procedures of the *BCO*, especially those outlined by our Lord in Matthew 18:15ff.
 - a. He did not speak with the Ruling Elders, corporately or individually, regarding their intentions in revising the budget but accused them publicly of bad faith in doing so [para. 9].
 - b. He did not speak with RE Lawrence privately regarding his failure to resign [para. 8].
 - c. He did not speak with RE Heerdt privately (after failing to contradict him the in Jan. 14, 1987 congregational meeting) before accusing him of "misrepresentation" and "lying" in his January 28, 1987 letter to the congregation [para. 5,10].
 - d. He made public private correspondence from Roland Lindh and accused him of sin without first going to him in private.
 - e. He did not, as is incumbent on him as a Teaching Elder and member of presbytery, encourage the session to bring the matter to presbytery, nor did he bring the matter to presbytery himself in such timely fashion that a division in the church could be avoided [para. 4].

In breaking the Ninth Commandment, in exacerbating the polarization of the congregation and in failing to follow the Biblical procedures of the *BCO*, especially Matthew 18:15ff, TE McCready has contributed to the division and essential dissolution of Christ Reformed Presbyterian Church, Orelan, PA, and has thus sinned against the peace, unity and purity of the Church, and the honor and majesty of the Lord Jesus Christ, as King and Head thereof.

Respectfully submitted,
TE John T. DeBardeleben
RE David C. Lachman
(voluntary prosecutors)

2. Commission's Findings regarding TE Doug McCready.

TE Douglas McCready serves as a Reserve Military Chaplain, and attended Christ Reformed Presbyterian Church of Orelan when he was able. His family attended regularly. He was not a member of the Session, nor was he personally involved in the majority of concerns between Harold E. Burkhardt and the Ruling Elders.

TE Doug McCready has testified that he believed that if the February 22 Congregational Meeting of Christ Church, Orelan, were held, it would result in a division of the church. He worked to prevent this meeting. When his efforts failed he wrote a letter to be read to the Congregation of Christ Church, Orelan, which in his own words, was intended to sway the people to side with the Pastor against the Ruling Elders. He testified that the letter contained strong language because strong language was needed, and he did not apologize for his letter.

This Commission finds that TE McCready seriously erred in writing and releasing this letter. Since he was convinced that holding this congregational meeting would result in a division of Christ Church, TE McCready should have contacted the Philadelphia Presbytery himself, and attempted to convince them of the potential harm to the Church, urging them to do all they could to prevent the impending division. He should have appealed up to the presbytery not down to the congregation.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Further, this letter contains serious charges, implications and innuendoes against the Ruling Elders. These should not have been made to the Congregation, but to a Court of the Church. Strong language of this kind constitutes accusations of sin. Such accusations are improper unless it be in the prosecution of charges in Judicial Process.

As a result of the testimony in this case and of the accused's own testimony and argument, this Judicial Commission finds TE Douglas McCready guilty of nine counts of sin, under the headings of: 1) Breaking the ninth commandment; and 2) Exacerbating the polarization in the congregation; and 3) Failing to follow procedures of Matthew 18 and the BCO.

3. Verdict concerning TE Doug McCready

- | | |
|---|---------------|
| 1. a. 16 guilty, 1 not guilty, 3 abstain; | <i>Guilty</i> |
| b. 16 guilty, 1 not guilty, 3 abstain; | <i>Guilty</i> |
| c. 16 guilty, 1 not guilty, 3 abstain; | <i>Guilty</i> |
| d. 16 guilty, 1 not guilty, 3 abstain; | <i>Guilty</i> |
| 2. 17 guilty, 0 not guilty, 3 abstain; | <i>Guilty</i> |
| 3. a. 17 guilty, 0 not guilty, 3 abstain; | <i>Guilty</i> |
| b. 17 guilty, 0 not guilty, 3 abstain; | <i>Guilty</i> |
| c. 17 guilty, 0 not guilty, 3 abstain; | <i>Guilty</i> |
| d. Withdrawn | |
| e. 12 guilty, 2 not guilty, 6 abstain; | <i>Guilty</i> |

The three men who abstained wished it noted for the record that their abstention was due to their not being present at the trial, and they deemed that they therefore personally had insufficient information to reach a conclusion.

4. Censure of TE Doug McCready

The following was moved: "That TE Doug McCready be indefinitely suspended from the sealing ordinances and from his office, until he exhibits signs of repentance, or until by his conduct, the necessity of the highest censure be made manifest."

The Chairman read a letter he received from Mrs. Doug McCready in which she expressed confusion regarding these proceedings and outcome. It was not clear if TE McCready knew of his wife's letter.

The following was moved and seconded as a Substitute for the whole: "That we establish a pastoral committee of three to be appointed by the Chairman to visit TE Doug McCready before the next meeting to outline his sins and to seek to bring him to repentance, and to report back the result of their meeting to the next meeting of this commission, at which time action will be taken on his censure.

The substitute was approved as main motion, and then adopted.

Chairman appointed the following to serve on this Committee:

RE Richard Springer, TE Bob Louthan and TE Bruce Howes, and alternate TE Don Starn, with Richard Springer appointed Chairman.

Report of committee to meet with TE Doug McCready

The Chairman called upon RE Richard Springer to give a report from the committee which met with TE Doug McCready. The other two men on that committee also briefly reported on their impression of the meeting.

JOURNAL

The committee reviewed with TE McCready the charges for which he was found guilty and explained the commission proceedings further. They were also able to clear up some misunderstandings. They stated that upon explaining the commissions findings, that TE McCready indicated repentance concerning the majority of the findings of guilt.

It was moved and seconded that we publicly admonish TE Doug McCready in accord with BCO 30-2, and that the following statement be adopted by this commission:

Admonition of TE Doug McCready

TE Doug McCready states that he believed that if the February 22 Congregational Meeting of Christ Church, Oreland, were held it would result in a division of the church. He worked to prevent this meeting but when his efforts failed he decided to seek to influence the people to side with the pastor against the elders thinking that the pastor could give them the best care. TE Doug McCready wrote a letter to be read to the Congregation of Christ Church, Oreland, which in his own words was intended to sway the people to side with the pastor against the elders.

This Commission finds that TE McCready seriously erred in writing and sending this letter. If he was convinced that holding this congregational meeting would result in a division of Christ Church, TE McCready should have himself contacted the Philadelphia Presbytery and convinced them of the potential harm to the Church and urged them to do all they could to prevent the impending division. He should have appealed up to the Presbytery not down to the congregation.

Further, this letter contains serious charges, implications and innuendos against the Ruling Elders. These should not have been made to the Congregation but in a Court of the Church. Strong language of this kind is not proper for a Teaching Elder to use against other elders in the church unless it be in the course of Judicial Process.

As a result of the testimony in this case and of the accused's own testimony and argument, this Judicial Commission finds TE Douglas McCready guilty of breaking the ninth commandment and exacerbating the polarization in the congregation as charged in the indictment.

TE Douglas McCready, you are hereby admonished to repent of the sinful actions you took in writing your letter of January 28, 1987. You are warned to be more circumspect and watchful in the future.

You are called upon to write a letter expressing your repentance and asking for forgiveness. This letter should be presented to all who attended the February 4, 1987, Congregational Meeting of Christ Church, Oreland, and to your Presbytery. Please send this Commission a copy as well with a list of those to whom you have presented it.

Adopted 15-0-2

Administration of the Admonishment of TE Doug McCready

The Chairman read the admonishment of TE Doug McCready previously approved and pastorally spoke to TE McCready concerning his sin.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

TE McCready stated that he has begun to work on the letter called for in the admonishment, and expected to have it completed and mailed by the end of the month.

CONCERNING THE FORMER RULING ELDERS OF CHRIST REFORMED PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF ORELAND, PENNSYLVANIA

1. Indictment of the former Ruling Elders

In the name of the Presbyterian Church in America, we charge the former Ruling Elders of Christ Reformed Presbyterian Church, Orelan, PA, namely: J. Alan Groves, Robert J. Heerdt, George J.W. Lawrence, Jr., Roland Lindh, Robert Moore, John Richter (with regard to actions of Session taken before January 14, 1987) and Walter F. Zumbach, with the following sins:

1. The Session as a whole and RE Heerdt in particular has broken the Ninth Commandment in communicating with the congregation at its January 14, 1987 meeting: cf. *WLC* 144: not "from the heart, sincerely, freely, clearly, and fully, speaking the truth, and only the truth, in matters of judgment and justice, and in all other things whatsoever"; cf. *WLC* 145: "concealing the truth...holding [their] peace when iniquity calleth for...a reproof from [them]selves...speaking untruth, lying".
2. The Session adopted a budgetary change on December 30, 1986 which, taken in conjunction with the failure of some Ruling Elder's to support the church financially in the previous six months, undermined TE Burkhart's financial security, contrary to the vows taken to provide him with a "competent worldly maintenance" (*BCO* 21-6).
3. The Session was derelict in its duty to follow the Biblical procedures of the *BCO*, especially those outlined by our Lord in Matthew 18:15ff, in that it failed to bring its conflict with TE Burkhart to presbytery ...
 - a. when TE Burkhart refused to tender his resignation on November 16, 1986, in the face of a consensus of the Session desiring it.
 - b. when it called for a congregational meeting for the purpose of voting on whether to "dissolve the pastoral relationship between Dr. Burkhart and Christ Reformed Presbyterian Church" in spite of their conviction that it would lead to a division and the possible dissolution of the church.
 - c. when each member resigned from active service on the Session and subsequently left the church, thus effectively neglecting the interests of the whole of the flock it had been called to serve.
4. The Session was negligent in waiting until there was a crisis in the church to begin visiting its members.

In breaking the Ninth Commandment, in making budgetary changes which undermined TE Burkhart's support, and in their failure to bring the matter before presbytery, the former Session of CRPC has contributed to the division and essential dissolution of the church and has thus sinned against the peace, unity and purity of the Church, and the honor and majesty of the Lord Jesus Christ, as King and Head thereof.

Respectfully submitted,
TE John T. DeBardleben
RE David C. Lachman
(voluntary prosecutors)

2. Commission's findings regarding the Ruling Elders

"In October of 1986, Ruling Elders J. Alan Groves, Robert J. Heerdt, George J. W. Lawrence, Jr., Roland Lindh, Robert Moore and Walter F. Zumbach advised the pastor to resign. They testify that when he made clear he had decided to remain, they purposed to support and work with him. However, they made several budgetary changes at the end of the fiscal year the timing of which taken together with the history of the strained relationships between the pastor and the rest of the session, led the pastor to believe they were still seeking his resignation.

With the pastor's provocative proposal at the January 14th Congregational Meeting, the ruling elders decided that the church was divided and the issue of removing the pastor must be pressed. Thus, they called for a special Congregational Meeting on February 4th, to vote on asking the Presbytery to dissolve the pastoral relationship. They took this action in a stated attempt to stem the loss of a significant number of members who had expressed to them that they were now leaving the church, but recognizing that the majority of those who lost the vote would leave as a result.

Though they were offended by the pastor's sinful actions and words, they did not press charges against him. Subsequent to the congregation's narrowly voting to defeat their request for the Pastor's resignation, all of the Ruling Elders resigned their positions on the session and left the church. Their resignation followed consultation with a member of the A&M Committee of the Philadelphia Presbytery. They all alleged that they were advised that their unanimous resignation would "force the Presbytery to take control of Christ Church."

The Ruling Elders were found not guilty of two counts of sin, and guilty of two counts of sin under the heading of being "Derelict in their duty to follow Biblical procedures and failing to bring their conflict with TE Burkhart to Presbytery."

It was moved, seconded and carried to adopt this document as amended and, with a note that this statement is intended to be made a public.

3. Verdict concerning former Ruling Elder's

- | | |
|---|--------------------|
| 1. 0 guilty, 20 not guilty, 0 abstain; | <i>Not guilty.</i> |
| 2. 0 guilty, 19 not guilty, 1 abstain; | <i>Not guilty.</i> |
| 3a. Withdrawn. | |
| 3b. 18 guilty, 1 not guilty, 1 abstain; | <i>Guilty.</i> |
| 3c. 17 guilty, 3 not guilty, 0 abstain; | <i>Guilty.</i> |
| 4. Withdrawn. | |

4. Censure of the Ruling Elders

It was moved and carried that we communicate the findings of guilt to the Ruling Elders and ask them to respond in writing to the Chairman by the next meeting of this Commission. A lack of response will be considered evidence of being unrepentant. If any elders have questions, they are to contact the Chairman for information.

After the commission received letters of repentance from three men, it was moved and seconded that in accord with BCO 30-3 we administer "definite suspension" for a period of three months to RE Robert Moore, RE George Lawrence, and RE Al Groves.

Adopted 13-3-1

It was moved and carried that we erect three committees, to visit with RE's Roland Lindh, Walter Zumbach, and Bob Heerdt individually, to explain the conclusions of this

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

commission regarding their guilt and seek additional response from them before our next meeting.

The Chairman called upon TE Bruce Howes and RE Greg Donovan to give a report concerning their meeting with RE Walt Zumbach. Both reported about a three hour meeting with RE Zumbach and his wife in which they were able to explain the commissions findings of guilt and clear up some misunderstandings. As a result of the meeting RE Zumbach had changed his mind concerning his guilt. A letter (Appendix I) was received from RE Zumbach in which he acknowledged his guilt and indicated repentance.

The Chairman next called upon TE Ken Hines and RE Harold Whitlock to give a report on their meeting with RE Bob Heerdt. They reported that after a long discussion with RE Heerdt, he came to understand his guilt of the charges and that he repented. He wished to present a statement acknowledging his guilt which was read to the Commission (Appendix J).

It was moved and seconded that both of these men receive the censure of "definite suspension", for a period of three months in accord with BCO 30-3 and in conformity with the previous action taken by this commission concerning three other ruling elders at the previous meeting. *Adopted 14-0-1*

The Chairman next called upon TE Jim Truitt and RE David Miner to give a report of their meeting with RE Roland Lindh. The men reported that RE Lindh firmly reaffirmed his disagreement with the conclusions of this commission regarding his guilt in the breakup of Christ Church. He stated that he did not acknowledge guilt nor repent of the sins of which he was found guilty. RE Lindh instead reaffirmed his desire previously publicly stated in a meeting of the Philadelphia Presbytery that he wished to demit from the eldership. It was noted that no court of the church acted upon his request to demit.

It was moved and seconded that RE Lindh be deposed from the eldership.

It was moved and seconded as an amendment that the following phrase be added: In light of his being found guilty of sin he also be indefinitely suspended from the sealing ordinances until he acknowledges his sin and repents of it.

It was moved and seconded as a substitute for the whole that RE Roland Lindh be indefinitely suspended from the sealing ordinances and from his office, in accordance with BCO 30-3, until he gives satisfactory evidence of repentance, and further that this commission privately admonish him in accordance with BCO 36-5 concerning his guilt.

The Substitute became the main motion.

Adopted 12-0-3

Infliction of the Censure of Definite Suspension
On Ruling Elders Groves, Heerdt, Lawrence, Moore, and Zimbach
BCO 36-4

Adopted and imposed on April 8, 1989

"Whereas, you, Ruling Elder [J. Alan Groves, Robert J. Heerdt, George J.W. Lawrence Jr., Robert Moore, and Walter Zumbach] are convicted by sufficient proof of the sin being derelict in your duty to follow Biblical procedures of the BCO, especially those outlined by our Lord in Matthew 18:15ff, in that you failed to bring the Session's conflict with TE Burkhart to Presbytery: when the Session called for a congregational meeting for the purpose of voting to "dissolve the pastoral relationship between TE Burkhart and Christ Reformed Presbyterian Church" in spite of the conviction that it would lead to a division and possible

dissolution of the church; and when you and the other members resigned from active service on the Session and subsequently left the church, thus effectively neglecting the interests of the whole flock you were called to serve. In your failure to bring the matter before Presbytery, you and the rest of the former Session of CRPC have contributed to the division and essential dissolution of the church and have thus sinned against the peace, unity and purity of the Church, and the honor and majesty of the Lord Jesus Christ, as the King and Head thereof.

Therefore, we the Judicial Commission of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America, trying your case *de novo*, in the name and by the authority of the Lord Jesus Christ, do now declare you definitely suspended from the Sacraments of the Church and from the exercise of your office for a period of three months.

We are fully cognizant of your repentance in these matters and we praise the Lord for that and for your good spirit. However, because these sins were public, were committed by a ruling elder in the conduct of his ministry, led to the division of the church he was called to oversee, caused real harm to the spiritual life of many people both in that church and without it, and were denied for so long, this serious censure is required. We believe that the credit of religion, the honor of Christ, and the good of the delinquent demand this censure even though you have given satisfaction to this court. (cf. 2 Sam. 12:14 and BCO 30-3)

We suspend you for this definite time praying that you will use it to heal the wound that your sins have inflicted by evidencing your genuine repentance to all and working with those who have been affected by your sin to bring real reconciliation to all the former members of Christ Church, Oreland. We are anticipating restoring you to full communion and the exercise of your office on July 8, 1989, and we have very good hope that you will have even more effective service to the church of Jesus Christ following that date."

Infliction of the Censure of Indefinite Suspension
On Ruling Elder Lindh
BCO 36-5

Adopted and imposed on April 8, 1989

"Whereas, you, Ruling Elder Roland Lindh are convicted by sufficient proof of the sin being derelict in your duty to follow Biblical procedures of the BCO, especially those outlined by our Lord in Matthew 18:15ff, in that you failed to bring the Session's conflict with TE Burkhart to Presbytery: when the Session called for a congregational meeting for the purpose of voting to "dissolve the pastoral relationship between TE Burkhart and Christ Reformed Presbyterian Church" in spite of the conviction that it would lead to a division and possible dissolution of the church; and when you and the other members resigned from active service on the Session and subsequently left the church, thus effectively neglecting the interests of the whole flock you were called to serve. In your failure to bring the matter before Presbytery, you and the rest of the former Session of CRPC have contributed to the division and essential dissolution of the church and have thus sinned against the peace, unity and purity of the Church, and the honor and majesty of the Lord Jesus Christ, as the King and Head thereof.

Therefore, we the Judicial Commission of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America, trying your case *de novo*, in the name and by the

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

authority of the Lord Jesus Christ, do now suspend you from the Sacraments of the Church and from the exercise of your office until you give satisfactory evidence of repentance.

These sins were public, were committed by a ruling elder in the conduct of his ministry, led to the division of the church he was called to oversee, caused real harm to the spiritual life of many people both in that church and without it, and continue to be denied. We believe that the credit of religion, the honor of Christ, and the good of the delinquent demand this censure. We hope that this indefinite suspension may be the means of impressing your mind with a proper sense of your danger, and under the blessing of God lead you to repentance. (*BCO 36-5*)."

It was moved and carried that the above be adopted on the basis of *BCO 36-5*;

Adopted 14-0-1

Definite Suspension of five Ruling Elders

The Chairman then read the statement of censure previously approved to the Ruling Elders to whom they applied, noting the absence of RE Al Groves, who would be informed as soon as possible. He also spoke pastorally to the Ruling Elders regarding their censure.

The Ruling Elders asked for and were granted an opportunity to speak with the Commission regarding their censure and the current state of their souls.

Indefinite Suspension of RE Roland Lindh

RE Roland Lindh asked for the opportunity to make a statement to the commission prior to the reading of the censure. Hearing no objections, it was so allowed.

He read from a prepared letter and stated that he does not see where he sinned in actions leading to the dissolution of Christ Church. He also reaffirmed his desire to demit the eldership.

After hearing from RE Lindh, various members of the Commission spoke with RE Lindh about his actions and the findings of the commission.

Upon the completion of the discussion, RE Lindh reaffirmed his previously stated opinions.

The Chairman proceeded to read to RE Lindh the statement of censure of RE Lindh previously approved, afterwards he spoke pastorally with RE Lindh about the dangerous state of his soul.

RE Lindh indicated his intention to comply with the terms of the censure.

The Chairman led in prayer for all the censured Ruling Elders.

Concerning RE Roland Lindh

A new statement of confession was received by the commission from RE Roland Lindh (Appendix K) and read to the commission. It was moved and carried to change the censure of indefinite suspension of RE Roland Lindh to Definite Suspension, to run concurrent with the other RE's suspension. *Adopted 18-0-0*

It was moved and carried that we mail the statements of facts and the censures of all parties to: the principles; the session of Covenant Church, Abington; the sessions of OPC Churches which have received into membership any former Ruling Elders of

JOURNAL

Christ Church; Philadelphia Presbytery, together with a cover letter from the Chairman and the Clerk; and that a letter be sent to all the members of the former Christ Church, Orelan, stating that these materials are available as public record and can be sent to them upon request.

Adopted 17-1-0

ADJUDICATION OF CASE #4

I. STATEMENT OF THE FACTS

The Philadelphia Presbytery has been badly divided by the division in Christ Church, Orelan. The debate on this issue has often been heated and intense. In the January 9, 1988 meeting after denying the complaint against adopting the actions of the Judicial Commission, the Presbytery voted that "the Orelan Church be instructed to grant letters of transfer to those who request it and instruct other churches in the presbytery to accept these persons without prejudice with respect to their serving as witnesses on this complaint."

II. Statement of the Issues

Was improper debate permitted on the floor of presbytery in this debate? Is it right for the presbytery to "instruct" a session to transfer members?

III. Judgment of the Case

Specification 1. Presbytery did allow improper debate during the discussion of a motion to direct the Session of the Orelan Church to transfer some of its members by:

- a). Permitting a member of the court to take the Name of the Lord in vain during debate in violation of the third commandment.
- b). Permitting a member of the court to publicly state that it did not matter what the constitution said, the Presbytery was going to do what it wanted to do in the matter, thereby encouraging an unconstitutional solution to the matter.
- c). Permitting irrelevant matters of "Review and Control" to be introduced into the discussion which hindered the Presbytery from reaching a proper and constitutional decision.

Not Sustained 0-18-0

Specification 2. Presbytery did act in an unconstitutional manner by acting for a lower court and asserting its authority over the membership of a particular church by ordering the transfer of some of the members of said church in defiance of the provisions of the *Book of Church Order* of the Presbyterian Church In America, namely:

- a). The separation of powers clearly provided for in the *Book of Church Order*, chapters 10-14 in which the several separate powers of the courts of the church are clearly delineated.
- b). Ignoring the protection afforded the Session of a particular church to control its members as provided for in the *Book of Church Order*, 12-5, "... to receive members into the communion of the church; to remove them for just cause; to grant letters of dismissal to other churches..."
- c). Defeating an amendment to the motion which would have "advised" the Session of the church to take the action of transferring members, rather than ordering the action.

Sustained 17-0-1

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

IV. Amends

The action of Philadelphia Presbytery on January 19, 1988, which instructed the session of Christ Church, Oreland, to transfer the membership of the three Ruling Elders in question, is annulled for reasons cited in an "explanatory minute".

Adopted 18-0-0

It was moved and carried to adopt the following as the completion to the response for Cases 4 & 9: The Commission urges the Philadelphia Presbytery to be much more careful in deciding constitutional matters. Presbyteries have the duty of acting in accord with the Constitution of the Presbyterian Church in America and so the Philadelphia Presbytery must be careful to study the Constitution and be sure that its actions are in compliance. We remind the Presbytery that when it is uncertain of the church law it may receive assistance by addressing a Constitutional Inquiry to the Permanent Committee on Judicial Business of the General Assembly. Further, we direct the Presbytery that for the next three years it adopt a policy that if as many as ten percent of its commissioners present and voting at any meeting specifically ask for this assistance, it automatically defer the matter under consideration until the Constitutional Inquiry is answered by the Permanent Committee. (See the Manual of Operations for the Committee on Judicial Business 5-1. d. and 5-2. c. (4) which is available in the Digest of the Minutes of the General Assembly.)

We direct that the Presbytery purchase a copy of the Digest of the Minutes of the General Assembly and that it instruct its Moderator, Stated Clerk, and Parliamentarian to review its sections on Constitutional Inquiries and Judicial Cases.

V. Explanatory Minute

While no one disputed that heated debate took place over these issues, there is not sufficient documentation to sustain the first part of the complaint.

When the adoption of the final report of the Judicial Commission was appealed to the General Assembly with a request for trials *de novo*, the trials of these men were effectively appealed to the Assembly. Therefore the Session refused to transfer the membership of the Ruling Elders until their trials were finally adjudicated. This was absolutely correct as a person in judicial process should not be transferred. Further, the record shows that the Presbytery instructed one of its sessions to act without first officially asking the Session what its intention was or what its reasonings were.

ADJUDICATION OF CASE #9

I. Statement of the Facts

At the March 12, 1988, Stated Meeting, the Philadelphia Presbytery again debated the situation of Christ Church, Oreland. During this debate the Presbytery "sustained in principle" a complaint it had received from three of the former Ruling Elders, asserted a serious "judgment" of the Oreland Session, and requested "the Stated Clerk of presbytery to provide such letters as may be requested by former members of the session of Christ Church, Oreland to the sessions of the congregation they may be wishing to join, urging on behalf of presbytery that other congregations...receive those members...if they have been unable to secure transfer letters ...on the basis of their reaffirmation of faith."

II. Statement of the Issues

Did the Presbytery improperly receive a complaint which had not been filed with the primary Court? Did the Presbytery make a judgment of one of its members without proper process? Did the Presbytery act for the Session? Did the Presbytery act properly in this matter?

III. Judgment of the Case

Philadelphia Presbytery erred in that it:

Specification 1. Found in order and treated as a Complaint the letter of March 5, 1988 signed by ruling elders Heerdt, Lawrence, and Groves, although no formal complaint had been filed with the Session of Christ Church. The sequence of letters (marked documents 1-4, addendum to the Minutes, March 12, 1988) indicates that the parties had opportunity following the January 28, 1988 letter from the Session of Christ Church to file a timely Complaint, but failed to do so. Presbytery inappropriately took up the letter complaining against the Session when the Constitution of the church directs that "A complaint shall first be made to the court whose act or decision is alleged to be in error. Written notice of complaint, with supporting reasons shall be filed with the clerk of the court within thirty (30) days following the meeting of the court." (BCO 43-2). The letter complaining does not state nor did the witnesses state that a proper, formal complaint had been lodged with the Session of Christ Church, Oreland. Presbytery's proper action should have been to direct the parties to follow the Constitution of the church and file their complaint with the Session of Christ Church; *Sustained 18-0-0*

Specification 2. Neglected to render a decision with respect to the underlying Constitutional questions in the matter before it, namely,

- a). When a judgment, and the manner of reaching the judgment of a Presbytery, is complained against to the General Assembly, are the parties against whom the Complainants seek to reinstitute process to be considered in good and regular standing as members of the church?
- b). When a Session believes such members to be in process, pending appointment of a Judicial Commission and trial before the General Assembly, and therefore refuses to issue a letter of transfer that would remove those members from the Presbyterian Church in America, does the Presbytery have the Constitutional right to order the transfer of said members against the will of the Session of the local church to which those members belong?
- c). Does the Presbytery have the right to order such transfer of members of a local church under the guise of "Review and Control", even when it is not engaged in the process of "Review and Control"? *Not Sustained 0-17-1*

Specification 3. Wrongfully "asserted its judgment that the Oreland session has not exercised proper care to observe the constitution of the church' as it addresses the transfer of church members in good standing." (Minutes, March 12, 1988 page 5). It did so without having properly entered into a process to render Constitutional judgments in the case, or instituting proper judicial process in the case, and having failed to act to protect innocent parties from hasty, imprudent and unconstitutional judgments which are reached without due process. By its action, the Presbytery continues to show a careless disregard for the provisions of the Constitution of the Church

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

requiring the institution of process in order to protect the rights of the accused, and the honor of Christ. *Sustained 16-1-1*

Specification 4. Continues to choose to ignore the protections and provisions of the Constitution of the church limiting the powers of the court of the church. "The jurisdiction of these courts is limited by the express provisions of the Constitution." (BCO 11-4). Presbytery should have taken into account the decision of the General Assembly in the 1987 case against Presbytery which reminded Presbytery of the separation of, and limit of, the powers of the courts of the Church. *Sustained 9-7-2*

Specification 5. Persists in acting in a manner not provided for in the Constitution of the Church, by acting for a session which is able to act for itself, and against which no proper judgment has been rendered declaring it unable or unwilling to act. *Not Sustained 4-11-3*

Specification 6. Requested the Clerk of Presbytery to "provide such letters as may be requested..." without proper regard to the right of the session of a particular church to, "receive members into the communion of the church; to remove them with just cause; to grant letters of dismissal to other churches...". (BCO 12-5) *Sustained 18-0-0*

IV. Amends

The action of the Philadelphia Presbytery taken on March 12, 1988 in the matters referring to Christ Church, Orelan (found on the center of page 5 of the minutes), items 2 and 3, be annulled and the second sentence of the second motion which begins "by finding the complaint..." be expunged from the record. *Adopted 18-0-0*

The Commission urges the Philadelphia Presbytery to be much more careful in deciding constitutional matters. All Presbyteries have the duty of acting in accord with the Constitution of the Presbyterian Church in America and so the Philadelphia Presbytery must be careful to study the Constitution and be sure that its actions are in compliance. We remind the Presbytery that when it is uncertain of the church law it may receive assistance by addressing a Constitutional Inquiry to the Permanent Committee on Judicial Business of the General Assembly. Further, we direct the Presbytery that for the next three years it adopt a policy that if as many as ten percent of its commissioners present and voting at any meeting specifically ask for this assistance, it automatically defer the matter under consideration until the Constitutional Inquiry is answered by the Permanent Committee. (See the Manual of Operations for the Committee on Judicial Business 5-1. d. and 5-2. c. (4) which is available in the Digest of the Minutes of the General Assembly.)

We direct that the Presbytery purchase a copy of the Digest of the Minutes of the General Assembly and that it instruct its Moderator, Stated Clerk, and Parliamentarian to review its sections on Constitutional Inquiries and Judicial Cases. *Adopted*

V. Explanatory Minute

Here the Presbytery received a "complaint" that was improperly before it as it had not been first filed with the Session which was being complained against. Further, without any process or official communication with the Session it made a serious judgment against the session and voted to tell sessions of a sister denomination to ignore the actions of one of its sessions. This was acting against a lower court with no due process. This commission echoes the opinion expressed by the Judicial

JOURNAL

Commission which adjudicated Case #3 before the 16th General Assembly, a complaint against actions taken by the Philadelphia Presbytery, when it stated:

"We are deeply concerned about the lack of pastoral care exercised toward the session by the Presbytery." We also note that this is the third complaint (not counting these complaints) which has been sustained against actions taken by the Philadelphia Presbytery in the past three years. Again, the Philadelphia Presbytery failed to do the hard work of itself addressing the underlying issues. Instead, out of frustration it took what it apparently saw as a course out of it's difficulties, a course of expediency over principle. Expediency and pragmatism must never be allowed to overrule principle.

It was M/C that we adopt this report (above) as a partial report of this commission and direct the Clerk to forward this report to the Stated Clerk of General Assembly as the partial report of this commission. (Minutes, which are part of this report, will follow.)

MEMBERS OF THE COMMISSION:

Presbytery	Commissioner
Delmarva	RE Robert Grey
Delmarva	TE Bruce Howes, clerk
Delmarva	TE Robert Louthan
Delmarva	RE Paul McNulty
Delmarva	RE Scott Rice
Delmarva	TE Jonathan Seda
Delmarva	TE Larry Wanaselja
Delmarva	RE Hal Whitlock
New Jersey	TE Albert Hitchcock
New Jersey	RE John Lane
New Jersey	RE David Minor
New Jersey	RE Richard Springer
New Jersey	TE Don Starn
New Jersey	TE James Truitt
Susquehanna Valley	TE Stephen Beck
Susquehanna Valley	RE Greg Donovan
Susquehanna Valley	TE John MacRae, Chairman
Susquehanna Valley	RE William Mehler
Alternates:	
Delmarva	RE Alan Beattie
Delmarva	RE Bayard Bendler
Delmarva	TE Gus Blomquist
Delmarva	RE David Coffin
Delmarva	TE Mike Coleman
Delmarva	RE Russ Doig
Delmarva	TE Ken Hines
Susquehanna Valley	TE David Fidati

17-106 Commission for Case #1: David Stine vs. Southern Florida Presbytery

RE George Caler, chairman, led in prayer and, since he had been a party of the dissent, he turned over the presentation of the report to TE David Howe. The Assembly voted to approve and accept the statement of the case and the judgment rendered by the Commission as its action and judgment and to spread the whole upon the Minutes (with

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

editorial change of the word "Committee" to "Commission". The Commission was dissolved with thanks, and the Assembly was led in prayer by TE Donald Starn for those censured.

ADJUDICATION OF CASE #1

In the matter of complaint of D. Stine (a member) against the Southern Florida Presbytery.

I. Statement of Fact:

On Sunday, September 13, 1987, at 6:30 p.m. Immanuel Presbyterian Church of Miami, Florida, Presbytery of Southern Florida, held an activity as follows:

In the sanctuary there was prayer, singing of songs, brief exhortation on I Corinthians 12:14-26, prayer and adjournment to the children's playground. On the playground there were cross-generational games played by both adults and children. The activity was closed with prayer.

The purpose of the special playground activity was to introduce the work of the church's new Director of Christian Education, to introduce to the adults the activities and play normally done by the congregation's children during the last half of the worship service and to develop cooperation, patience and encouragement in the Body of Christ between parents and the other adults and children.

On September 6, 1987, Immanuel Presbyterian Church member David A. Stine complained to the Session of the church:

(1) that the Session, by the allowing the above activity did willfully and unrepentantly violate Article 21, section 8 of the Westminster Confession of Faith, and

(2) That the Session, by allowing the above activity, did willfully and unrepentantly violate the Second Constitutional Question for Ordination and Licensure of the *Book of Church Order*.

On September 27, 1987, the Session of Immanuel Presbyterian Church considered the complaint and voted not to sustain the complaint.

Mr. Stine made the same complaint to the Presbytery of Southern Florida. On July 7, 1988, the Judicial Committee of the Presbytery, with Mr. Stine in attendance, considered the complaint and found that there was no violation of vows or propriety in the use of the Lord's Day.

On July 20, 1988, Mr. Stine renewed his complaint to the General Assembly. On June 19, 1989, the Judicial Committee appointed by the General Assembly on June 16, 1989, met with the complainant and representative of the Presbytery of Southern Florida. The Pastor of Immanuel Presbyterian Church at the request of Presbytery was present as a resource person. A full hearing was held.

II. Statement of Issues:

Did the activity on Sunday, September 13, 1987, violate the Westminster Confession of Faith, Article 21, Section 8?

Did the Session by permitting the activity on Sunday, September 13, 1987, violate the Second Constitutional Question for Ordination and Licensure to "sincerely receive and adopt" the Westminster Standards?

III. Complaint:

(1) That Presbytery erred in finding that the activity complained of did not violate the Westminster Confession of Faith, Article 21, Section 8.

JOURNAL

- (2) The Presbytery erred in finding that the Session of Immanuel Presbyterian Church did not violate the Second Constitutional Question for Ordination and Licensure.

IV. Judgment of the Case

On Complaint (1):	
to sustain the complaint	6
not to sustain the complaint	13
abstentions	1
On Complaint (2):	
to sustain the complaint	6
not to sustain the complaint	14

Upon motion made and passed the Commission confirms the decision of the Presbytery of Southern Florida on July 7, 1988. *Adopted 11-6-0*

Upon motion made and passed, the Commission affirms that all Christians should take delight in the Lord's Day as a special day of godly celebration and worship. Therefore, we encourage all sessions to consider carefully the activities which their churches sponsor on the Lord's Day. *Adopted 19-0-0*

Upon motion made and passed, the Judicial Commission moves that the above actions be regarded and treated as the action and judgment of the General Assembly. *Adopted 12-6-1*

Respectfully submitted,
Rob Barber, Clerk
George Caler, Chairman

Members Present:

Ruling Elder

George Caler, Ascension
Skip Davis, Calvary
Daniel Brundige, Central Georgia
Rob Barber, Grace
Newton Brooks, Gulf Coast
M. Dale Peacock, LA
Oscar Koirtyohann, MO
Gerald F. Hardcastle, SW
David Partridge, Calvary
Wayne Allen, C Carolina
Richard Larson, Delmarva

Teaching Elder

Carl Bogue, Ascension
Ken Cross, Central Georgia
David Tart, Covenant
Robert Brunson, Grace
Henry Bishop, Grace
Joshua Jea, Gulf Coast
John Holmes, James River
Charles Tyler, Palmetto
David Howe, TN Valley

DISSENT OF MINORITY OF THE COMMISSION

The undersigned dissent from the majority opinion of this commission which denies the two specifications of error. We respectfully submit the following reasons.

1. The majority opinion is based on a looseness of belief and practice within the church, rather than an accurate rendering of our constitutional standards, which standards the church affirms as "founded upon and agreeable to the Word of God".
2. That exceptions of belief have been granted to some teaching and ruling elders does not carry with it a right to teach or practice such contrary views, and a church session, while having sole authority in the oversight of congregational worship, is

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

nevertheless bound to exercise this authority within constitutional limits and is not permitted collectively to teach or practice views contrary to the constitution.

3. A judicial commission should not judge on the basis of the opinion of practice of a portion of the church, nor is it to try and "correct" the confessional standards. The judicial commission should have one primary task, namely, to rule according to the constitutional standards of the church.
4. Recreations, lawful on other days, are clearly forbidden in the *WCF* 21:8, *WLC* Q. 117, 119, *WSC* Q. 60, 61, and *BCO* chapter 48. Only public and private worship, as well as acts of necessity and mercy, are permitted according to our standards.
5. Therefore it is wrong to deny this complaint by saying recreations, lawful on other days, are also lawful on the Sabbath according to our constitution. If we say that recreation on the Sabbath is not doing our own pleasure and is rather a means of sanctifying the Sabbath, we should have the courage to change our standards or at least admit we are departing from them.
6. We are concerned about the future of our church with regard to her integrity as a confessional church. To receive and adopt a confession only to ignore portions of it is opening the way for a broadening church open to charges of hypocrisy and a lack of integrity.
7. We would also dissent, finally, to the report itself, in as much as the complainant's first specification of error is only partially reported, thus denying the Assembly an opportunity to know fully the alleged error charged.

With the entire commission we do concur with the admonition to "take delight in the Lord's Day" and "to consider carefully the activities" authorized by our churches.

The Lord declares that the Sabbath is a sign between Him and the children of Israel forever (Ex. 31:17). Delight in the Lord comes, "if thou turn away thy foot from the Sabbath, from doing thy pleasure on my holy day; and call the Sabbath a delight, the holy of the Lord, honorable; and shalt honor him, not doing thine own ways, nor finding thine own pleasure, nor speaking thine own words." (Isa. 58:13).

Respectfully submitted,
TE Carl W. Bogue, Ascension
RE Newton J. Brooks, Gulf Coast
RE George R. Caler, Ascension
RE Gerald Hardcastle, Southwest
RE Richard K. Larson, Delmarva
RE M. Dale Peacock, Louisiana

17-107 Protest to Mississippi Valley Commission.

The following protest was judged to be in temperate language and respectful to the court, and it was ordered recorded.

A SOLEMN PROTEST TO THE ACTION OF THE 17TH GENERAL ASSEMBLY IN DEALING WITH MISSISSIPPI VALLEY PRESBYTERY

WHEREAS, "Teaching [and ruling] elders must...jointly practice (discipline) in the context of the congregation and church courts"; and

WHEREAS, the Mississippi Valley Presbytery did persistently reject the advice of its own appointed committees that it adhere to the properly determined judicial decision of the 16th General Assembly; and

WHEREAS, the General Assembly by its adoption of the report of the Commission to Deal with Mississippi Valley Presbytery did commend the Presbytery for that which in fact was an act of disobedience; and

WHEREAS, the concern of the Church of Jesus Christ ought to include, in addition to the glory of the Triune God and the purity of the Church, the salvation of the lost; and

WHEREAS, one of the purposes of discipline is "the keeping and reclaiming of disobedient sinners"; and

WHEREAS, one of its ends is "the spiritual good of offenders themselves"; and

WHEREAS, this unconstitutional removal of a member of the Church of Jesus Christ has contributed to the alienation of a daughter from her father; and

WHEREAS, by its failure to apply biblical discipline the Mississippi Valley Presbytery failed to seek the restoration of a delinquent sinner and by its failure to exercise proper biblical discipline it appears to have contributed rather to the hardening of the heart of a man who might have been restorable;

THEREFORE, the undersigned do hereby protest the decision of the 17th General Assembly to commend Mississippi Valley Presbytery for its "godly counsel" rather than exercise proper discipline for the Presbytery's failure to "rectify its own actions", according to the directives of the 16th General Assembly.

Respectfully submitted,

RE David C. Lachman, TE Vaughn E. Hathaway, Jr., TE Frank J. Smith, RE Philip W. Hufnell, TE Jim Jones, TE James E. Bordwine.

17-108 Commission to Adjudicate Case #2: Grace PCA Session vs. Covenant Presbytery

TE Robert Correan, chairman, led in prayer and presented the report. The Assembly voted to approve and accept the statement of the case and the judgment rendered by the Commission as its action and judgment and to spread the whole upon the Minutes. The Commission was dissolved with thanks.

ADJUDICATION OF CASE #2

I. Statement of Facts:

- A. The session of Grace Presbyterian Church of Germantown, Tennessee complained against Covenant Presbytery because the presbytery did not examine Mr. Curtis Crenshaw (RE in Grace Presbyterian Church) for installation as Associate Pastor at the presbytery's May 23, 1989 meeting in Sardis, MS.
- B. Mr. Crenshaw was examined for licensure on May 23, 1989 and his licensure examination was sustained by the presbytery.
- C. The session of Grace Presbyterian Church felt that Mr. Crenshaw should have been examined for his views in preparation for his installation as Associate Pastor without additional ordination since he already had been ordained to the office of

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

elder by virtue of his ruling elder ordination. Covenant Presbytery directed that the ordination should be pursued in order that Mr. Crenshaw (RE) receive specific ordination to the order and office of teaching elder.

II. Statement of Issues:

- A. Did Covenant Presbytery act within its authority and in accord with PCA standards in determining the presbytery membership status of Mr. Crenshaw and in determining how his membership status should be processed?
- B. Should a duly ordained ruling elder in the PCA be ordained subsequently when he is qualified for the office and order of teaching elder and desires to be installed as a teaching elder?

III. Judgment of the Case:

- A. Specification of error: That Covenant Presbytery erred in failing to examine Mr. Curtis Crenshaw (RE) to be installed as Associate Pastor in Grace Presbyterian Church without (TE) ordination.
- B. Ruling: The specification of error is not sustained.

IV. Amends: The decision of the lower court is confirmed.

V. Explanatory Opinion:

Whereas there is sufficient ambiguity within the *Book of Church Order* and historic Presbyterianism with regard to the ordination relationship between Ruling and Teaching Elders; and,

Whereas the General Assembly in its 1979 Minutes indicates, "[W]e would again affirm that ordination of Elders is to a particular order within the class of Elders" (see 1979 Minutes of the Assembly, p.54); and,

Whereas there has not been consistency in Covenant Presbytery or in the PCA generally as to how such matters are handled,

Therefore, the Commission determined, without asserting the error of complainant's position, that Covenant Presbytery had sufficient basis for its decision because of the lack of total consensus and definitive standards within the PCA; and, the Commission encourages the presbytery to continue its process of soliciting advice from the General Assembly via its overture of May 23, 1989.

17-109 Commission to Adjudicate Case #3: First PCA, Session, Rowlett, Texas, vs. North Texas Presbytery

TE Richard Fite, chairman, led in prayer and presented the report. The Assembly voted to approve and accept the statement of the case and the judgment rendered by the Commission as its action and judgment and to spread the whole upon the Minutes, with the minor change from "regional" to "the Standing Judicial Commission". The Commission was dissolved with thanks.

MINUTES OF COMMISSION MEETING

The meeting was opened with prayer. Philip Hufnell, Convener, called the meeting to order. TE Richard Fite was elected Chairman by white ballot. TE James A. Routsong was elected Clerk by white ballot.

JOURNAL

It was moved and duly passed to send a representative from the Commission to the GA to request the following:

1. In order to maintain a two thirds quorum, the GA suspend RAO X A.1.E. so that RE's Douglas Wheeler, Bill Mitchell and Mike Triplett, serving on various Committee's of Commissioners be allowed to serve on this Commission.
2. Secondly, that the GA further be asked to require the absent members of this commission to immediately attend the meeting.

Present at the meeting as co-respondents were Ron Dutton and Charles Cobb of North Texas presbytery. Vaughn Hathaway was asked by the session of First PCA of Rowlett, TX, to represent them since they did not have a commissioner present at the Assembly.

Respondent Ron Dutton pointed out that the required minutes for the adjudication of the case were not complete. It was duly noted by the Commission that the minutes were sent in a timely manner by the clerk of the lower court, but a portion of these minutes are not available at this time to the Commission. The documents of the January meeting are available but not those of April.

The representative of the commission returned from the GA and reported that both requests of the commission concerning the above RE's serving on the commission were approved, and that the absent members were exhorted to respond to the commissions need of them. In addition he reported that in response to a motion of the representative the GA agreed to change the number of commissioners required for a quorum from 15 to 12.

The chairman ordered the Commission into Executive Session without objection.

It was moved and duly passed that "the commission find the record defective by reason of being incomplete".

After some discussion it was moved and duly passed to recommend the GA appoint a Judicial Commission of TE's and RE's from presbyteries surrounding the N. Texas presbytery to adjudicate Judicial Case #3 between the 17th and 18th General Assemblies.

It was moved and duly passed that the Commission be dismissed by the GA.

It was moved and duly passed that the Commission be moved out of Executive Session.

It was moved and duly passed to adjourn. The meeting was closed with prayer by RE Bill Mitchell.

Respectfully submitted,
James A. Routszong, Clerk

RULING ELDERS

Philip W. Hufnell, Delmarva
Michael Triplett, MS Valley, Chairman
John Clark, Jr., Philadelphia
Roy Zinn, Tn Valley
Doug Wheeler, Covenant
James Duncan, Grace
Sid Phillips, Gulf Coast
Larry Temple, James River
Bill Mitchell, Mid-America
Mike Milton, Heartland

TEACHING ELDERS

Richard Fite, Southwest
Stephen Beck, Susquehanna
John Furman, W. Carolina
Bruce Lax, Central Florida
R. Woodson Markert, Evangel
James Routszong, E. Carolina
Brister Ware, MS Valley
George Stulac, MO

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

ADJUDICATION OF CASE #3

I. Statement of the Fact

The North Texas Presbytery denied the complaint of the Session of First PCA of Rowlett, TX, regarding the action taken by it in receiving into the presbytery a minister who frankly maintains the impermissibility of remarriage for any divorced person.

II. Statement of the Issue

It is maintained that the position of this minister is contrary to the constitutional position of PCA as it is given in the Westminster Confession of Faith 24:5, 6.

III. Judgment of the Case

- A. The record of the case was found defective by reason of it being incomplete.
- B. It was moved and duly passed to recommend that the GA appoint the Standing Judicial Commission of TE's and RE's from presbyteries surrounding the N. Texas presbytery to adjudicate Judicial Case #3 between the 17th and 18th General Assemblies.

IV. Explanatory Opinion

Since the Commission is not in possession of the complete record it cannot do what the GA directs it to do. Rather than have the delay of an entire year, the commission being sensitive to the need of timely expedition, directs the disposition of the case to the Standing Judicial Commission able to expedite this matter with a minimum of delay.

Respectfully submitted,
James Routsong, Clerk

The commission was dismissed with thanks.

17-110 Committee on Fencing the Lord's Table.

On motion the Assembly voted to continue the Ad Interim Committee on Fencing the Lord's Table.

17-111 Intent to File Protest.

TE Howard Griffith announced his intention to file a protest on the judicial decision regarding the Immanuel Church (see below, 17-113)..

17-112 Protest Regarding Suspension of Constitution.

The following protest was judged to be in temperate language and respectful to the court, and it was ordered recorded.

A PROTEST

WHEREAS, the 17th General Assembly suspended the RAO requirements which prohibited members of committees of commissioners from serving on judicial commissions (17-28, p. 77); and

WHEREAS, the 17th General Assembly also reduced the quorum requirements of the judicial commission for Case #3 (same ref.); and

WHEREAS, the quorum requirement is a provision of the *BCO* (see 15-3 [1987 version]); and

WHEREAS, the Constitution of the PCA may not be suspended; and

WHEREAS, the action of the Assembly, though it had been taken without the intention of suspending the Constitution, is nonetheless a very serious error; THEREFORE the undersigned do protest most solemnly the action of the General Assembly in suspending the Constitution of the PCA.

TE Vaughn E. Hathaway, Jr., RE Richard Springer, RE David C. Lachman, RE Dennis DeYoung, TE Rodney King, TE C. Michael Chastain, TE G. Brent Bradley, TE Jim Jones, TE Byron Snapp, TE Frank J. Smith, TE Donald Codling

17-113 Protest on Judicial Case #1.

The following commissioners filed a First Protest to the decision on Case #1, on the grounds stated by the Dissent of the minority of the Commission. It was ordered recorded.

TE Morton H. Smith, TE Brad Stewart, RE Dennis DeYoung, TE Byron Snapp, TE Rodney King, TE J. A. Pipa, Jr., TE Scott L. Reiber, TE John Owen Butler, TE C. Michael Chastain, TE Anthony R. Dallison, TE James Bordwine, RE Kim Conner, TE Mike Coleman, TE Roland Barnes, TE David Gilleran, RE Dan Hankins, TE Jim Jones, RE David C. Lachman, TE Robert E. Hays, TE Jerry I. Maguire, TE G. Brent Bradley, TE Vaughn Hathaway, RE Kevin Horn.

SECOND PROTEST

We, the undersigned, do respectfully offer the following protest to the action of the 17th General Assembly in adopting the Report of the Commission to adjudicate the case of Stine vs. South Florida Presbytery. The report states as a matter of fact that Immanuel Presbyterian Church on 13 September 1987 engaged in "special playground activities" and "games played by both adults and children". These activities were undertaken on the Christian Sabbath. (If the Commission believes that the Sabbath day ends before the games took place it failed to say so.) Moreover, "games" and "playground activities" are clearly forbidden on the Sabbath day in the *Westminster Confession of Faith* 21.8, as follows:

This Sabbath is then kept holy unto the Lord, when men. . . do not only observe an holy rest, all the day, from their own words, works and thoughts bout their worldly employments and recreations, but are also taken up, the whole time, in the public and private exercises of his worship, and in the duties of necessity and mercy.

With all the respect and honor due to the highest court of the Church, we assert that, if words have any meaning at all, "games" and "playground activity" on the Sabbath day are in violation of *WCF* 21.8 (not to cite the sins forbidden by the fourth commandment in *LC* 117, 119, and *SC* 60, 61.)

The question at issue is not the possibility of widespread divergence across the Church from the practice enjoined in *WCF* 21.8. Rather, the question is one of simple honesty. The Assembly failed to maintain the basic claim of truth.

In addition to the patent constitutionality of the Assembly's act in adopting the Commission's Report, there remains the confusion and disharmony which this act will provoke among the members of the Church at large and particularly for Mr. Stine. Such obvious disregard of our confessed faith subverts the confidence

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

on the part of the members and lower courts of the Church which is so important to the edifying use of its declarative power to determine cases of conscience and maladministration.

/s/ TE Howard Griffith, TE J. A. Pipa, Jr., and TE Vaughn Hathaway, Jr.

17-114 Report of Committee on Thanks.

The report of the Committee on Thanks was presented by TE Cortez Cooper, following prayer. It was received as follows:

"I thank my God every time I remember you. In all my prayers for all of you, I always pray with joy because of your partnership in the gospel from the first day until now." Philippians 1:3-5

We recommend that,

Whereas, the Seventeenth General Assembly indeed has had many partners in the gospel helping to make this meeting of the General Assembly in La Mirada, California, June 15-20, 1989, a very pleasant, encouraging, and rewarding one,

The Assembly rise to express its special thanks to the administration and staff of Biola University for their gracious hospitality and every kind effort to make our stay here most enjoyable. All of us will long remember, and probably give visible evidence of, the nourishing and delicious meals and refreshing snacks.

To Paul Gilchrist, our Stated Clerk, and to his assistants, Larry Ball, Bruce Howes, and Frank Moser; to Ross Cook and other COA staff; to our efficient floor clerks; and to the clerks and chairmen of the committees of commissioners, we express our deepest thanks. To those who prepared the programs and reports, and who led us in worship we give our heartfelt appreciation, as we do also to expert timekeeper, Walter Lastovica, to inimitable overhead operator Henry Schum, and to assistant parliamentarians Robert Ferguson and Jack Williamson.

Also to the Covenant Singers, to Steve and Cathy Lawton, and to Dr. Larry Roff for the music, and to David Russell, Richard Springer, Dave Speakman and Andy Noch for controlling the sound and the recording, we express our deepest gratitude.

Special thanks to RE Robert Taylor, Chairman of the host committee, and to those from Pacific Presbytery who served with him: Carole Mawhinney, Darlene Eby, Phil and Jessie Clark, Marise Fairbrother, Dorothy Taylor, Sandee Bermea, Larry Conard, Mark House, Jim Singleton, Ken Orr, Tim Molnar, and John Frame.

And, finally, to our Moderator, John White, we say, "Thank you." He has been kind, fair, firm, and humble and has led us through our business with dispatch.

We thank our God every time we remember these dear folk and the labors of many others whose names and service are known very well to our sovereign Lord, since it was through their loving and often sacrificial effort that the first General Assembly to be held in the West advanced the cause of Christ, strengthened His Church, and enriched our fellowship.

To our gracious God be the glory!

Respectfully submitted,
RE Steve Fox
RE Bill Joseph
TE Kennedy Smartt
TE Cortez Cooper, Chairman

JOURNAL

17-115 Approval of Minutes.

On motion the stated clerk and other commissioners in the Atlanta area were granted permission to approve the final day's minutes.

17-116 Adjournment.

There being no further business regularly to come before the court, the Assembly voted to adjourn to meet next in Atlanta, Georgia, June 11, 1990, at 1:00 p.m. Moderator White read the required declaration and led in prayer, following which the court was adjourned at 3:32 p.m. with the singing of Psalm 133 and the benediction by TE Robert Ferguson.

17-117 Excuses from Part of the Assembly

The following commissioners filed excuses for absence from a portion of the Assembly as indicated:

Monday, June 19:

RE Hugh M. Barlett	Heartland
TE Ronald Bossom	Delmarva
TE David Brewer	Philadelphia
TE Anthony R. Dallison	Central Florida
RE John Harley	Philadelphia
TE William Harrell	James River
RE Kevin Horn	Central Florida
TE Bill Iverson	Southern Florida
TE Arnold Johnson	North Georgia
TE Victor Chip Jones	Calvary
TE Darwin Jordan	Covenant
TE Mike Khandjian	Gulf Coast
RE W. H. Moore IV	Delmarva
TE Joseph Mullen	James River
RE Harry O'Neal	SE Alabama
TE Jim Phillis	Philadelphia
TE Dale L. Smith	North Texas
TE Donald S. Stone	Philadelphia
TE A. Joseph Wheat	Central Georgia
RE Dale S. White	James River
RE Harold Whitlock	Delmarva
TE Charles Wingard	Western Carolina
RE Lauren Wismer	Heartland

Tuesday, June 20:

RE John Albritton	SE Alabama
RE John Bailie	Central Georgia
TE Jeff Becker	Covenant
TE Craig Boden	Tennessee Valley
RE Jim Brady	Delmarva
TE Ed Cathey	Delmarva
TE Mark Cushman	Tennessee Valley
TE Charles DeBardeleben	North Georgia
TE John DeBardeleben	Philadelphia

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

TE Henry Fernandez	Southwest
RE Steve Fox	SE Alabama
RE Roy Gamble, Jr.	SE Alabama
RE Gene Hayes	Tennessee Valley
RE Bill Haynes	Central Georgia
TE Michael Howell	Mississippi Valley
RE James L. Hughes	North Georgia
TE Scott Johnston	Ascension
RE W. F. Joseph, Jr.	SE Alabama
RE Clint Kelly	Pacific NW
TE John Lash	Delmarva
RE Dorsey Mansfield	Central Florida
TE Bill Mason	SE Alabama
TE Allen Mawhinney	Pacific
RE W. H. Meyers	Southwest
TE John F. Peoples	Great Lakes
TE Arnie Robertstad	North Texas
TE Jim Shull	Mississippi Valley
TE Andy Silman	Louisiana
TE Randy Steele	Southwest
RE Maloy Stott	Louisiana
TE Steve Stout	Central Carolina
TE David Tart	Covenant
RE Will Thompson	Mississippi Valley
TE M. Steve Wallace	Calvary

17-118 Stated Clerk's Addendum RE. Communications 6, 7, 8, 9.

As noted on p. 171, the Committee of Commissioners on Judicial Business did not act or report on Communications 6, 7, 8 and 9.

However, the 17th General Assembly addressed these concerns by actions referenced below.

COMMUNICATION 6 From Presbytery of the Southwest

(to CJB)

"A Memorial"

Southwest Presbytery respectfully submits this Memorial to the Seventeenth General Assembly to clarify the language of *BCO* Amendments currently before us, Item 7 on the extraordinary cases. The third point on *BCO* 13-6, as it presently reads, seems to say that the last sentence of *BCO* 13-6 is to be omitted, and the recommended change be substituted.

This would have the effect of allowing Ministers transferring from other denominations to not be subject to the equivalent educational requirements for ordination (see 21-4). (NOTE: the new language would refer only to the paragraph on "extraordinary provisions" in 21-4.)

JOURNAL

The language of the Amendment should read: "That the *BCO* 13-6 be amended by adding the following sentence: "Ordained Ministers from other denominations being considered by Presbyteries for reception may come under the extraordinary provisions set forth in *BCO* 21-4.'" [Change underlined]

Attest: /s/ Henry Mueller, Recording Clerk
Presbytery of the Southwest

Acted on at 17-82, III, 37, p. 168. See also 17-6, item 7, Recommendation 4, p. 49.

COMMUNICATION 7 From the Presbytery of Louisiana (to CJB)

As a Presbytery we are concerned that the proposed change in the *BCO* 30-3, in seeking to clarify the distinction between suspension from the office and suspension from the sealing ordinances, ends up by creating definite suspension from the sealing ordinances as a distinct form of discipline. This implies that the sacraments are to be used as rewards and punishment as over against means of grace for repentant sinners who are trusting in Jesus Christ

In the event that the Seventeenth General Assembly approves item 6 we hereby overture that a further *BCO* amendment be sent to the Presbyteries striking the second sentence of the proposed 30-3.

Adopted at the Fall Stated Meeting of the Presbytery of Louisiana, 10 September 1988.

Attest: /s/ James A. Meek, Stated Clerk
Presbytery of Louisiana

See 17-6, item 6, pp. 47 f and 17-82, III, 15; p. 153.

COMMUNICATION 8 From the Presbytery of Louisiana (to CJB)

WHEREAS, the Sixteenth General Assembly passed and sent to the Presbyteries for their advice and consent, item #7 of the proposed changes to the *Book of Church Order*, and;

WHEREAS, item #7 substituted a sentence for the last sentence presently in *BCO* 13-6, when it appears that this sentence should remain;

THEREFORE, be it resolved, if item #7 is approved, the following be reinserted before the last sentence of *BCO* 13-8:

Educational requirements shall be equivalent to those required for ordination (see 21-4).

Adopted at the Fall Stated Meeting of the Presbytery of Louisiana, 10 September 1988.

Attest: /s/ James A. Meek, Stated Clerk
Presbytery of Louisiana

Acted on at 17-82, III, 37, p. 168. See also 17-6, item 7, Recommendation 4, p. 49.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

COMMUNICATION 9 From the Presbytery of Louisiana

(to CJB)

WHEREAS, the Sixteenth General Assembly passed and sent to the Presbyteries for their advice and consent, item #3 of the proposed changes to the *Book of Church Order*; and

WHEREAS, Louisiana Presbytery does not believe these amendments are well thought out and effect more confusion than clarification;

THEREFORE, we respectfully urge the Seventeenth General Assembly not to give final approval to these amendments for the following reasons:

- 1) The proposed changes remove from the *BCO* the pastor as Moderator of both the Session and the Congregation without explaining how the Moderator is to be chosen.
- 2) The desired clarification concerning the relationship and responsibilities of co-pastors could be made by a single addition to the *BCO* 21-1 reading:

Two (or more) Teaching Elders may serve as co-pastors of a single congregation. (In general, references to "pastors" within the *BCO* apply equally to any co-pastors.)

Adopted at the Fall Stated Meeting of the Presbytery of Louisiana, 10 September 1988.

Attest: /s/ James A. Meek, Stated Clerk
Presbytery of Louisiana

This was rendered moot since item 3 of 17-6 failed to pass the required number of presbyteries (see p. 43).

APPENDICES

PART III

APPENDICES

The Appendices include the Reports of the Permanent Committees as originally submitted to the General Assembly, except where the text may have been amended by the Assembly. The recommendations in this section are those originally submitted by the Permanent Committees and may not have been adopted by the Assembly. See the reports of the Committees of Commissioners for each of the respective committees to find the recommendations as they were adopted by the Assembly.

The budgets as approved by the Assembly are found in Appendix C, Attachment C, p. 266.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

APPENDIX A

REPORT OF THE STATED CLERK/ COORDINATOR TO THE SEVENTEENTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

I am grateful to the Lord that He has called me to serve him in the office of Stated Clerk. I consider it a very great privilege and an honor. At the request of the special committee appointed by the former chairman, I started my activities late in June and formally the first week of July.

I. PUBLICATIONS

At the General Assembly, I asked the retiring Clerk, Morton H. Smith, to be sure to complete the work for the 1988 Minutes of General Assembly and send all necessary and pertinent correspondence relating to actions of the General Assembly. Most of this he did before leaving for South Africa. All I had to do in the office relating to the Minutes was to put final touches on it and final approval. Now that the Minutes are printed we find that there were some mistakes. These are listed as "Corrections to Previous Minutes" (in Attachment J).

We have gathered the statistics and other information for the Yearbook 1989. The size of the Yearbook is forcing us to publish it in two parts. Part I will include the church and presbytery directories plus the statistics. Part II will consist of the Ministerial Directory. Our hope is to publish a supplement of Part II in the next two subsequent years with another full and complete edition during the fourth year. This should result in considerable economical savings.

The Handbook for the 17th General Assembly should be in your hands no later than the last week in May.

We have tried to keep pastors and sessions informed through a letter about every six weeks. We are considering the possibility of reviewing the Administration Letter which was published by COA for awhile.

We asked people at the PCA Historical Center (Archives) to index the actions and reports of the General Assemblies from 1973 to 1988. The result is a marvelous tool Index to General Assembly Minutes in a three ring binder and on diskettes which can easily be updated. This will serve as a companion to the Digest which is updated annually. There have been continued requests and concerns for revising the statistical forms for our denomination. As a statistician I am not really satisfied that our statistics of the past, especially financial statistics, are really accurate. Some don't understand how to fill out their forms from their own books.

II. OFFICE ADMINISTRATION

One of the first things needing my attention last summer was the appointment of a Business Administrator/Controller for the Committee. Gerald Sovereign continued as Acting Coordinator through September, 1988. From 15 applicants, three emerged as very interesting possibilities. We interviewed these three before the middle of August. We included in the interview process people from some of the other offices as well as some of our own personnel for their input. It is with real pleasure that Mr. Ross Cook was appointed with the advice and consent of the COA.

On the recommendations of the search committee last year, I attended a meeting of the Christian Ministries Management Association's (CMMA) Christian Management Institute and seminars in

APPENDICES

Houston, Texas, in February. I chose the seminars dealing with management as well as CEO and Board relationships.

III. REGIONAL STATED CLERKS MEETINGS

General Assembly asked that the Stated Clerk hold regional meetings for the stated clerks of presbyteries. I have included a meeting especially for the clerks of our five Korean Presbyteries. Dr. Dan Kim from the MNA staff and Dr. Dwight Linton of CE&P assisted me in that task. These regional meetings have proved invaluable.

I have visited presbyteries and churches as time permitted. I have considered it a privilege to preach and to represent the PCA in general and COA in particular. This is significant as public relations for the COA and the Stated Clerk's office. I have asked the General Assembly Representatives to serve as an arm of the Stated Clerk when they go out. I have been pleased to represent the PCA at the NAE convention in Columbus, Ohio, on March 7-9, 1989.

I have picked up the frustration of the men stemming from Review and Control Committee of GA. In conversations with Rev. Joey Pipa, chairman of Review and Control, he encouraged me to review the RAO "Guidelines of Presbytery Minutes." I have in turn asked all the presbytery clerks to make suggestions. See recommendations under Attachment G and I for proposed amendments.

We are receiving in our office on the average two to four phone calls a day asking for advice dealing with the BCO. Of course, it is very helpful to have the Digest, and in many cases, be able to pinpoint answers very quickly. But sometimes the question goes deeper, especially with regard to questions of judgment and judicial process. My approach is to urge people to use a pastoral or counseling approach as far as they possibly can go before instituting any judicial process according to the book of discipline. In some cases I have been able to encourage people to realize that in the final analysis, God is the judge of the whole earth, even though they may feel that justice has not been done. In some cases it has taken a while to research the BCO or action of General Assembly with respect to one question or another. I have found that this is a significant part of my work in the office.

IV. CONCLUSION

I do believe that we are in a transition period when we are growing up from our terrible teens into the maturity of adulthood. I do hope, by the grace of God, that the Lord will use our feeble efforts to accomplish a unity in the body of Christ. This can only be accomplished through the gracious work of the Spirit of God hovering and working in our hearts and lives. Therefore, I covet your prayers along this line.

Respectfully submitted,

Paul R. Gilchrist
Stated Clerk

ldb

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

NEW CHURCHES ADDED SINCE THE 16TH GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Presbytery	Church	Address	Date Received	Source
Ascension	Kiski Valley	Leechburg, PA	05/07/89	Organized
C. Florida	Willow Creek	Winter Springs, FL	09/15/88	Organized
C. Georgia	North Macon	Macon, GA	06/19/88	Organized
	Cliffwood	Augusta, GA	03/02/89	PCUSA
Delmarva	White Marsh	Kingsville, MD	10/88	Organized
Evangel	First	Tuscumbia, AL	11/13/88	Independence
Grace	Helena	Escatawpa, MS	01/10/89	PCUSA
Great Lakes	Christ	Richmond, IN	09/19/88	Organized
	Harvest	Medina, OH	12/04/88	Organized
Heartland	Evangel	Wichita, KS		PCUSA
New Jersey	Covenant Bible	Cape May, NJ	01/21/89	Independency
North Georgia	The Rock	Stockbridge, GA	03/12/89	Organized
N. Illinois	First of Pottstown	Peoria, IL	05/21/89	Independency
Pacific	Coastal Community	Oceanside, CA	02/01/89	Independency
	Cornerstone Community	Artesia, CA		OPC
	First	Manhattan Beach, CA		OPC
	New Life	Escondido, CA	02/01/89	OPC
	Valley Springs	Roseville, CA		Organized
Pacific NW	Cascade	Eugene, OR	07/21/89	Organized
Philadelphia	Korean Saints	Warminster, PA	06/19/88	Organized
	New Life	Fort Washington, PA	12/04/88	OPC
	New Life	Philadelphia, PA	09/10/88	OPC
Southwest	Cornerstone	Ft. Collins, CO	06/25/89	Organized
	Forest Gate	Colorado Springs, CO	05/22/89	Organized
	Tree of Life	Boulder, CO	10/02/88	Organized
	Word of Life	Gilbert, AZ	06/07/88	Organized
South Texas	Bay Area	Houston, TX	12/04/88	Organized
	PC of Covenant	Houston, TX	10/29/88	PCUSA
Tn Valley	Covenant	Chattanooga, TN	06/12/88	Organized
	Covenant	Tullahoma, TN		Organized
	Zion	Columbia, TN	06/20/88	Independency

APPENDICES

APPENDIX B

PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA BOARD OF DIRECTORS June 3, 1988

The Board of Directors of the Presbyterian Church in America held a regular meeting on June 3, 1988 at the Holiday Inn World's Fair in Knoxville, Tennessee.

The meeting was convened by Chairman William Fox leading in prayer at 9:30 p.m.

A quorum was present.

TE Robert Auffarth, Delmarva
TE Don Clements, New River
TE William Fox, Gulf Coast
TE William Henderson, Northeast
TE John Love, Calvary
TE Donald MacNair, Missouri
TE David McKay, Great Lakes
TE Harold Patteson, Palmetto
TE Charles Turner, Southwest

RE Wilson Barbee, C. Carolina
RE Richard Herbert, Pacific NW
RE Robert Liken, Philadelphia
RE Ralph Mittendorff, S. Florida
RE Randall Stone, Missouri

STAFF:

RE Earl Wiemer, Coordinator
Laurel De Bert, COA

GA Reps:
RE Gerald Sovereign
TE Jack & Bette Spears

GUESTS:

RE Charles Lowry

Paul Gilchrist, Editor, Messenger

The Minutes of the March 1988 BOARD OF DIRECTORS Meeting were approved.

The meeting was recessed with prayer led by TE William Fox at 9:35 p.m. subject to the call of the Chairman, with adjournment at the close of the 16th General Assembly.

Respectfully submitted,

TE William Fox, Chairman

TE William Henderson, Secretary

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA BOARD OF DIRECTORS September 10, 1988

The Board of Directors of the Presbyterian Church in America held a regular meeting on September 10, 1988 at the Harley Hotel of Atlanta.

The meeting was convened by Chairman Donald J. MacNair at 11:43 a.m. RE Scott Levy led in prayer.

A quorum was declared present. Those attending were as follows:

TE Don K. Clements, New River
TE William S. Henderson, Northeast
TE John D. Love, Calvary
TE Donald J. MacNair, Missouri
TE Robert L. Penny, Covenant
TE Charles Turner, Southwest

RE Richard A. Herbert, Pacific NW
RE William F. Joseph, Jr. SE Alabama
RE Scott Levy, Illiana
RE Robert L. Liken, Philadelphia
RE Ralph Mittendorf, S. Florida
RE Randall W. Stone, Missouri
RE L. B. Austin, TN Valley

STAFF:

TE Paul Gilchrist, Stated Clerk
RE Gerald Sovereign, Interim Coordinator
RE Bob Blaylock, Facility Manager
Laurel De Bert, Administrative Assistant

GA Reps:
TE Jack & Bette Spears
RE Kenneth & Carolyn Kullmar
RE Gerald & Kay Sovereign

GUESTS:

RE Ross Cook, Business Administrator elect

The Minutes of the June 1988 BOARD OF DIRECTORS Meeting were approved.

BD-9/88-1 Moved and duly passed that the Stated Clerk be authorized to execute the authorization requested by Drexel Burnham and Lambert (Attachment 1).

BD-9/88-2 Moved and ratified the action of the Interim Advisory Committee that the bank account signature form be signed by the designated parties, with Paul Gilchrist serving as Secretary and Gerald Sovereign serving as Assistant Treasurer.

BD-9/88-3 Moved and duly passed that COA file the appropriate forms authorizing Mr. Ross Cook, Business Administrator, to sign checks and file Corporate Resolutions.

The meeting was adjourned at 11:50 a.m. with prayer by RE William Joseph, Jr.

Respectfully submitted,

TE Donald J. MacNair, Chairman
TE William S. Henderson, Secretary

APPENDICES

ATTACHMENT 1

Corporate Resolution Authorizing Sale
and/or Transfer of Securities

Drexel Burnham Lambert
60 Broad Street
New York, N.Y. 1004
(212) 480-6000

This resolution form authorizes designated individuals
by name or title to effect sales and transfers for the
corporation's account.

Presbyterian Church in America
Attn: Dr. Paul Gilchrist, Stated Clerk
1852 Century Place
Atlanta, GA 30345

Acct. #05-03936-7-45

The above description
explains why this form
is being provided to or
requested of you. It is in
no way a complete
summary of the form.
Please be sure that you
read the entire document
carefully.

I. (Name and Title of Certifying Officer)*

_____ of _____

do hereby certify that the following is a true and complete copy
of a resolution duly adopted by the Board of Directors** of the
said corporation at a meeting duly called and held on the
_____ day of _____, 19_____, at which a
quorum was present and voting throughout:

Resolved, that any _____ one _____ two of the following officers,
namely, the President, any Vice President, Treasurer, or
_____ be and hereby _____ is
_____ are authorized and empowered to sell, assign, transfer
and/or deliver any and all stocks, bonds, evidences of interest
and/or indebtedness, rights and options to acquire the same, and
all other securities, corporate or otherwise, now or hereafter
standing in the name of, or belonging to, this Corporation in any
capacity.

I further certify that said resolution is in full force and effect as
of the date hereof and that same does not conflict with the By-
laws, and that

Name of Assigning Officer _____

Title of Assigning Officer _____

Name of Assigning Officer _____

Title of Assigning Officer _____

_____ is _____

of the Corporation _____

Date _____

Signature of Individual as Appears in Line One** _____

(Corporate Seal)

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

*The certification must be made by the Secretary of the Corporation or a similar officer having custody of the corporate records.

**Resolutions passed by bodies other than the Board of Directors may under some circumstances be acceptable. A resolution by any such other body, should, however, be supported by evidence of the authority of such body to act in the premises. Such evidence might be in the form of a certified copy of the By-laws of the Corporation.

***The officer certifying to the resolution must be an officer other than the officer assigning the securities.

APPENDICES

PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA BOARD OF DIRECTORS March 18, 1989

The Board of Directors of the Presbyterian Church in America held a regular meeting on March 18, 1989 at the Harley Hotel of Atlanta.

The meeting was convened by Chairman Donald J. MacNair at 10:51 a.m. TE Charles McGowan opened with prayer.

A quorum was declared present. Those attending were as follows:

TE William S. Henderson, Northeast
TE John D. Love, Calvary
TE R. Grady Love, No. Georgia
TE Donald J. MacNair, Missouri
TE Charles McGowan, TN Valley
TE Harold Patteson, Palmetto
TE Robert L. Penny, Covenant
TE Charles Turner, Southwest

RE Richard A. Herbert, Pacific NW
RE William Joseph, Jr. SE Alabama
RE Scott Levy, Illiana
RE Robert L. Liken, Philadelphia
RE Ralph Mittendorff, S. Florida
RE Randall W. Stone, Missouri

STAFF:

TE Paul Gilchrist, Stated Clerk
RE Ross Cook, Bus. Administrator
Laurel De Bert, Admin. Assistant

GA Reps:
TE Jack & Bette Spears
RE Kenneth & Carolyn Kullmar
RE Gerald Sovereign

BD-3/89-1 Moved and duly passed that the corporate minutes reflect that the annual corporate filings have been accomplished in a timely manner in all states where the corporation is registered to conduct business.

BD-3/89-2 Moved and duly passed that the COA minutes reflect, as a Board of Directors, that the annual RPCES corporate filings have been accomplished in a timely manner where required.

BD-3/89-3 Moved and duly passed that the Merrill Lynch WCMA Account Corporate Resolution for two (2) accounts -- one for an immediate change for an operating account, and the other for possible future use for the Capital Building Fund. (Attachment 1)

BD-3/89-4 Moved and duly passed that the following individuals be approved to sign checks or legal documents for COA banking, securities transactions and legal matters: Stated Clerk Dr. Paul R. Gilchrist as Secretary-Treasurer of the Corporation, Business Administrator Mr. Ross E. Cook as the Assistant Treasurer for the Corporation, and Administrative Assistant Mrs. Laurel De Bert as the Assistant Secretary for the Corporation.

The meeting was adjourned at 11:05 a.m. with prayer by TE Robert Penny.

Respectfully submitted,

TE Donald J. MacNair, Chairman

TE William S. Henderson, Secretary

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

ATTACHMENT 1

WCMA Account Corporate Resolutions

RESOLUTIONS TO THE BOARD OF DIRECTORS WITH RESPECT TO AUTHORIZATION TO TRADE SECURITIES AND TO SUBSCRIBE TO THE WORKING CAPITAL MANAGEMENT ACCOUNT FINANCIAL SERVICE

WHEREAS, this Corporation, _____, deems it to be in its best interests to invest and trade in securities and to subscribe to the Working Capital Management Account ("WCMA") financial service program of MERRILL LYNCH, PIERCE, FENNER & SMITH INCORPORATED ("MLPF&S"), as described in the Working Capital Management Account Agreement ("WCMA Agreement");

1. **Now, Therefore, Be It Resolved**, that this Corporation be, and it hereby is authorized and empowered: (i) to establish a securities account ("Securities Account") with MLPF&S, its successors by merger, consolidation or otherwise, and assigns; (ii) to establish a check/card account ("Check/Card Account"), which account may be accessed by checks ("Checks") and plastic transaction cards ("Cards") with a bank or banks designated by MLPF&S ("Bank"); and (iii) to open one or more accounts to subscribe to shares of, one or more money market funds and/or deposit funds with depository institutions participating in the ISA program ("Money Accounts") designated by MLPF&S as part of its WCMA program; and

2. **Resolved, further**, that the Chairman of the Board, the President, any Vice President, Managing Director or duly authorized agent (hereinafter, any such person shall be referred to as "Representative") of this Corporation be, and each of them hereby is, authorized to execute, substantially in the form presented at this meeting, and deliver on its behalf: (i) a WCMA Agreement between this Corporation and MLPF&S; (ii) if applicable, an application for and agreement with respect to issuance of a transaction Card between this Corporation and the Bank (the "Card Account Agreement"); and (iii) all additional documents and agreements requested by MLPF&S to establish a Securities Account and to provide the WCMA financial service to this Corporation; any such Representative is authorized to empower any person or persons that he or she deems proper at any time or times to do any and all things that he or she is so authorized to do; and, that the Secretary or any Assistant Secretary of this Corporation is authorized to affix to such agreements the corporate seal of this Corporation and to attest thereto; and

3. **Resolved, further**, that for any Money Account designated by the Corporation following acceptance by MLPF&S of a WCMA Agreement, all executed by this Corporation, any such money market fund and/or participating depository institution is hereby authorized to open or cause to be opened, accounts in the name of and on behalf of this Corporation and to receive funds remitted to or through said Money Accounts by MLPF&S, to subscribe to shares, or accept deposits, and accept the instructions of MLPF&S to redeem shares or withdraw funds thereof, in accordance with the terms of the WCMA Agreement; and

4. **Resolved, further**, that any of the following named Representative(s):

1. Name and Title

(please print or type)

2. Name and Title

(please print or type)

is hereby authorized individually, without counter-signature or co-signature, to trade in the Securities Account, and specifically, to give written or oral instructions, by mail, telephone, telegraph or otherwise, to MLPF&S to buy or sell stocks, bonds, options and/or other securities, and, if necessary, to secure payment therefore with property of this Corporation, including, but not limited to, stocks, bonds, options and/or other securities; and

APPENDICES

5. **Resolved, further**, that each Representative of this Corporation who is or may be designated in the WCMA Agreement or any other document executed by this Corporation pursuant to the second Resolution hereof, is hereby authorized individually, without counter-signature or co-signature: (i) to write Checks on the Corporation's Check/Card Account; (ii) to use Cards and execute sales or cash advance drafts on the Corporation's Check/Card Account; (iii) to borrow money from the Bank should an overdraft advance be made by the Bank through the Check/Card Account; and (iv) to transfer funds between the WCMA Account and other accounts of the Corporation by means of the Funds Transfer Service; and

6. **Resolved, further**, that any of the Representatives hereinbefore named, and as may hereinafter be named in the fourth Resolution and or any other document executed by this Corporation pursuant to the second Resolution hereof, shall at all times have the fullest authority to make or enter into transactions deemed by him or her to be proper in accordance with his or her respective designation, and in every way to bind and obligate this Corporation to carry out any contract, arrangement or transaction which shall, for or on behalf of this Corporation, be entered into or made with or through MLPF&S, the Bank and/or any Money Account; and, MLPF&S and the Bank are authorized to receive from this Corporation, checks and drafts drawn upon the funds of this Corporation by any Representative or employee of this Corporation, and to apply the same to the credit of this Corporation or to its account with MLPF&S, the Bank or the Money Account participating entities; and

7. **Resolved, further**, that MLPF&S is authorized: (i) to receive from any Representative or employee of this Corporation, stocks, bonds, options and/or other securities for the account of this Corporation with MLPF&S; and (ii) to accept instructions from any Representative hereinbefore or hereinafter named in the fourth Resolution, with respect to the authority to trade in the Securities Account, as to the registration of stocks, bonds, options and/or other securities purchased by this Corporation and as to the delivery of stocks, bonds, options and/or other securities from the account of this Corporation, and at the direction of any Representative so named, to cause certificates of stocks, bonds, options and/or other securities held in said account to be transferred to any Representative of this Corporation, in the discretion of such Representative; and, any such delivery of stocks, bonds, options and/or other securities, registered as directed by him or her, shall be deemed delivered to this Corporation. All confirmations, notices and demands upon this Corporation may be delivered by MLPF&S or the Bank orally or in writing, by mail, telegraph, or by telephone to any such Representative; and

8. **Resolved, further**, that in the event the WCMA financial service program to which this Corporation is authorized to subscribe with MLPF&S, the Bank and any Money Account is established and subsequently terminated by this Corporation, or by MLPF&S, or by the Bank, the authority delegated to the Representatives named in the foregoing Resolutions shall continue in full force and effect until such time as all securities, checking, drafting and loan transactions shall have settled and the securities, if any, in the Corporation's Securities Account are delivered to the Corporation; and

9. **Resolved, further**, that the proper Representatives of this Corporation be, and each of them hereby is, authorized, jointly and severally, to take any and all steps, do any and all things and execute and deliver any and all documents in the name and on behalf of this Corporation as may be necessary or appropriate to carry out the purposes of the foregoing Resolutions; and

10. **Resolved, further**, that all actions heretofore taken with respect to the matters authorized in these Resolutions be, and they hereby are, ratified, confirmed and approved; and

11. **Resolved, further**, that these Resolutions shall be and remain in full force and effect until written notice of the revocation hereof shall be delivered to and received by MLPF&S and the Bank.

I, _____ Secretary of
(print or type)
_____ a
(Name of Corporation)
_____ cooperation, do
(Jurisdiction of Incorporation)

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

hereby certify that the foregoing is a full, true and correct copy of Resolutions duly and regularly passed and adopted by the unanimous vote of the Board of Directors of said Corporation at a meeting thereof duly called and held at the office of said Corporation on the ____ day of ____, 19__, at which meeting all directors were present and voting; that said Resolutions appear in the minute books of said Corporation, and are in accord with and pursuant to the charter and bylaws of said Corporation; and that the same have not been rescinded or modified and are in full force and effect.

I further certify that said Corporation is duly organized and existing, and has the power to take the action called for by the foregoing Resolutions.

I further certify that said Corporation is qualified to do business in the following jurisdictions other than the jurisdiction of incorporation:

(If none please state)

In Witness Whereof, I have hereunto set my hand and affixed the corporate seal of this Corporation on this _____ day of _____, 19__.

(Corporate Seal)

Secretary

Note:

The following additional certification applies only to corporations that have named their corporate secretary as an authorized individual pursuant to Resolutions 4 and/or 5 of this document, unless the corporation's sole shareholder, sole director, and sole officer are the same person. (___ Please check this box if your corporation is exempt because the sole shareholder, sole director and sole officer are the same person.)

I, _____ a
(Name)

Director (or _____)
(Title)

of _____ do
(Name of Corporation)

hereby certify that I have examined the minute books of this Corporation and that

(Name of Secretary of Corporation)

is authorized to conduct those activities contained in the foregoing resolutions.

(Signature of Director)

(Name of Director)

(Date)

APPENDICES

APPENDIX C COMMITTEE ON ADMINISTRATION REPORT TO THE 17TH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

I. INTRODUCTION:

We believe very firmly what the Apostle Paul asserted: "For we do not preach ourselves, but Christ Jesus as Lord, and ourselves your servants for Jesus' sake." (2 Corinthians 4:5). We often see the first part quoted as a motto, but often the last part is forgotten.

For our part, now that the *BCO* amendments are being adopted, we want to underscore our commitment to service. Instead of "Committee on Administration" we are to be called "Administrative Committee of General Assembly." This reflects a new direction. Instead of being a "program" committee, we want to emphasize our role as a "service" committee. Our sincere desire is to reflect the kind of leadership modeled by Jesus Christ, the Servant of the Lord.

We trust that the reports and attachments reflect the longing desire of our hearts.

II. MEETINGS OF COA BETWEEN ASSEMBLIES:

The Committee on Administration met in Atlanta, Georgia on September 9-10, 1988 and again on March 17-18, 1989. Chairman Donald J. MacNair met in the office with staff personnel on January 24 and 15, 1989.

The PCA Office building Capital Fund Committee met by way of conference calls regularly on the first Friday of each month.

III. SUMMARY OF ACTIONS BY THE BOARD OF DIRECTORS:

The committee, in its corporate role, met three times: June 2, 1988, September 10, 1988, and March 18, 1989. See Attachment B for the minutes of the corporate body.

There is no known legal action is pending against Presbyterian Church in America, Inc.

IV. GENERAL ASSEMBLY ASSIGNMENTS TO COA

The 16th General Assembly made the following assignments, some carried over from previous years (see M16GA pp. 64-68):

13-73, III, 39, p. 140: That guidelines for salaries be included in the personnel policy manual. This is in process of being completed.

15-3, B, p. 46: Overture 13 regarding the appointment of judicial commissions of General Assembly. This is moot, now that *BCO* 15 has been amended establishing a Standing Judicial Commission of General Assembly.

15-3, E, p. 36: Overture 21 asking that General Assembly committee and agencies allow time and provide expenses for TEs and REs to attend their respective presbyteries.

15-91, III, C, 26, p. 190: Further action on the Personnel and Salary Manual noted above in 13-73, III, 39, p. 140.

15-96, III, 19, 1, p. 207: That a new translation of the *BCO* into Korean be made and that each Korean language presbytery ratify it by 17th GA. That translation be funded by COA from designated funds. That CE&P make these and amendments available at the cost of English versions. No designated funds have been contributed. The estimated costs range as high as \$20,000.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

V. PERSONNEL CHANGES:

The new Stated Clerk, Dr. Paul R. Gilchrist, officially assumed his office July 1, 1988. At this time he is commuting weekends to his home in Lookout Mountain.

We appreciated having Mr. Gerald Sovereign fill the position of Acting Coordinator/Business Administrator from July 1 until September 27. We commend him for his service in this position during the transition to a new Business Administrator, and offer our sincere thanks for his attention to detail in correcting the financial records.

Mr. Ross E. Cook began as the Business Administrator on September 19, 1989.

Mrs. Kim Monroe resigned effective the end of July. Miss Lynn LeMahieu replaced her as Secretary to the Stated Clerk but then resigned as of February 24, 1989.

We are very grateful to our Lord for our current staff. It consists of Mrs. Laurel DeBert, as administrative assistant, Mrs. Mary Bradley Bayne, financial secretary, Miss Joanna Thomas, secretary, Miss Sue Campana, secretary, Mrs. Ginny Barker, receptionist/secretary, and part-time assistant Mrs. Christy Cobine. Mr. Bob Blaylock has very capably served on a part-time basis as building manager.

Mr. Paul Ingram resigned as Acting Director of the Archives effective the end of 1988 due to money constraints.

Our General Assembly Representatives are: Rev. and Mrs. Jack Spears (Bette), Mr. and Mrs. Gerald Sovereign (Kay), Mr. and Mrs. Kenneth Kullmar (Carolyn), and Rev. and Mrs. Stuart Perrin (Rae). We are very grateful for the faithful service these people of God render to our church.

VI. PCA OFFICE BUILDING:

We are now at 98% occupancy. MTW/SIMA expanded at the end of 1988 and Administration/Stated Clerk's office moved downstairs to an area where a non-PCA tenant moved out.

MNA and Investor's Fund also expanded at the end of 1988 and the PCA Foundation moved downstairs next to COA in a larger office than they had before.

Another area was sub-divided to make room for Bethany Christian Services to have a small office.

VII. SOME OF THE MORE IMPORTANT ACTIONS TAKEN

1. The rents for PCA Committees and Agencies be increased from \$12 to \$12.50 per square foot for fiscal '90 (beginning July 1, 1989).
2. Suspend the statement in the General Assembly Arrangements Manual which stipulates that the local Presbytery would raise 25% of the proposed net cost of the 17th General Assembly. The Pacific Presbytery has inadequate resources to raise this amount of money.
3. Instructed staff to add to the EXHIBITORS AGREEMENT that the PCA Christian Education bookstore be the only group allowed to sell at the Assembly.
4. Approved to include \$1000 to the FY89 budget towards the National Women's WIC breakfast, scheduled for September 1989.
5. Authorized the Stated Clerk Paul R. Gilchrist to execute an agreement regarding the Trade Mark of the PCA.
6. Ratified the action of former Chairman William Fox, Jr., in appointing an Advisory Committee to help Stated Clerk Paul R. Gilchrist between June 8 and the September COA meeting.
7. Authorized the Stated Clerk to retain Mr. James Ostenson to provide legal assistance.
8. Reviewed the performance of the Stated Clerk/Coordinator Paul R. Gilchrist and have found him to be "an outstanding and most effective Stated Clerk by his skilled leadership and pastoral approach in ministering to various needs of the church."
9. We have begun to file IRS tax forms 990T and 600T for non-profit organizations (non-profit organization with outside income, in this case because of renting office space to non-PCA businesses.)

APPENDICES

VIII. RECOMMENDATIONS:

1. That the 27th GA elect the Stated Clerk Paul R. Gilchrist to a four year term in accordance with new RAO 14.5
2. That the 17th General Assembly encourage churches and presbyteries considering the development of specialized ministries, such as retirement homes and conference centers, to obtain competent legal counsel in order to organize and operate a corporation separate from the church.

GROUND:

- (1) A specialized ministry, such as a retirement home or a conference center, involves many additional areas of exposure to liability that it warrants a separate corporation. Although such an institution may legitimately be a part of the church's ministry, the many risks involved could needlessly place the church's other assets at risk if the retirement home were included in the church's corporation. Suits for such matters as personal injury and financial improprieties would place the church's assets in jeopardy.
 - (2) A separate corporation with a separate Board of Directors would not only mean more legal protection for the church, a separate corporate structure would also mean that the retirement home would have more effective oversight and preservation of its own assets than if it were lumped in with all of the church's other ministries.
3. That the 17th GA set the subscription fee for the 1990 General Assembly in Atlanta, Georgia, at \$75.
 4. That the 17th GA take note that beginning with the 1992 General Assembly that COA will recommend that the planning and operating costs of General Assembly will be borne by all of the churches and all the teaching elders not in PCA pastorates.
 5. That the 17th General Assembly instruct the permanent committees and boards of agencies of the Assembly to provide the presbyteries with job descriptions and lists of qualifications necessary for prospective nominees and that the Assembly instruct the presbyteries to nominate only those persons who meet these criteria.
 6. That the 17th General Assembly instruct its nominating committee to meet face to face rather than to conduct its business by mail and that the expenses be paid by the sending presbytery.
 7. That the 17th General Assembly amend the *Book of Church Order*, 14-1-11 to replace the sentence: "Each Presbytery shall through its representative present the Nominating Committee the name of one Ruling Elder and one Teaching Elder for each committee of the church, utilizing the nominating forms provided for this purpose by the Stated Clerk" with "Presbyteries shall utilize the nominating forms provided by the Stated Clerk for their nominations."
 8. That the 17th GA change the term of service on its Nominating Committee from two years to three years, on a system of rotating classes assigned by the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly. Specifically that the Committee on Constitutional Business prepare appropriate amendments for BCO 14-1 (II) and for RAO to accomplish this.
 9. That the 17th GA approve Overture #17 (M16GA p. 61) "Include Christian Education and Schooling in Pre-Assembly Program".
 10. That the 17th GA refer Overture #21 from the Presbytery of the Southwest (M16GA 15-3.B, p. 56) to the appropriate committees and agencies to implement. (See under IV, above, p. 101.)
 11. That the 17th GA refer items 15-96, III, 19, 1, p. 207, carried over to the 17th GA, to Christian Education and Publications for action. (See under IV, above, p. 101.)
 12. That the 17th GA amend RAO as originally announced at the 15th GA, (M15GA, p. 487). See Attachment G, Exhibit A: Re. Standing Judicial Commission.
 13. That the 17th GA amend the Bylaws as originally announced at the 15th General Assembly (M15GA, pp. 487f). See Attachment H, Exhibit A: Re. Standing Judicial Commission.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

14. That the 17th GA amend the "Bylaws of PCA", Article IV, section 10, H, 5 to read:
5. Investor's Fund for Building and Development shall consist of eight members, to serve in four classes of two men each. Each member of the board of trustees must be either a Teaching Elder or a Ruling Elder in the PCA. A trustee shall not be eligible for re-election to the board until one year after his term expires, except that if he has served two years or less he shall be eligible for immediate re-election."

Then conclude the paragraph with the section "Trustees shall be elected by a majority" to the end of the paragraph as it reads currently.

(This will necessitate the Investor's Fund trustees to amend their Bylaws, Article I, Section 2.02.)

15. That the firm, Arthur Young, be retained by the 17th GA for the FY90 audit of the GA's permanent committees.
16. That the Permanent Committee's Coordinator compensation range for FY90 be \$54,800 to \$63,700.
17. That the 17th GA approve the proposed FY90 budget for Administration/Stated Clerk's office of \$1,435,140 of which ASKINGS budget is \$769,440.
18. That the 17th GA approve the proposed FY90 budget for Christian Education and Publications (CE/P) of \$1,625,022 of which ASKINGS budget is \$1,380,022.
19. That the 17th GA approve the proposed FY90 budget for Mission to North America (MNA) of \$2,938,683 and a growth budget of \$1,294,000 of which ASKINGS budget is \$2,918,683.
20. That the 17th GA approve the proposed FY90 budget for Mission to the World (MTW) of \$11,533,819 of which ASKINGS budget is \$11,363,695.
21. That the 17th GA approve the proposed FY90 budget for Servants in Missions Abroad (SIMA) of \$2,460,727; SIMA is not included in the ASKINGS budget.
22. That the 17th GA approve the proposed FY90 budget for Covenant College (CC) of \$7,250,614 of which ASKINGS budget is \$1,213,859.
23. That the 17th GA approve the proposed FY90 budget for Covenant Theological Seminary (CTS) of \$2,193,500 of which ASKINGS budget is \$1,251,100.
24. That the 17th GA approve the proposed FY90 budget for Insurance, Annuities & Relief (IAR) of \$911,877; IAR is not included in the ASKINGS budget.
25. That the 17th GA approve the proposed FY90 budget for PCA Foundation (PCAF) of \$249,500; Foundation is not included in the ASKINGS budget.
26. That the 17th GA approve the proposed FY90 budget for Investor's Fund for Building and Development (IFBD) of \$210,175 and a growth budget of \$38,000; Investor's Fund is not included in the ASKINGS budget.
27. That the 17th GA approve the proposed FY90 budget for Ridge Haven Conference Center (RH) of \$334,160 of which ASKINGS budget is \$267,160.
28. That the 17th GA instruct the Committees and Agencies to provide to the COA staff the information for income sources and income projections to be included in the *Handbook* of the General Assembly as a standard operating procedure.
29. That the 17th GA require that all coordinators/directors/presidents salary line items must be split with a line showing salary plus housing, and another line showing benefits.

APPENDICES

30. That the 17th GA require that where a car is provided as a personal benefit, in contrast to a business tool, it must be shown as a benefit as part of the total compensation package.
31. That the 17th GA authorize changing the fiscal year of the Committees and Agencies of General Assembly (except Covenant College and Covenant Theological Seminary) from midyear to a calendar year. This is to take effect by allowing a July 1, 1990 to December 31, 1991 budget period.

GROUNDS:

- (1) Committees and agencies would be in synchronization with most PCA churches in their fiscal year.
 - (2) Also Committees and Agencies would be in synchronization with individuals and many foundations who plan their giving along calendar year for fiscal purposes.
 - (3) Committees and Agencies would also be in synchronization with our presbyteries.
 - (4) The calendar year as fiscal year fits better with the stewardship season of most of our churches, which is in the Fall.
 - (5) It will be easier to report statistics of membership, and finances and to make appropriate studies when these are in synchronization.
 - (6) This recommendation comes with the endorsement of the Committees and Agencies.
32. That the 18th General Assembly begin at 1 p.m. on Monday, June 11, 1990 and conclude on Friday, June 15, 1990.
 33. That a new sentence be added to RAO XIV (XV) "All study committees shall be considered by the General Assembly for appointment or extension at one time during the General Assembly docket so that due consideration be given as to their priority and to their effect upon the budgets."
 34. That RAO 9-13-3, (a) be amended (per Exhibit C, item 1 on page 160) to define notations as follows:
 - (a) Notations: Violations of the Assembly's Guidelines for Keeping Presbytery Minutes as well as typographical errors, misspellings, improper punctuation, nonprejudicial statements of fact, and other minor variations in form, may be reported under this category. Also failures to provide proper or sufficient information or identification, prejudicial misstatements of fact, etc., may be reported under this category. See BCO 40-2, points 1 and 3.
 35. That RAO 9-13-3, (b) be amended (per Exhibit C, item 2 on page 160) to define exceptions as follows:
 - (b) Exceptions: [violations of the Assembly's Guidelines for Keeping Presbytery Minutes and] Actions which in substance appear not to conform to the Standards of the Presbyterian Church in America, or to be out of accord with the deliverances of the General Assembly, should be reported under this category. See BCO 40-2, points 2 and 4.
 36. That RAO 9-13 be amended by adding a new Number 5 as follows: "The Committee shall report to the General Assembly those presbyteries whose sets of minutes best exhibit excellence."
 37. That RAO 9-13-4 be amended by adding the following sentence after the first sentence: "The Committee should make every effort to consult with the Clerk of the Presbytery (or his designate) before finalizing the report to General Assembly."
 38. That Overture #37 be approved as funding is available.
 39. That Overture #38 regarding term of office for Review and Control be approved.
 40. That Overture #39 be answered by reference to page 104, item 12.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

41. That the General Assembly be informed that opposition has been expressed to members of the COA about holding the 1992 General Assembly in Blacksburg, VA. Therefore, COA is asking the General Assembly to either affirm or turn down Blacksburg as the meeting place. If Blacksburg is turned down the General Assembly shall authorize COA to select a new site as soon as possible for the 1992 Assembly.

Approved and respectfully submitted for the Committee on Administration

TE Donald J. MacNair, Chairman
TE Paul R. Gilchrist, Stated Clerk/Coordinator
RE Ross E. Cook, Business Administrator

APPENDICES

ATTACHMENT A

Report from the PCA Fund Raising Committee

The following men serve on your PCA Fund Raising Committee: Charles Dunahoo, William Gordy, L. Allen Morris, Donald Patterson, Kennedy Smartt, Loyd Strickland and Jack Williamson.

The Committee has worked throughout this past year to communicate the progress of the Building Fund to the churches and the continuing need to reduce the debt on the office building.

Special appeals were issued by Rev. Kennedy Smartt and Dr. Paul Gilchrist, Stated Clerk, last fall. Rev. Smartt followed up with a personal contact to many of the churches over a period of two months while he was on "loan" to our committee from MNA.

Over 300 churches (slightly over one-fourth of all churches) have participated, and nearly 270 individual contributions have been received since we began our task. Contributions are approaching \$550,000 with additional pledges of \$900,000 now on hand from individuals and churches.

The balance on the Quarryville Presbyterian Home mortgage as of May 1 is \$2,477,330. The Insurance, Annuities and Relief loan has been reduced to \$633,105, giving us a total loan balance now of \$3,110,435.

With the balance due on the IAR loan in November 1990, it is imperative that we receive increasing participation by churches to pay this off. For that purpose, we have had a 15 minute video of the building produced which will be made available to churches this fall.

The benefits mentioned in the report to the 16th General Assembly are being realized. Coordinators and staff are getting together more frequently for sharing of needs and prayer. The proximity of the Committee and Agency offices to one another is also leading to greater efficiencies of management and productivity.

In addition to these benefits, the building is also a symbol of our growing maturity and adds a measure of credibility to our standing in the Christian community. We should be grateful that God has provided these facilities for us.

Loyd Strickland
Chairman

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

ATTACHMENT B

REPORT OF THE PCA HISTORICAL CENTER TO THE SEVENTEENTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

SERVICES: The Historical Center (formerly known as the Archives) exists to fulfill the records management and historical preservation/research needs of the Presbyterian Church in America, its agencies, and churches.

Requests for information tripled this year with inquiries coming from 18 states and Canada. Frequently the responses go out the same day. The largest reference request this year was from Wheaton College, which recovered "lost" presidential papers by photocopying 12,120 pages of the J. Oliver Buswell, Jr. Collection. Trinity Foundation is using the Gordon H. Clark Papers to publish Clark's works. Microfilming of Session and Presbytery Minutes is now available at very low rates.

ACQUISITIONS: Major additions included the Committee on Administration records, D. James Kennedy's "Truths That Transform" radio transcripts, Biblical Seminary's G. Aiken Taylor papers, and the C. Gregg Singer papers. An entire run of L'Abri Fellowship Newsletters, plus Francis Schaeffer correspondence, Schaeffer family photographs, and records from the Children for Christ organization were saved from destruction.

PROCESSING: The Max Belz Papers, the Bible Presbyterian Church Collection, and the Edward Steele RPCES Archives Collection are now ready for use by researchers. Processing is underway on the Christian Education and Publication Records. A designated contribution expedited the processing of the R. Laird Harris Papers.

LOCAL CHURCH HISTORIES: More church historians are becoming active, and histories from more than one-third of the churches were received. Speaking in churches and compiling An Historian's Handbook for the Presbyterian Church in America are among our efforts to encourage churches to collect and use their heritage.

PUBLICATIONS: An Historian's Handbook, our first major publication, helps PCA church historians and Women-In-The-Church historians tell and preserve the story of American Presbyterians. It includes possibly the only comprehensive outline of Presbyterian history from the PCA point of view. This outline of Presbyterian history has been used as a study guide for Presbytery exams and a Sunday School curriculum.

Our second major publication is an index to the General Assembly Minutes.

EQUIPMENT: The Committee on Administration handed a computer down to the Historical Center. Processing of the collections will move much faster in the future.

HISTORICAL CENTER SUBCOMMITTEE: Serving on the Historical Center Committee are Dr. Joseph H. Hall, Chairman; Miss Lannae Graham, Secretary; Mr. J. Ligon Duncan, Jr.; Dr. George W. Knight, III; and Dr. Donald J. MacNair.

VOLUNTEERS: Mrs. Albert (Florence) Graham and Mrs. Robert (LaVerne) Rayburn have processed collections for the PCA Historical Center since its beginning. Covenant Christian School student Kevin Ingram, age 11, spent long hours on the artwork for An Historian's Handbook. His sister, Sarah, age 8, has performed assorted preservation and housekeeping tasks and is the youngest Historical Center volunteer.

STAFF: The Historical Center made great strides under the direction of Paul R. Ingram. However, Mr. Ingram resigned because he felt the Center's income could support only a half-time position at this time. Susan S. (Mrs. W.J.) Starnes continued as half-time Acting Administrator. The Historical Center is still

APPENDICES

able to process local church histories through the part-time work of D. Allen Calhoun, a Covenant Seminary student. Additional funding for Mr. Calhoun came through a gift for processing the R. Laird Harris Collection. Other part-time help was cut in order to stay within budget.

LOOKING FORWARD: Funding allowed a full-time director for only four months this year. An outreach appeal to the churches resulted in the highest-ever monthly income of \$2,700. This level of giving would sustain the Historical Center's budget only without a director. Nevertheless, because of the importance of the task, the Historical Center Subcommittee still hopes to employ a full-time director soon with God's providence and increased support from the Church.

Respectfully submitted,

Susan S. Starnes (Mrs. W.J.)
Acting Administrator
PCA Historical Center

**STATED CLERK/COMMITTEE ON ADMINISTRATION
CONSOLIDATION OF PROPOSED
BUDGET FOR FY 89-90**

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

A Description	B Stated Clerk	C Archives	D Standing Committees	E General Assembly	F Ministry	G TOTAL COA Operations
INCOME						
1 Designated	633,865	13,000	-0-	96,000	-0-	742,865
2 Undesignated	12,000	-0-	-0-	-0-	-0-	12,000
3 Earned	4,500	3,500	-0-	9,000	10,000	27,000
4 Transfer	-0-	-0-	-0-	-0-	-0-	-0-
5 Building Rents	-0-	-0-	-0-	-0-	-0-	-0-
6 TOTAL INCOME	650,365	16,500	-0-	105,000	10,000	781,865
EXPENDITURES						
7a Stated Clerk Salary	53,000	-0-	-0-	-0-	-0-	53,000
7b Stated Clerk Benefits	3,265	-0-	-0-	-0-	-0-	3,265
7c Staff salary/benefits	190,000	36,300	-0-	24,000	31,500	281,800
8 Travel	20,000	1,700	88,500	9,000	42,000	161,200
9 Rent	35,750	-0-	-0-	22,500	-0-	58,250
10 Printing	12,000	200	-0-	32,000	8,000	52,200
11 Mail/shipping	20,000	1,300	300	4,500	1,000	27,100
12 Office Supplies	9,500	3,200	2,000	500	-0-	15,200
13 Telephone	9,000	850	400	750	600	11,600
14 Maintenance	3,000	1,400	-0-	-0-	-0-	4,400
15 Leased Equipment	12,000	-0-	-0-	6,000	-0-	18,000
16 Development	3,000	200	-0-	500	-0-	3,700
17 Promotion	-0-	2,850	-0-	3,500	-0-	6,350
18 Asset Accrual	12,000	200	-0-	500	-0-	12,700
19 Dues/Subscriptions	800	200	-0-	-0-	-0-	1,000
20 Professional services	24,000	100	-0-	-0-	-0-	24,100
21 Insurance	4,200	-0-	-0-	-0-	-0-	4,200
22 Foundation	35,650	-0-	-0-	-0-	-0-	35,650
23 Mortgage Payment	-0-	-0-	-0-	-0-	-0-	-0-
24 Utilities	-0-	-0-	-0-	-0-	-0-	-0-
25 Janitor/grounds	200	-0-	-0-	-0-	-0-	200
26 Taxes	-0-	-0-	-0-	-0-	-0-	-0-
27 Contingencies	5,000	200	500	1,250	1,000	7,950
28 TOTAL EXPENSES	452,365	48,700	91,700	105,000	84,100	781,865

APPENDICES

COMMITTEE ON ADMINISTRATION CONSOLIDATED BUILDING FUND PROPOSED BUDGETS FOR FY 89-90

	Building Operations	Capital Building Fund	Consolidated
INCOME			
1. Designated	2,000	300,000	302,000
2. Undesignated	-0-	-0-	-0-
3. Earned	3,700	-0-	3,700
4. Transfer	(1) 60,000	-0-	60,000
5. Building Rents	480,000	-0-	480,000
6. TOTAL INCOME	545,700	300,000	845,700
EXPENDITURES			
7. Salaries & Benefits	19,100	-0-	19,100
8. Travel	500	-0-	500
9. Rent	-0-	-0-	-0-
10. Printing	-0-	1,200	1,200
11. Mailing & Shipping	1,500	500	2,000
12. Office Supplies	400	350	750
13. Telephone	(1) 60,000	500	60,500
14. Maintenance	36,000	-0-	36,000
15. Leased Equipment	20,250	-0-	20,250
16. Development	-0-	-0-	-0-
17. Promotions	-0-	1,000	1,000
18. Asset Accrual	19,775	-0-	19,775
19. Dues & Subscriptions	-0-	-0-	-0-
20. Professional Services	-0-	8,000	8,000
21. Insurance	550	-0-	550
22. Foundation	-0-	-0-	-0-
23. a) Mortgage Interest	310,200	-0-	310,200
b) Mortgage Principle	16,400	-0-	16,400
24. Utilities	84,000	-0-	84,000
25. Janitor & Grounds	36,600	-0-	36,600
26. Taxes	48,000	-0-	48,000
27. Contingencies	-0-	-0-	-0-
TOTAL EXPENDITURES	633,275	11,550	664,825
SURPLUS/(DEFICIT)	-107,575	288,450	180,875

(1) Long distance telephone bills paid by COA and reimbursed by other Committees and Agencies

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

TO: General Assembly
FROM: Ross Cook

SUBJECT: BUDGET ASSUMPTION

Several changes in reporting and allocation of costs are being proposed with this budget proposal. There are two basic reasons for the changes: (1) To provide information essential to good management and control of costs, and (2) To provide committee members with more understandable and meaningful reports.

STATED CLERK:

Staff salaries were adjusted to reflect the results of a preliminary office survey of comparable job responsibilities.

In addition, a Data Entry/Secretary will be added to staff by July 1, 1989.

It is also anticipated that we will have 20% increase in health and medical insurance as well as 5.0% CPI increase in January, 1990.

The balance of salary due to the Interim Coordinator for services rendered in 1988 are included in this FY budget also.

The Foundation contribution reflects an expansion of their work, and, in time, should result in increased distributions.

The increase in Professional Services over FY 88-89 are necessary for computer, legal and accounting support which was previously available on a larger staff.

PCA HISTORICAL CENTER (Archives):

This proposed budget was received from the Archives sub-committee.

The addition of a full time director in January 1990 will depend on the income level of the Historical Center and the availability of funds from the overall COA operations.

COMMITTEES:

This account previously reflected only the standing and ad-interim committees. The history is shown to help explain the increase over previous years.

The significant increases are seen in the Nominating Committee, Judicial Commission and the inclusion of the COA in this account. (It is deemed more appropriate to put all meeting costs together.)

GENERAL ASSEMBLY:

Line 1, is the income from registrations. We have assumed 1600 registrations for June 1990 at a fee of \$60. Line 3, Earned Income, is based on a projection of 45 exhibitors at \$200 each.

Salaries and Benefits reflect for the first time the indirect cost of estimated COA staff Time spent on General Assembly preparations.

The reduction in travel is based on the fact that the Assembly will be in Atlanta.

APPENDICES

Committee on Administration
Page 2

MINISTRY:

The major change is the 56% increase in Salaries and travel, which is based on the addition of 2 more GA Representative couples in July 1989.

BUILDING OPERATIONS:

Most changes from the FY 88-89 approved budget, and the September 1989 revised budget, reflect the advantage of several more months of building management experience and financial history.

With a rent increase for PCA tenants of \$.50 per square foot and increase occupancy, the rent income should average \$40,000 per month in FY 89-90.

Maintenance cost increases are a result of the increasing actual maintenance we are experiencing in aging air conditioning units.

CAPITAL BUILDING FUND:

The income is an estimate based on the total of pledges we are aware of (nearly \$700,000) and the expected greater response the new building video will encourage.

CONSOLIDATED BUDGETS (BF 10 g and BF 10 h):

The biggest change in the budgets, and financial reporting, is to pull the Building Operations out of the Consolidated Operations reports. By consolidating Building Operations with the Capital Building Fund we will: (1) be more consistent with the format used by the auditors, and (2) provide a clearer picture of the cost of building operations as it relates to paying down the principles on the mortgages.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

CHRISTIAN EDUCATION PUBLICATIONS

1989-90 Budget Worksheet

Prepared: February 1989

Program Cost Centers	BUDGET 1988-89	BUDGET 1988-89	%
Coodinator	\$ 104,081	\$ 110,693	6.4%
Publications	26,303	45,995	74.9%
Bulletin Supplement	20,054	25,579	27.6%
Messenger	329,426	396,079	20.2%
Seminars	50,829	56,880	11.9%
Theological Certification	6,720	7,250	7.9%
Financial Development	55,894	58,418	4.5%
Regional Trainers	20,320	36,273	78.5%
Administration	223,868	247,847	10.7%
Bookstore	153,439	323,504	110.8%
Women In the Church	58,019	89,549	54.3%
Curriculum	91,400	100,800	10.3%
Cross Cultural	25,575	30,870	20.7%
Ministry to Elderly	5,940	6,440	8.4%
Music Conference	13,686	9,740	-28.8%
Pastors Conference	20,187	20,494	1.5%
Youth Conference	10,086	9,194	-8.8%
Audio Visual Library	41,066	49,417	20.3%
Total	\$1,256,893	\$1,625,022	29.3%

APPENDICES

CHRISTIAN EDUCATION & PUBLICATIONS

1989-90 Budget Worksheet

Prepared: February 1989

Page 2

Expense Line Items	ACTUAL FY87-88	BUDGET FY88-89	BUDGET FY89-90	%
Coordinator's Salary/Housing	\$	\$ 52,300	46,217	5.2%
Benefits			8,783	
Salaries/Benefits Prg Staff	352,897	325,376	260,145	-20.0%
Salaries/Benefits Support	137,238	143,043	273,453	91.2%
Rent	50,373	71,352	92,375	29.5%
Telephone	20,017	23,316	22,700	-2.6%
Office Supplies	16,045	8,980	12,525	39.5%
Computer Expense	9,376	8,400	6,950	-17.3%
Printing	198,205	169,600	211,300	24.6%
Postage	85,050	50,600	52,884	4.5%
Equipment/Rental Maintenance	6,386	8,030	8,440	5.1%
Dues/Subscriptions	4,236	3,680	4,400	19.6%
Travel	40,083	43,300	74,560	72.2%
G.A. Expense	8,292	9,000	3,900	-56.7%
Advertising	16,782	9,100	13,970	53.5%
Graphics/Design	68,000	100,100	97,200	-2.9%
Writers	1,924	3,600	3,820	6.1%
Photography	180	1,000	1,000	0.0%
Professional Consultants	0	12,000	12,080	0.7%
Capital Expenditures	12,582	10,000	18,000	80.0%
Book Allowances	2,386	900	1,150	27.8%
Vehicles	1,505	6,000	7,000	16.7%
Insurance	6,214	6,000	7,000	16.7%
Staff Development	0	2,200	2,475	12.5%
PCA Foundation	25,114	24,000	24,000	0.0%
Archives	365	2,500	2,500	0.0%
NAE	819	1,000	1,000	0.0%
Audit	6,000	7,000	7,500	7.1%
Rent, Warehouse	2,053	2,316	1,300	-43.9%
Special Events	0	10,000	10,000	0.0%
Committee Meetings	8,120	17,700	16,200	-8.5%
Great Commission Publications	62,416	70,000	80,000	14.3%
GCP Trinity Hymnal		20,000	20,000	0.0%
Meeting Facility	6,503	2,000	5,000	150.0%
Honorariums	9,920	8,100	14,500	79.0%
Video Inventory	17,663	18,000	20,000	11.1%
Promotion	0	0	15,150	
Miscellaneous	14,137	6,400	8,545	33.5%
Bookstore Inventory Purchases	213,038	0	154,500	
Bad Debts/Over Short	0	0	2,500	
Total	\$1,403,919	\$1,256,893	\$1,625,022	29.3%

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

COVENANT COLLEGE PROPOSED BUDGET FOR 1989-1990 COMPARISON OF REVENUES WITH HISTORICAL TRENDS

Fiscal Year:	ACTUAL 87-88	BUDGET 88-89	PROPOSED 89-90	% CHANGE
Revenue				
Education & General				
Trad. Tuition/Fees	2,305,876	2,653,701	3,286,380	23.8%
Quest Tuition/Fees	375,196	435,842	488,380	12.1%
Government Appro.	143,096	186,300	186,300	0.0%
Annual Fund	1,104,617	1,062,674	1,231,859	15.9%
Challenge Grant	175,000	150,000	75,000	-50.0%
Endowment	14,276	12,000	5,000	-58.3%
Other	65,887	61,704	57,232	-7.2%
Student Aid	<u>348,399</u>	<u>325,700</u>	<u>392,200</u>	20.4%
TOTAL E & G	4,533,347	4,887,921	5,722,351	17.1%
Auxiliary Enterprises				
Residence Halls	435,830	485,165	519,032	17.1%
Board Plans	501,734	521,295	537,681	3.1%
Tuck Shoppe	191,805	190,000	0	-100.0%
Summer Conferences	543,379	465,050	465,050	0.0%
Other	<u>2,856</u>	<u>12,500</u>	<u>6,500</u>	-48.0%
TOTAL AUXILIARIES	<u>1,675,604</u>	<u>1,674,010</u>	<u>1,528,263</u>	-8.7%
TOTAL REVENUES	6,208,951	6,561,931	7,250,614	10.5%

APPENDICES

COVENANT COLLEGE PROPOSED BUDGET FOR 1989-1990 BUDGET ASSUMPTIONS

Fiscal Year	Actual 87-88	Budget 88-89	Proposed 89-90	%
Fall Enrollment				
Head Count	448	482	523	
Full Time Equiv.	430	461	501	
Quest		50	58	69
Residence Halls				
On Campus	312	339	348	
Apartments	42	44	36	
Board Plan Partic.	329	374	353	
Fees:				
Tuition (%inc.)	2,700	2,945	3,300	12%
Average Room	595	645	682	6%
Apartment	700	750	800	7%
Average Board	816	780	785	1%
TOTAL FEES (no apt.)	4,111	4,370	4,767	9%
Annual Fund	1,104,616	1,062,674	1,231,859	
Challenge Grant	175,000	150,000	75,000	
Salary Scale Inc.	2%	8%	2%	
Student/Faculty Ratio	12.6	13.4	13.9	
Student/Staff Ratio	6.7	6.8	7.1	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

COVENANT COLLEGE PROPOSED BUDGET FOR 1989-1990 REVENUE AND EXPENDITURE PERCENTAGES

Fiscal Year:	Actual 87-88	Budget 88-89	Proposed 89-90
Revenues by Source:			
Trad. Students	52.2%	55.8%	59.9%
Quest Students	6.1%	6.6%	6.7%
Donors 22.0%	19.5%	19.8%	
Government	6.5%	6.8%	6.2%
Profit Business	11.9%	10.2%	6.5%
Other	1.3%	1.1%	0.9%
	<hr/> 100%	<hr/> 100%	<hr/> 100%
Education & General Expenses by Category:			
Trad. Instr.	26.9%	30.8%	29.5%
Quest	6.7%	5.6%	5.0%
Academic Support	4.2%	2.6%	3.6%
Library	2.6%	2.7%	3.1%
Student Services	13.3%	13.4%	14.1%
Main. of Plant	8.9%	9.9%	9.9%
Inst. Support	22.2%	20.4%	19.0%
Student Aid	15.2%	14.6%	15.8%
	<hr/> 100%	<hr/> 100%	<hr/> 100%

APPENDICES

COVENANT COLLEGE BUDGET FOR 1989-1990 REVENUE AND EXPENDITURES WITH HISTORICAL TREND

Fiscal Year	Actual 87-88	Budget 88-89	Proposed 89-90	% CHANGE
Expenses				
Education & General				
President's Salary			73,440	8.0%
President's Benefits			17,372	
Trad. Instr.	1,318,489	1,598,377	1,651,354	9.0%
Quest	325,914	291,641	298,017	2.2%
Academic Support	203,302	133,173	211,308	58.7%
Public Service	0	0	0	0.0%
Library	128,250	138,405	181,028	30.8%
Student Services	649,044	694,865	832,025	19.7%
Main. Of Plant	434,423	511,737	586,875	14.7%
Inst. Support	1,088,002	1,060,525	1,126,180	6.2%
Student Aid	<u>745,897</u>	<u>759,472</u>	<u>936,842</u>	23.4%
TOTAL E & G	4,893,321	5,188,195	5,914,441	14.0%
Auxiliary Enterprises				
Residence Halls	292,778	389,066	437,786	12.5%
Board Plans	354,897	388,188	409,917	5.6%
Tuck Shoppe	187,716	168,111	0	-100.0%
Summer Conferences	377,064	358,023	380,579	6.3%
Other	3,576	6,815	6,815	0.0%
Contingency	<u>0</u>	<u>29,267</u>	<u>66,810</u>	<u>128.3%</u>
TOTAL AUXILIARIES	1,216,031	1,339,470	1,301,907	-2.8%
Transfers	<u>41,766</u>	<u>34,266</u>	<u>34,266</u>	0.0%
TOTAL EXPENSES & TRANS.	6,151,118	6,561,931	7,250,614	10.5%
Net Revenue	57,833	0	0	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY BUDGET - FY 1989-90

PERCENT	ACTUAL	BUDGET	PROPOSED	
	87-88	88-89	BUDGET	89-90
Revenues:				
Educational & General:				
-Tuition:				
--General	\$ 328,243	\$ 310,519	\$ 360,200	16.0
--Doctor of Ministry		16,000	7,785	-51.3
--Evening Program		47,000	25,000	-46.8
--Extension Programs		3,000	16,245	441.5
-Fees	11,259	11,750	11,250	-4.3
-Endowment	164,520	149,328	157,500	5.5
-Gifts & Grants	1,108,513	1,158,400	1,251,100	8.0
-Restricted Gifts	183,885	80,000	78,550	-1.8
-Minis. Form. Prog.	0	0	0	
-Student Aid	92,446	106,207	104,870	-1.3
-Other	26,578	30,300	30,250	-0.2
Total Ed. & Gen'l	\$1,915,443	\$1,912,504	\$2,042,750	6.8
Auxiliary Enterprises:				
-General	40,830	41,130	125,250	204.5
-Timeless Insights	39,349	37,170	25,500	-31.4
Total Auxiliary	\$ 80,179	\$ 78,300	\$ 150,750	92.5
Total Revenues	\$1,995,622	\$1,990,804	\$2,193,500	10.2
Expenditures:				
Educational & General:				
-President's Salary/housing	106,743	50,569	53,097	5.0
-President's Benefits		6,422	6,894	7.3
-Trustees		49,450	46,519	-5.9
-Instruction	646,783	631,002	667,389	5.8
-Instruction - D.Min.		9,000	8,800	-2.2
-Instruction - Evening		12,000	9,400	-21.7
-Instruction - Extension	0	11,000	11,000	0.0
-Library	108,472	113,116	143,707	27.0
-Student Services	42,227	34,896	56,453	61.8
-Stud. Min./Family Nurture	7,816	6,500	10,600	63.1
-Minis. Form. Prog.	0	0	0	
-Student Aid	124,415	121,910	118,501	-2.8
-Development	233,600	271,833	280,047	3.0
-Admissions	85,273	76,810	90,728	18.1
-Media Production	92,800	69,057	81,023	17.3
-Business Office	165,652	173,430	189,176	9.1
-Physical Plant	258,840	260,702	284,770	9.2
Total Ed. & Gen'l	\$1,872,622	\$1,889,487	\$2,058,104	8.9

APPENDICES

COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY BUDGET - FY 1989-90 PAGE 2

PERCENT	ACTUAL 87-88	BUDGET 88-89	PROPOSED BUDGET 89-90	
Auxiliary Enterprises:				
-Operations	18,083	18,917	76,026	301.9
-Services	0	0	0	
-Timeless Insights	43,336	49,813	22,600	-54.6
Total Auxiliary	61,420	68,730	98,626	43.5
 Transfers	60,582	22,587	31,770	40.7
Contingency	0	10,000	5,000	-50.0
Total Expenditures	\$1,994,623	\$1,990,804	\$2,193,500	10.2
Net Revenue/(Expenditures)	\$998	\$0	\$0	
Cumulative Fund Balance	\$1,957	\$1,957	\$1,957	
H C Enrollment, Fall	149	159	207	
FTE	119.31	127	134.55	
	Actual: Fall			
		159		
		122.05		
FES - 2/9/89				

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

INSURANCE, ANNUITIES & RELIEF BUDGET SUMMARY

	ACTUAL EXPENSE 1988	APPROVED BUDGET 1989	REVISED BUDGET 1989	PROPOSED BUDGET 1998	%
Director's Salary (1)	\$ 48,750	\$ 51,675	\$ 51,200	\$ 54,272	6.00%
Director's Benefits	9,386	9,885	10,136	10,744	6.00%
Other Salaries	332,064	345,331	344,806	365,494	6.00%
Other Benefits	53,380	56,763	58,854	62,385	6.00%
Employer's FICA	<u>23,442</u>	<u>28,781</u>	<u>24,496</u>	<u>28,883</u>	17.91%
Total Salaries/Benefits	\$467,022	\$492,435	\$489,492	\$521,778	6.60%
Actuarial	\$ 6,192	\$ 11,700	\$ 11,700	\$ 12,402	6.00%
Audit	14,000	19,000	19,999	20,140	6.00%
Legal	<u>11,096</u>	<u>14,640</u>	<u>14,640</u>	<u>15,518</u>	6.00%
Total Professional Fees	\$ 31,288	\$ 45,340	\$ 45,340	\$ 48,060	6.00%
Board Meetings	\$ 16,529	\$24,890	\$24,890	\$26,383	6.00%
Computer (2)	32,980	65,180	65,180	69,091	6.00%
Continuing Education	856	2,530	5,000	5,000	0.00%
Depreciation on Equipment	17,505	23,450	23,450	24,857	6.00%
Insurance	2,303	3,730	3,730	3,954	6.01%
Office	5,437	19,500	19,500	20,670	6.00%
PCA Foundation	12,384	26,000	31,000	36,000	16.13%
Plan Promotion	1,357	3,000	3,000	3,180	6.00%
Postage	4,914	11,040	11,040	11,702	6.00%
Printing	14,083	26,400	26,400	27,984	6.00%
Property Tax	1,560	1,590	1,590	1,685	5.97%
Rent	43,381	42,744	44,355	46,216	4.20%
Telephone	10,968	16,100	16,100	17,066	6.00%
Travel	<u>30,082</u>	<u>45,520</u>	<u>45,520</u>	<u>48,251</u>	6.00%
Total Other Expenses	\$194,339	\$311,674	\$320,755	\$342,039	6.64%
Total	\$692,649	\$849,449	\$855,587	\$911,877	6.58%

(1)The Director's actual salary for 1990 will be decided by the Board at the November 1989 meeting.

(2)Amounts include depreciation of computer hardware and software.

SOURCES OF INCOME

	1989	1990
Insurance Premiums	\$565,587	\$604,877
Investment Income (Retirement Funds)	170,000	180,000
Ministerial Relief Offerings	<u>120,000</u>	<u>127,000</u>
TOTAL	\$855,587	\$911,877

APPENDICES

INVESTOR'S FUND FOR BUILDING AND DEVELOPMENT

	<u>FY 1989</u> <u>BUDGET</u>	<u>FY1990</u> <u>BUDGET</u>	<u>GROWTH</u>
1. Director's salary/benefits	39,500	42,500	
2. Salaries, taxes, benefits	25,000	28,175	
3. Travel	6,000	8,000	2,000
4. Telephon	6,500	7,500	500
5. Office expense	1,500	2,000	500
6. Office rent	4,860	7,250	
7. Legal services-loans	6,000	20,000	
8. Legal services -registrations	8,000	15,000	30,000
9. Postage	3,500	3,500	
10. Printing	4,500	1,250	
11. Marketing	30,000	15,000	5,000
12. Management	10,000	45,000	
13. Trustees	7,000	2,000	
14. Audit/accounting	2,000	4,000	
15. Miscellaneous	2,000	2,000	
16. Conferences/con		2,000	
17. Loan repayment	20,000	5,000	
	<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>
	176,360	210,175	38,000
 Total income	 159,951 (est)		

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

INVESTORS FUND FOR BUILDING AND DEVELOPMENT NOTES

The following budget represents a change in method of reporting since the 1989 budget. In the previous year, cost of loan closings, as well as bank service and management costs, were not included in the Investor's Fund budget since these costs - particularly the legal costs of loan closings - were totally unpredictable. Therefore, they were treated as part of the income/expense of the bank in handling the Fund. Interest income on loans made, as well as points towards loans made, were treated in like fashion. The only items appearing on the General Assembly Fund Budget were those monies which were spent directly by the IF office in Atlanta.

After several years of successful operation, the Fund Trustees believe a fuller picture is possible to project for FY 90 for the assembly, and thus this budget includes new information.

NOTES

7. As noted in the introduction.
8. As noted in the introduction.
10. Costs down because no new designs are planned.
11. Income has forced a reduction in planned marketing expenses, plus word-of-mouth advertising has increased.
12. As noted in the introduction.
13. Conference calls and Trustee expense allow for a reduction.
14. Mid-year registrations and need for compilations increase accounting/audit requirements.

APPENDICES

MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA

		BUDGET FY 1989	GROWTH	BUDGET FY 1990	GROWTH
ADMINISTRATION					
A.	Office Line Items:				
1	Coordinator	43,515		45,717	
1a	Benefits	8,758		9,170	
2	Salaries	28,672		30,060	
3	Supplies	12,000		* 20,200	
4	Telephone	7,000		7,500	
5	Equipment	2,975		* 20,000	
6	Postage / Mailings	11,500		12,075	
7	Travel	16,000		18,000	
8	Insurance	2,000		2,000	
9	Rent	<u>50,176</u>		<u>* 61,825</u>	
	Total	182,596	0	226,547	0
GENERAL ASSEMBLY / COMMITTEE					
B.	General Assembly Line Items:				
1	Foundation	24,505		* 35,000	
2	NAE	1,116		1,200	
3	Audit	6,500		7,000	
4	Archives	865		910	
5	Programs & Travel	<u>18,000</u>		<u>* 15,000</u>	
	Total	50,986	0	59,110	0
C.	Committee Meetings				
	Total	32,796		* 25,000	
	GA / Committee Total	83,782	0	84,110	0
CHURCH EXTENSION IN NORTH AMERICA					
D.	Anglo Church Planting Line Items:				
1	Salaries	117,451		* 192,000	
2	Travel & Telephone	22,000		* 28,000	
3	Conferences	26,000		* 5,000	
4	Postage / Printing	8,000		9,000	
5	Assessment	8,000		* 32,000	
6	Computer			* 7,000	
7	Misc.	4,000		1,000	
8	O. Pastors, Interns	589,211	350,000	* 650,000	800,000
9	Moving Expenses	45,000	50,000		
10	Processing & Placement	20,000	10,000		
11	O.P. Operating Budget	5,000	85,000		
12	Workers Comp	1,000			
13	Western Representative	46,060		* 23,000	
14	Demographics	<u>23,251</u>		<u>* 4,700</u>	
	Total	959,973	495,000	951,700	800,000

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Mission to North America

Page 2

	BUDGET FY 1989	GROWTH	BUDGET FY 1990	GROWTH
E. Ethnic Church Planting Line Items:				
1 French Ministry				
a) Field Support	116,000	45,000	* 88,260	50,000
b) CERQ				
c) Scholarships	_____	_____	_____	_____
Total French	116,000	45,000	88,260	50,000
2 Hispanic Ministry				
a) Field Support	<u>84,000</u>	<u>46,500</u>	* 198,000	<u>50,000</u>
Total Hispanic	84,000	46,500	198,000	50,000
3 Japanese Ministry				
a) Field Support	<u>21,468</u>	_____	<u>19,000</u>	_____
Total Japanese	21,468	0	19,000	0
4 Chinese Ministry				
a) Salaries	37,575		25,500	
b) Travel / Telephone	7,000		8,000	
c) Scholarships	5,000		12,500	5,000
d) Training	12,000			2,500
e) Field Support	10,000	5,000	7,000	
f) Intern Program	5,000	7,500		
g) Campus	5,000			
h) Mercy		5,000		
i) Co-op Programs	1,000			
j) Conf & Consultation	6,000			
k) Print/Post/Promotion	5,000		6,000	2,500
l) Office	<u>6,425</u>	_____	<u>6,000</u>	_____
Total Chinese	100,000	30,000	* 52,500	10,000
5 Korean Ministry				
a) Salaries	53,912		* 57,871	
b) Travel / Telephone	10,000		* 7,795	
c) Scholarships	2,000	7,500	* 10,000	15,000
d) Printing / Postage	1,200		* 4,200	
e) Training	5,000		*	
f) Misc.	2,000		2,000	
g) Interns		10,000	0	20,000
h) Field Support	26,888	12,500	* 50,200	25,000
i) K.P.M.C.	<u>5,000</u>	_____	<u>5,000</u>	_____
Total Korean	106,000	30,000	137,066	60,000

APPENDICES

Mission to North America
Page 3

	BUDGET FY 1989	GROWTH	BUDGET FY 1990	GROWTH
6 Black Ministry				
a) Salaries	37,989		39,888	
b) Travel / Telephone	8,000		8,000	
c) Scholarships	14,000	1,500	14,000	3,000
d) CUM	27,011		27,011	
e) Training	5,000		5,000	
f) Field Support	<u>10,600</u>	<u>27,500</u>	<u>10,600</u>	<u>55,000</u>
Total Black	102,600	29,000	104,499	58,000
7 General Department				
a) Salaries	52,646	25,000	* 97,970	45,000
b) Travel/Telephone	4,000		5,000	5,000
c) Miscellaneous	354			
d) Sharpes / Wycliffe	17,000	5,000	* 20,000	16,000
e) C.U.T.S.	<u>0</u>	<u>25,000</u>	<u>0</u>	<u>50,000</u>
Total Gen. Dept.	74,000	55,000	122,970	116,000
Ethnic Grand Total	<u>604,068</u>	<u>235,500</u>	<u>722,295</u>	<u>344,000</u>
F. Campus Ministry Line Items:				
1 Salaries	64,612		* 70,215	
2 Travel & Telephone	12,000		12,000	
3 Support Services	22,000	5,000	* 40,000	
4 Field Assistance	20,000	20,000	20,000	50,000
5 International	125,000	25,000	* 185,000	60,000
6 Training	<u>0</u>	<u>0</u>	<u>3,000</u>	<u>0</u>
Total	243,612	50,000	330,215	110,000
G. Evangelism & Church Growth Line Items:				
1 Salaries	56,455		* 48,820	
2 Travel & Telephone	3,000		* 5,000	
3 Conferences	5,000		5,000	
4 Seminars	1,000		*	
5 Church Relations	<u>4,000</u>	<u>0</u>	<u>0</u>	<u>0</u>
Total	69,455	0	58,820	0
H. Chaplains Line Items:				
1 Salaries	13,809		* 18,000	
2 Office Expense	6,500		* 2,000	
3 Commission	1,500		1,500	
4 Travel	1,900		* 7,000	
5 Printing	500		2,000	
6 Conference	<u>0</u>	<u>0</u>	<u>1,000</u>	<u>0</u>
Total	24,209	0	31,500	0

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Mission to North America
Page 4

	BUDGET FY 1989	GROWTH	BUDGET FY 1990	GROWTH
I Special Ministries				
1 Salaries	44,092			
2 Travel & Telephone	10,000			
3 Misc.	<u>2,000</u>			
Total	56,092		0 *	0
J. Building & Developmental Min. Line Items:				
1 Salaries	58,850		56,896	
2 Travel & Telephone	11,100		11,100	
3 Printing	3,500		3,500	
4 Postage	2,000		2,000	
5 Legal	1,000		1,000	
6 Computer Software	<u>0</u>		<u>0</u>	
Total	76,450	0	74,496	0
K. New York City Project				
1 Anglo Church Planting			113,000	
2 Ministry Operating Expenses			61,000	
3 Ethnic Church Planting			80,000	20,000
4 Bridges of Friendship (Mercy)			13,000	10,000
5 Training/Interns	<u> </u>	<u> </u>	<u>13,000</u>	<u>10,000</u>
Total			* 280,000	40,000
CHURCH EXTENSION SUPPORT				
L. Financial, Development & Management Line Items:				
1 Salaries	80,950		* 72,400	
2 Computer Software & Consulting	6,600		6,600	
3 Printings / Promotion / Postage	11,848		* 70,000	
4 Travel & Telephone	7,000		* 15,000	
5 Invocation & Related Mailing	15,000		15,000	
6 Miscellaneous	<u>1,000</u>	<u> </u>	<u> </u>	<u> </u>
Total	122,398	0	179,000	0

TOTALS				
Office	182,596	0	226,547	0
General Assembly / Committee	83,782	0	84,110	0
Church Extension	2,033,859	780,500	2,449,026	1,294,000
Church Extension Support	122,398	0	179,000	0
Contingency	<u>11,624</u>	<u> </u>	<u> </u>	<u> </u>
	2,434,259	780,500	2,938,683	1,294,000

APPENDICES

Mission to North America
Page 5

		BUDGET FY 1989	GROWTH	BUDGET FY 1990	GROWTH
MERCY & DISASTER RELIEF LINE ITEMS:					
1	Salaries	31,329		37,430	
5	Missionaries			140,000	
6	Process & Placement			2,000	
7	Support Services			14,000	
2	Travel & Telephone	6,000		8,000	
8	Convocations			4,800	
9	Printing & Postage			12,000	
3	Development	10,000		6,000	
4	Miscellaneous	<u>1,000</u>	<u> </u>	<u>1,000</u>	
*	Mercy / Disaster Total	48,329	0	225,230	0

* MINUTES FROM THE 13th GENERAL ASSEMBLY:

That the Assembly approve removing the collection and distribution of gifts for Mercy Ministries, except for the cost of office support, from the annual budget of MNA, allowing the receipting of gifts (good for tax purposes) and the distribution of those gifts without budgetary restraints according to need as determined by a Subcommittee on Disaster Response. ADOPTED

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

March 5, 1989

Notes to Accompany MNA Budget for FY 90

- A-3 To meet actual expense '89 was under budgeted. Also adding two new departments.
- A-5 Maintenance agreements plus new computer networking system.
- A-9 COA mis-figured MNA rent and re-billed in mid-year plus new space added plus rate increase of \$.50 perfoot.
- B-1 Foundation increase due to Foundation request.
- B-5 '90 GA is to be in Atlanta.
- C Reduction in number of Committee meetings.
- D-1 New personnel added.
- D-2 New personnel.
- D-3 Decision made to reduce number of conferences.
- D-5 Full-time person required.
- D-6 Data Base program for tracking organizing pastors and new church starts.
- D8-12 More churches expected to be started for less money each.
- D-13 Personnel going from full-time to half-time.
- D-14 Personnel retiring and not expected to be replaced for some time due to current personnel being able to get ahead in site selections beyond current starts.
- E-1 Less support required for missionaries/French-speaking ministry.
- E-2 New Hispanic missionaries added.
- E-4 Total amount reduced because some personnel changed job descriptions and will be charged to more than one department.
- E-5
 - a. An administrative secretary for Korean Ministries has been requested.
 - b. More office time will be required with less traveling.
 - c. Greater emphasis upon scholarships for the future development of Korean pastors.
 - d. Larger constituency with need to be in more regular communication.
 - e. No current plans for training.
 - h. New churches being started.

APPENDICES

MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA BUDGET NOTES PAGE 2

- E-7
 - a. New personnel and reassignment of existing personnel.
 - d. Increase in Sharpe's salary.
- F-1 Upgrade of personnel for a growing ministry.
- F-3 Increase of thirty percent in RUM income and expenses for Presbyteries requires more support service.
- F-5 New missionaries added.
- G-1 Reassignment of personnel costs to another department.
- G-2 More required based on increased duties.
- G-4 Program completed.
- G-5 Stated clerk's office fulfilling more of this role.
- H-1 Current personnel may retire from chaplains work and new personnel expected to require salary since current director has worked for very little salary since he is already retired from the military.
- H-2 It is felt that less expenses in housing will be required to offset the need for more expensive travel!
- H-4 Getting harder to travel MATS and more paid travel will be required.
- I Reassignment of personnel to other duties.
- K First time project
- L-1 Reassignment of personnel
- L-3 Need to increase contact with various constituents in the denomination after several years of contact basically through the Messenger. It is felt we must better identify the various interests of denomination membership and provide direct correspondence for their reference. This requires major outlay of funds.
- L-4 Same as number 3.

Mercy:

A new program to place Mercy missionaries in North America has been implemented which results in a large increase in overall expenses. The addition of area convocations of mercy interested people has resulted in a need for more travel, printing and expenses. Results are that the mercy department is expanding ministry rapidly.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

MISSION TO THE WORLD BUDGET HIGHLIGHTS

PROPOSED BUDGET FOR FISCAL YEAR 1989-90

I. Criteria For Preparation For 1989-90

- A. The proposed budget covers the fiscal year, July 1989 through June 1990. In order to provide meaningful comparisons, the actual six months expenses through December 31, 1988 have been extrapolated to 12 months, but adjusted by either increases or decreases in expenses as they can be projected at this time.
- B. MTW missionary growth is as follows:

<u>Date</u>	<u>Missionary #</u>	<u>Growth</u>
June 30, 1985	346	-
June 30, 1986	372	7.5%
June 30, 1987	386	3.8%
June 30, 1988	403	4.4%
June 30, 1989 projected	447	10.9%
June 30, 1990 projected	492	10.1%

The missionary growth projection for 1990 is based on the currently approved goal of 800 missionaries by 1993 - 600 career missionaries with Mission to the World and 200 SIMA missionaries.

- C. Income for this current year has been projected at a 7% increase over the actual gifts for the year 1987-88. For the budget year, with the addition of a Church Relations Director, it is estimated that gifts will increase by 10% of the current year's forecast.
- D. A 5 to 10% increase over 1988-89 was used in the expense categories directly related to missionaries to cover the 10% growth in the missionary force, including a 4.5% inflation factor for 1990 over 1989 costs. Other expenses were adjusted based on individual analysis and projected costs.

II. Income Growth

A. The following is the income growth pattern of Mission to the World based on a calendar year through 1984 and on a fiscal year thereafter.

1978	\$ 1,781,637	17.0%
1979	2,288,275	22.0%
1980	2,628,005	13.0%
1981	5,052,875	16.0%
1982	5,747,768	14.0%
1983	6,356,983	11.0%
1984	7,100,639	12.0%
1985/86	8,227,837	16.0%
1986/87	8,798,395	7.0%
1987/88	9,653,928	9.7%
1988/89*	10,330,638	7.0%
1989/90**	11,363,695	10.0%

*Projected estimate

** Proposed budget

APPENDICES

III. Administrative Costs

The following is the administrative cost comparison from previous years actual, projection for 1988/89 and budgeted year 1989/90.

1981 calendar year	17.2%
1982 calendar year	19.8%
1983/84 fiscal year	17.9%
1984/85	17.3%
1985/86	17.5%
1986/87	15.7%
1987/88	15.8%
1988/89*	15.0%
1989/90**	14.4%

* Projected estimate

** Proposed budget

IV. Budget Details

The following major line items have been calculated based on the following assumptions. (Numbers coincide with detail budget line.)

1. Coordinator salary and benefits increase of 10.1%. This includes an increase in the costs of Medical Group insurance of 21%.
- 2a. Senior staff salaries increase of 34.5%, represents the addition of a Church Relations and Far East Directors plus salary increases of approximately 8%.
- 2b. Office staff increase of 9.3% represents a Financial Analyst and a new secretary for a full year and a salary increase of 7% on average.
- 2d/e. Missionary salaries and quotas reflect an increase in numbers of 10% plus impact caused by devaluation of US currency viz a viz foreign currencies.
- 2f. Two additional missionary couples moving into retirement status.
3. Benefits increase reflects the higher salaries as well as a 21% increase in Group Medical costs.
4. Committee Meetings. Reductions in costs reflects the reduction in number of meetings from four to three per year.
5. Computer services. Substantial increase is attributed to computer maintenance costs, which were not required for the first year of purchase. Also there are plans to acquire a "Personnel" software package requiring the contracting of outside services for a period of time.
- 6b. Conferences and Meetings. The major expense in this area is the Area Missionary Conferences, however these costs are offset by a \$60,000 contribution from investment income, as approved by Committee.
- 7a. The P.C.A. Foundation costs show a substantial increase, however this is an estimated figure provided to us. It is expected it will be lower when confirmed.
- 8b. Research department reduction due to retirement of Dr. Bill Read.
- 9a. Occupancy costs. Increase in leased office space by an estimated 2371 sq. feet has resulted in an increase of 28.3%
10. Office Expense. Overall no major increases are forecasted.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

11. Travel, Outfitting, Shipping. Increase of 7.2% based on higher number of missionaries and increased costs.
 12. Personnel Development. Although some minor expense lines show an increase, the overall increase is only 5.2%
 13. Posting and shipping. No postal increase is expected, but expect a slightly higher volume of mail.
 14. Promotional. Major increase in line C is the cost of reprinting a revised corporate brochure.
 15. Itineration. Increased to cover the larger number of missionaries raising support.
 16. Telephone. Only a minor increase expected, due in part to reduced long distance rates.
 - 17b. Staff travel increase due to the new positions of Church Relations and Far East Director.
 - 17c. Regional Directors Travel has increased to cover the costs of Australian Director making a number of trips to survey cities in Southeast Asia.
 18. Miscellaneous non-identifiable expenses.
 19. Field and Project Expenses. Estimated increase in field expenses and projects to be presented by the missionaries.
 20. Tentmaking Costs. Preliminary expenses to be incurred in the start-up of this program.
- Capital Assets. Major estimated costs is the purchase of a "Personnel" software package.

APPENDICES

MISSION TO THE WORLD 1989-90 BUDGET PRESENTATION

		ACTUAL EXPENSES 1987-88	FORECAST EXPENSES 1988-89	BUDGET 1988-89	PROPOSED BUDGET 1989-90	%
Income						
	Gifts	9,653,928	10,330,638		11,363,695	10.0%
	Investment Income		60,000		60,000	0.0%
	Total Income	9,653,928	10,390,638		11,423,695	9.9%
1 Coordinators' Salary/Housing						
1a	Salary/Housing	15,476	49,100	48,300	54,000	10.0%
1b	Insurance & Annuities	2,295	7,800	6,600	8,700	11.5%
	Total	17,771	56,900	54,900	62,700	10.2%
2 Salaries						
2a	Senior Staff	259,381	281,400	272,100	378,500	34.5%
2b	Office Staff	407,278	441,800	426,500	482,700	9.3%
2c	Outside Help	26,277	24,000	19,500	25,000	4.2%
2d	Missionary Support	3,414,726	3,800,000	3,592,500	4,180,000	10.0%
2e	Mission Quotas	1,263,222	1,475,000	1,325,000	1,625,000	10.2%
2f	Retiree's Supplement	85,104	103,600	99,000	106,200	2.5%
	Total	5,455,988	6,125,800	5,734,600	6,797,400	11.0%
3 Benefits						
3a	Medical/Life Insurance	448,253	479,900	489,700	538,000	12.1%
3b	Annuity	561,066	543,300	630,800	600,000	10.4%
3c	Payroll Taxes	102,802	109,200	103,200	121,400	11.2%
	Total	1,112,121	1,132,400	1,223,700	1,259,400	11.2%
4 Committee Meetings						
4a	Travel	16,569	26,900	16,800	22,800	-15.2%
4b	Hotel	21,818	23,600	23,600	19,000	-19.5%
4c	Group Meals	10,458	11,800	11,600	9,400	-20.3%
4d	Other Expenses	2,079	3,000	3,100	2,500	-16.7%
	Total	50,924	65,300	55,100	53,700	-17.8%
5 Computer Services						
5a	Lease Payments	46,894	103,700	99,700	103,700	0.0%
5b	Computer Lines	0	3,600	11,000	4,600	27.8%
5c	Maintenance	6,015	22,000	34,900	52,400	138.2%
5d	Supplies	6,015	9,000	7,900	8,500	-5.6%
5e	Contract Work	0	15,400	18,000	40,000	159.7%
5f	Training - Travel	0	2,000	2,000	9,000	350.0%
5g	Software	24,312	8,000	0	5,300	-33.8%
	Total	83,236	163,700	173,500	223,500	36.5%

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

	ACTUAL EXPENSES <u>1987-88</u>	FORCAST EXPENSES 1988-89	BUDGET 1988-89 _____	PROPOSED BUDGET 1989-90	%
6 Conferences & Meetings					
6a Conferences	39,339	32,000	10,000	33,600	5.0%
6b Field Conferences	90,259	110,000	26,000	70,000	-36.4%
6c Ferrum Conference	93,306	48,000	75,000	40,000	-16.7%
Total	222,904	190,000	111,000	143,600	-24.4%
7 General Assembly Expense					
7a PCA Foundation	24,504	24,500	25,200	30,000	22.4%
7b General Assembly	10,838	13,000	7,000	14,300	10.0%
Total	35,342	37,500	32,200	44,300	18.1%
8 Professional Services					
8a Auditing	17,393	14,200	13,200	15,000	5.6%
8b Research Dept.	25,430	14,000	18,000	10,000	-28.6%
8c Management	47,000	43,000	42,600	30,000	-30.2%
Total	89,823	71,200	73,800	55,000	-22.8%
9 Occupancy Costs					
9a Office Lease	69,877	104,100	103,500	132,800	27.6%
9b Insurance Costs	18,601	17,000	19,000	18,000	5.9%
9c Storage Facilities	0	3,800	0	3,800	0.0%
Total	88,478	124,900	122,500	154,600	23.8%
10 Office Expense					
10a Lease Equipment	0	2,900	0	2,900	0.0%
10b Repairs & Maintenance	17,141	4,000	8,700	3,000	-25.0%
10c Hospitality	0	9,900	0	10,000	1.0%
10d Supplies & Printing	58,972	38,000	50,200	40,700	7.1%
10e Subscriptions & Publications	27,233	16,000	16,000	16,000	0.0%
10f Dues & Memberships	13,893	10,000	10,400	11,000	10.0%
10g Latin American Office	0	0	15,200	0	0.0%
Total	117,239	80,800	102,500	83,600	3.5%
11 Outfitting, Shipping & Travel					
11a Shipping Expense	69,572	80,000	77,400	85,600	7.0%
11b Misc. Outfitting & Set-up	76,895	65,000	63,500	70,000	7.7%
11c Miss. travel to/from field	182,104	190,500	180,500	204,000	7.1%
Total	328,571	335,500	321,400	359,600	7.2%
12 Personnel Development					
12a Assessment Center	19,893	36,300	28,900	35,000	-3.6%
12b Candidate Recruit. & Devel.	29,506	30,000	33,400	33,000	10.0%
12c Continuing Education	26,856	15,000	20,000	13,000	-13.3%
12d Miss Childrens College Subsidy	0	27,500	0	27,500	0.0%
12e Language Study	64,876	60,000	56,700	58,000	-3.3%
12f Missionary Training	90,857	45,000	68,000	55,000	22.2%
12g Debriefing & Physicals	49,757	50,000	55,400	55,000	10.0%
12h Training Program Development	318	500	8,000	1,500	200.0%
Total	282,063	264,300	270,400	278,000	5.2%

APPENDICES

		ACTUAL EXPENSES 1987-88	FORCAST EXPENSES 1988-89	BUDGET 1988-89	PROPOSED BUDGET 1989-90	%
13	Posting & Shipping	51,252	53,000	43,600	55,000	3.8%
14	Promotional					
14a	Prayer Cards	16,889	20,000	21,000	20,000	0.0%
14b	Prayer Letters	87,579	65,700	65,700	70,300	7.0%
14c	Publicity	34,239	40,000	43,500	50,900	27.3%
14d	Network	56,930	66,000	66,600	69,000	4.5%
	Total	195,637	191,700	196,800	210,200	9.7%
15	Itineration					
15a	Program Travel	57,973	80,000	55,000	84,000	5.0%
15b	Itineration Travel	184,519	185,000	175,000	198,000	7.0%
	Total	242,492	265,000	230,000	282,000	6.4%
16	Telephone & Telegraph	64,188	55,000	41,600	56,700	3.1%
17	Staff Travel Expense					
17a	Coordinator	0	36,400	20,000	6,000	-1.1%
17b	Senior Staff	104,181	95,000	99,200	149,800	57.7%
17c	Regional Directors Travel	7,945	18,000	14,000	27,500	52.8%
17d	Staff Travel	0	2,000	2,000	2,000	0.0%
	Total	112,126	151,400	135,200	215,300	42.2%
18	Miscellaneous Expenses					
18a	Other Expenses	10,271	10,000	8,500	10,000	0.0%
18b	Contingencies Fund	0	0	10,000	10,000	100.0%
18c	Gifts	0	15,000	0	0	-100.0%
	Total	10,271	25,000	18,500	20,000	-20.0%
19	Field & Project Expense					
19a	Field	758,895	750,000	725,000	805,000	7.3%
19b	Project	363,154	300,000	247,000	315,000	5.0%
	Total	1,122,049	1,050,000	972,000	1,120,000	6.7%
20	Tentmaking Costs	0	0	0	59,219	100.0%
	Total Expenses	9,682,475	10,439,400	9,913,300	11,533,819	10.5%
	Surplus / (Deficit)	(28,547)		(48,762)	(110,124)	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

		ACTUAL EXPENSES <u>1987-88</u>	FORCAST EXPENSES 1988-89	BUDGET 1988-89 _____	PROPOSED BUDGET 1989-90	%
21	Capital Assets					
21a	Computer Programs & Hardware	99,900	10,000	0	65,700	557.0%
21b	Furniture, Fixt./Remodelling	105,800	45,000	0	10,000	-77.8%
	Total	205,700	55,000	0	75,700	37.6%

APPENDICES

MISSION TO THE WORLD 1989-90 BUDGET PRESENTATION

	ACTUAL FORECAST		BUDGET PROPOSED		%
	EXPENSES 1987-88	EXPENSES 1988-89	1988-89 1989-90	BUDGET	
1 Coordinators' Salary/Housing	17,771	56,900	54,900	62,700	10.2%
2 Salaries	5,455,988	6,125,800	5,734,600	6,797,400	11.0%
3 Benefits	1,112,121	1,1132,400	1,223,700	1,259,400	11.2%
4 Committee Meetings	50,924	65,300	55,100	53,700	-17.8%
5 Computer Services	83,236	163,700	173,500	223,500	36.5%
6 Conferences & Meetings	222,904	190,000	111,000	143,600	-24.4%
7 General Assembly Expense	35,342	37,500	32,200	44,300	18.1%
8 Professional Services	89,823	71,200	73,800	55,000	-22.8%
9 Occupancy Costs	88,478	124,900	122,500	154,600	23.8%
10 Office Expense	117,239	80,800	102,500	83,600	3.5%
11 Outfitting, Shipping & Travel	328,571	335,500	321,400	359,600	7.2%
12 Personnel Development	282,063	264,300	270,400	278,000	5.2%
13 Posting & Shipping	51,252	53,000	43,600	55,000	3.8%
14 Promotional	195,637	191,700	196,800	210,200	9.7%
15 Itineration	242,492	265,000	230,000	282,000	6.4%
16 Telephone & Telegraph	64,188	55,000	41,600	56,700	3.1%
17 Staff Travel Expense	112,126	151,400	135,200	215,300	42.2%
18 Miscellaneous Expenses	10,271	25,000	18,500	20,000	-20.0%
19 Field & Project Expense	1,122,049	1,050,000	972,000	1,120,000	6.7%
20 Tentmaking Costs	0	0	0	59,219	100.0%
Total Expenses	9,682,475	10,439,400	9,913,300	11,533,819	10.5%
21 Capital Assets	205,700	55,000		75,700	37.6%

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

SERVANTS IN MISSIONS ABROAD 1989-90 BUDGET PRESENTATION

DESCRIPTION	FORCASTED 1988-89 EXPENSES	1988-89 BUDGET	PROPOSED 1989-90 BUDGET
1 Salaries			
A. Senior Staff			
B. Administrative Staff	91,230	113,650	120,276
C. Office Staff	34,518	49,100	50,462
D. Missionaries & Nat. Workers	654,806	700,000	1,079,429
E. Outside Help	0	7,000	4,000
F. Missionary Quotas	7,974	17,000	13,307
Total	788,528	886,750	1,267,474
2 Benefits			
A. Med Ins Senior Staff	0	8,200	0
B. Med Ins Staff	10,032	1,500	14,004
C. Med Ins Missionaries	68,896	100,000	111,960
D. Annuity Senior Staff	0	11,360	0
E. Annuity Staff	27,876	2,600	14,433
Annuity Missionaries	21,574	0	11,016
Disability/Life Insurance Staff	1,038	0	1,050
Disability/Life Insurance Miss.	20,110	0	32,325
F. Payroll Taxes Staff	12,566	10,000	13,660
Payroll Taxes Missionaries	46,206	50,000	87,419
Total	208,298	183,660	285,867
3 Committee Meetings			
A. Travel	4,122	7100	3,218
B. Hotel	5,460	4,500	9,250
C. Meals	3,468	3,200	5,920
D. Other	260	500	300
Total	13,310	15,300	18,600
4 Computer Services & Supplies			
A. Service Bureau	1,192	36,000	1,200
B. Software	0	0	10,000
Total	1,192	36,000	11,200
5 Conferences & Meetings			
A. Conferences	10,418	1,600	29,635
B. Field Conferences	0	10,400	25,400
C. MTW/MNA Retreat	0	4,000	700
Total	10,418	16,000	55,735
6 General Assembly Expenses	746	1,200	500

APPENDICES

SERVANTS IN MISSIONS ABROAD PAGE 2

DESCRIPTION	FORCASTED	PROPOSED	
	1988-89 EXPENSES	1988-89 BUDGET	1989-90 BUDGET
7 Professional Services			
A Audit/Accounting Services	0	4,500	2,000
B Program Consultant	4,012	1,500	1,000
Total	4,012	6,000	3,000
8 Occupancy Costs	12,000	13,000	14,900
9 Office Expenses	3,686	7,400	4,000
10 Outfit, Shipping & Travel			
C Shipping Expense	14,164	10,125	14,795
D Missionary Outfit & Setup	22,766	14,175	24,064
E Miss. Travel to/from Field	38,292	60,375	76,890
F Miss. Ministry & Travel Expense	63,326	34,200	132,728
Total	138,548	118,875	248,477
11 Personnel Development			
A Candidate Recr. & Development	7,844	20,625	13,320
B Pre-field Training	27,888	61,500	41,472
C Language Study	4,442	28,125	5,034
D Career Guidance	890	5,625	3,182
E Physical & Debriefing	3,322	18,750	22,172
Total	44,386	134,625	85,180
12 Postage & Shipping	9,158	8,500	10,642
13 Promotional			
A Prayer Cards	2,090	15,120	8,547
B Prayer Letters	8,872	26,880	27,720
C Publicity	4,720	15,000	6,600
Total	15,682	57,000	42,867
14 Program			
15 Telephone & Telegraph	10,414	8,000	12,527
Other	446	0	0
16 Staff Travel & Hotel	1,660	9,400	11,500
17 Misc. Missionary Expenses	0	4,000	7,508
18 Field Expenses	5,000	6,000	0

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

SERVANTS IN MISSIONS ABROAD PAGE 3

DESCRIPTION	FORCASTED	PROPOSED	
	1988-89 EXPENSES	1988-89 BUDGET	1989-90 BUDGET
19 Summer Program	182,033	178,670	164,050
20 SOS	44,235	330,000	22,700
21 SOAR	97,596	190,000	124,000
PROBE	81,322	0	45,000
Total	405,186	698,670	355,750
Break		0	0
Volunteer		0	25,000
Total			25,000
Total	\$1,672,670	\$2,210,380	\$2,460,727

APPENDICES

SIMA FY 89-90 BUDGET

Page 4

Bases for and explanation of projections

1. The "Projected Actual Expenses" have been mistakenly calculated by the computer to be simply double the actual expenses for the first six months; it is, therefore, not a valid measure by which to compare next year's budget proposal; this will be corrected for future budgets
2. The proportion of SIMA missionaries that are couples or families is expected to rise 10% next year over this year from 42% of the total to 46%; this causes the average cost per missionary unit to rise
3. The May 1988 salary changes will affect the per unit cost an average of 15%

	88-89	89-90
singles	\$530/mo	\$630/mo
couples	880	900
families	880	1100

The combination of effects from points 2 & 3 equal roughly a 17% rise this next year in average per unit salaries

4. Previously, certain items for individual missionaries were not included in the budget nor on their Support Quota Worksheets (SQW); in some cases support account balances were calculated in the past to be sufficient to cover and in other larger cases, such as MTW Area Conferences, SIMA missionaries have in only more recent times been required to attend; these have been added to both SQWs and the budget because it reflects actual expenses being incurred; these may explain in part last year's missionary account deficits; the items are:

ITEM	PREVIOUS CONDITION	EFFECT ON BUDGET
team & country retreats	not in budget or SQW	\$ 296
MTW Area Conferences	not in SQW	
debriefing & career guidance	not in SQW	
visas	not in budget or SQW	75
on-field ministry mileage	not in budget or SQW	1327
& expenses		\$1698

5. In conclusion, the total expense incurred by the average missionary is projected to rise 17% because of the above:

	88-89	89-90
missionary total	@71 \$17,852	@100 \$20,800 = + 17%
including staff		
overhead (TOTAL minus summer programs and volunteers divided by # missionaries)		

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

SERVANTS IN MISSIONS ABROAD

Page 5

Explanatory Notes

- 1B Add \$2000 to hire one more administrative staff at similar rate as present; plus inflation of 4% for all
- 1C Average \$17,644/office staff X two and three-quarters staff X 1.04
- 1D Average \$10,794/missionary salary and housing X average 100 missionaries
- 2D Average 6 missionaries with annuity (ordained)
- 2F FICA was estimated to rise to .08
- 3A Three committee meetings were calculated @ \$1073
- 3B Hotel costs were calculated at \$250@ candidate X 37 candidates
- 3C Meal costs were calculated at \$160@ X 37
- 4A This is for the monthly payroll service
- 4B MTW is investigating personnel software which SIMA would have to share in the cost
- 5A Conferences - missionary retreats & conferences @ \$415 X average 69 missionaries; \$1000 for 3 staff conferences
- 5B Field Conferences - MTW Area Retreats @ \$1000 X 25 missionaries (L. America); 2 staff @ \$400
- 8 618 sq.' of rooms & 336 sq.' of halls X \$12; 120 sq.' of room X \$10; total X 1.1 (PCA 10%); \$150/mo. for MTW services
- 10C Missionary shipping is \$269@ X 32 leaving and 23 returning
- 10D Missionary outfit & setup is \$752@ X 32
- 10E Missionary travel to/from the field is \$1398@ X 32 leaving and 23 returning
- 10F Missionary on-field expenses & transportation \$161@/mo. X average 69 on the field
- 11A Candidate recruitment & development is \$360@ X 37 candidates
- 11B Pre-field training is \$648@ X 37 candidates
- 11C Language school is \$342@ X estimated 15 people
- 11D Career guidance is \$86@ X 37 candidates
- 11E Debriefing & physicals is \$482@ X 23 returning missionaries
- 13A Prayer cards is \$231@ X 37 candidates

APPENDICES

SERVANTS IN MISSIONS ABROAD

Page 6

- 13B Prayer letters is \$30/mo X average 77 units
- 13C Publicity is Onwards - \$4500, brochure re-print - \$600 and misc. - \$1500
- 16 Staff travel is 4 to Ferrum, 2 to Ad Hoc, one overseas trip @\$1500 and two volunteer recruiters @\$300/wk X 16 weeks; 2 to Miami retreat, 1 to leadership training, 1 with video team @\$2000
- 19 Summer Program is 85 @\$1930 expenses average
- 20 SOS is 150 @ \$120 + 8 churches @\$2400 for Mexico; 100 @\$15 admin. fee for Europe
- 21 SOAR (High School) is 400 @ \$310
- 22 PROBE is 300 @ \$150
- 23 Volunteers is 10 short-term (1 month) volunteers @ \$2500

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

P.C.A FOUNDATION PROPOSED BUDGET F.Y.E. 90

ITEM INCREASE	BUDGET FY 1989	PROPOSED BUDGET FY 1990	PER CENT INCREASE	DOLLAR
Director's Salary	\$42,298	\$45,000	6.39%	\$ 2,702
Director's Benefits	8,096	9,088	12.25%	992
Assistant Director's Salary	0	35,000	100.00%	35,000
Assistant Director's Benefits	0	5,000	100.00%	5,000
Office Staff Wages	18,067	20,000	10.70%	1,933
Office Staff Benefits	1,260	2,673	112.14%	1,413
Part-Time	7,280	10,000	37.36%	2,720
Payroll Taxes	5,080	6,250	23.03%	1,170
Professional Services *	20,825	25,000	20.05%	4,175
Promo/Advertising	19,000	20,000	5.26%	1,000
Office Supplies	1,334	1,400	4.95%	66
Rent	9,336	14,350	53.71%	5,014
Telephone	6,250	8,000	28.00%	1,750
Dues/Subscriptions	275	300	9.09%	25
Director/Assistant Director/Travel	18,364	30,000	63.36%	11,636
Director/Staff Training	1,500	1,500	.00%	0
Board Meetings	6,600	6,600	.00%	0
Capital Expenses	1,815	2,500	37.74%	685
Office Insurance	3,800	3,800	.00%	0
Miscellaneous	2,200	3,039	38.14%	39
Total Operating Budget	\$173,380	\$249,500	43.90%	\$76,120

* Professional Services:

Accounting	\$4,200
Audit	4,000
Legal	5,125
Consultants	<u>7,500</u>
	\$20,825

Proposed FY 1990 Operating Budget

With Additional Staff	\$249,500
Without Additional Staff	\$197,500

Proposed FY 1991 Operating Budget

With Additional Staff	\$295,000
Without Additional Staff	\$222,500

Proposed FY 1992 Operating Budget

With Additional Staff	\$325,000
Without Additional Staff	\$262,500

APPENDICES

BUDGET & EXPENSE FOR FISCAL YEAR 1989-1989 RIDGE HAVEN, INC. FEBRUARY - 1989

Budgeted Expenses	Actual Expenses FY 87-88	Approved Budget FY 88-89	Proposed Budget FY 89-90	%
Administrator's Salary	\$ 45,375	\$ 48,000	\$ 51,000	6.3
Other Salaries	70,417	95,939	98,820	3.0
Summer and Part-time Workers	5,590	12,000	12,000	0.0
Equipment / Vehicle Expense	9,149	9,500	9,500	0.0
Utilities	24,742	24,000	26,000	8.3
Property Taxes	5,840	6,000	6,000	0.0
Maintenance / Tools	10,020	12,000	12,000	0.0
Casualty Insurance	9,302	10,000	10,000	0.0
Telephone	3,779	5,000	5,000	0.0
Promotional Expense	26,697	80,000	80,000	0.0
Travel	263	1,000	1,000	0.0
Board Meeting Expense	1,613	1,000	2,000	100.0
Office Expense	7,748	9,000	9,000	0.0
Audit	3,745	3,000	3,000	0.0
Miscellaneous	697	1,000	1,000	0.0
Payroll Taxes	6,671	7,616	7,840	2.9
Mortgage Payment	33,336			
Totals	\$ 264,984	\$ 325,055	\$ 334,160	2.8
Less Estimated Income From Facilities:		63,000	67,000	
Net Operating For General Assembly's ASKINGS:		\$262,055	\$ 267,160	1.95%

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

February 28, 1989

TO: Ross Cook
FROM: Ed Robeson

SUBJECT: Proposed Budget for F/Y 89-90 for Ridge Haven

Explanation of changes:

1. Administrator's Salary
 - a) Board of Directors sets this figure.
 - b) Board had used the same figure (48,000) for the last 2 years.
 - c) I have been directed to start taking full salary.
2. Other Salaries
This reflects a 3% cost of living adjustment.
3. Utilities
With anticipated higher occupancy we will have higher utility usage.
4. Board Meeting Expense
The Board is now meeting 4 times a year. Some new members are having to be reimbursed for their travel, whereas some previous ones were not.
5. Payroll Taxes
This is a direct function of the salary changes.
6. Mortgage Payment
The last payment of the property was made in April 1988.
This is no longer an obligation.
7. Less Estimated Income From Facilities
We anticipate additional revenues from facility use. Ridge Haven was not included in the General Assembly ASKINGS until the 13th General Assembly. At that time COA recommended (G.A. Minutes p. 185, item 12), the Committee of Commissioners recommended (G.A. Minutes p. 137, item 13), and the General Assembly adopted that Ridge Haven must deduct the anticipated revenues from the fees for using facilities from the Budget for the purpose of computing the ASKINGS. This seems a little unfair, but that is why we continue to do it.

ATTACHMENT D

PROPOSED BUDGETS AND ASKINGS

	TOTAL BUDGETS		GA ASKINGS BUDGETS		
	Approved FY 88-89	Proposed FY 89-90	Percent Change	Approved FY 88-89	Proposed FY 89-90
COA	\$1,234,747	\$1,435,140	+16.2	\$749,349	(2) \$769,440
CE&P	1,319,434	1,625,022	+23.2	1,019,434	1,388,022
MNA	2,434,259	2,938,683	+20.7	2,424,259	2,918,683
MTW	9,933,300	11,533,819	+16.1	9,813,300	11,363,695
CC	6,409,106	7,250,614	+13.1	1,062,674	1,231,859
CTS	1,940,106	2,193,500	+13.0	1,158,400	1,251,100
RH	325,055	334,160	+2.8	262,055	267,160
SIMA	2,273,480	2,460,727	+8.2	-0-	-0-
IAR	849,449	911,877	+7.3	-0-	-0-
IFBD	176,360	210,175	+19.2	-0-	-0-
PCAF (1)	(173,380)	(249,500)	(+43.9)	-0-	-0-
TOTALS	\$26,895,994	\$30,893,717	+14.9%	\$16,489,471	\$19,181,959
					+16.3%
PCA Communicant Members					
				167,334	172,410
					3.0%
Per Capita ASKINGS					
				\$98.54	\$111.25
					12.9%

(1) The PCA Foundation budget is included in the budgets of the participating committees and agencies for reimbursement. Therefore, its budget is not added to the total.

(2) Includes Building Operations

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

APPENDIX D

Report to 1989 General Assembly of Christian Education and Publications Committee

Christian Education and Publications, one of the three main program committees of the General Assembly, understands and interprets its mission in the following manner:

"To glorify God by building His church and extending His kingdom as we propagate the Gospel by spoken and written word; by teaching and training people to think and act upon good sound scriptural principles consistent with our Presbyterian and reformed distinctives; to be a catalyst for encouraging and helping our people to be self-consciously world-oriented Christians; to cultivate a greater sensitivity towards community and individual needs in local church ministries; to encourage and assist our churches and members to become more culturally aware in theory and in practice; and to encourage and propagate a biblical and reformed world and life view that expresses itself in an assertive 'prophetic' setting forth of the Word of God to our contemporary world.

"To glorify God by serving the Presbyterian Church in America in its worldwide commitment to make disciples. We will accomplish our role through training leaders and laity in church growth, discipleship and the challenge to develop a consistently biblical world and life view that reflects a wholistic view of the church's mission."

Our key performance areas are: training seminars, communications (publications), curriculum, church consulting, Women in the Church ministries, denominational bookstore, and other training (video) resources.

CE/P, as the training and educational arm of the denomination, always seeks to interpret the Scriptures in a clear and applicable manner thus enabling the church to understand and faithfully apply God's Word to the church and then to challenge the world to see itself through God's spectacles.

THE BIBLE

With the inerrant Scriptures and the self-attesting Christ as our starting point, CE/P is committed not only to helping people appreciate historical theology and our reformed roots but doing so with a sense of calling to "do" theology in a fresh and relevant way that reflects sound exegesis and interpretation and reflecting an understanding of our contemporary world.

We are committed to helping our people become better grounded in the Word, more capable defenders and propagators of the Christian faith but also to develop a contemporary strategy of speaking the Word with a "prophetic" sense to our contemporaries.

THE CHURCH

As God's called people, armed with the Word and Spirit, and with a clear sense of mission, the church is God's salt and light community. CE/P's energies are spent helping our churches to grow upwardly, outwardly, and inwardly in order to better accomplish God's purpose.

Members must be trained and equipped (discipled) for ministry. CE/P believes training in ministry skills is a major part of its assignment and the key to "effective" church growth. That growth must have both an inward and outward aspect. It cannot afford to be ingrown.

THE WORLD

CE/P is committed to taking God's Word to the world and interpreting it clearly and relevantly. Though we realize that spiritual truth is spiritually discerned (I Cor. 2:14) we must use our best human energies and skills to clearly communicate God's Word to the world. We believe that Christians must become

APPENDICES

better students of their world, knowing how to understand the world in light of God's Word in order to be that "salt and light."

As Christians we must be solidly grounded students of the Word, but we must also be students of the world as well. We need to know world events, locally, nationally and internationally. We believe it important for Christians to have an understanding of the trends in our environment, not only to evaluate their validity, but also as a means of more effectively communicating God's gospel of truth.

In the key performance area listed above CE/P is seeking to do those ministries in this kind of setting (the Word, the church and the world). This past year has been especially challenging and rewarding in carrying out our mission.

A. Training

- We have had three pastor and wives conferences. The evaluations and the follow-up have made these conferences items of praise for us. We have three scheduled for the next year. This continues to be a high priority for us to minister to our pastoral families.
- We have held three major leadership conferences in the Baltimore, MD, Greenville, SC and New York City areas. Several hundred church leaders and teachers have participated in these seminars.
- Our eight regional trainers, (teacher trainers and consultants) have held over fifty workshops during the past year across the church. This year we added one Korean trainer for our Korean churches and plan to do so for our other cross-cultural (ethnic) ministries.
- We have held one music conference in the Philadelphia area for local church musicians and plan at least one per year for the next three years.
- The annual youth workers' conference was held in conjunction with Covenant College in February with thirty youth workers participating. The plans are made for the 1990 conference at Covenant College.
- We have also developed a two-year follow-up program for local church teachers. This program involves intensive evaluation of the education and training programs.
- We are working on plans to increase our family ministry programs as well as to make available more help to local churches in ministering to the singles, the widowed, the divorced and the older people.
- We have published four editions of FOLLOW-ME, designed for church teachers and have planned for four editions per year for the next three years. Over 20,000 are being distributed not only in the PCA but also in the OPC and RPCNA.
- The Assembly's internship program appears to be in place in most presbyteries with minimal coordination; however, CE/P and the Assembly's Certification Committee are assessing the future direction of this program.

B. Communications (publications)

- The PCA MESSENGER is designed to provide information, inspiration and guidance for readers, to provide a balanced view of PCA news and activities across the church and to establish a sense of identity and belonging among our growing membership. As the denominational publication and unlike many "independent" publications, our role with the MESSENGER is to be channels of the Lord and the PCA to promote the denomination in a manner that will generate

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

enthusiasm, spiritual growth, Christian thinking and appreciation for what God is doing throughout our church at home and abroad.

We have averaged distributing 13,000 to 14,000 MESSENGERS each month with 12,000 of those being to subscribers. We have attempted to carry out the Assembly's original direction to expand the MESSENGER to accomplish the above. This has been an expensive project and the largest single item in our budget. The subscriptions and advertising have helped, and the use of "undesignated funds" has been a tremendous encouragement over the past several years and though that amount has been declining it has been and still is vital to the MESSENGER's publication.

We have projected that 34,000 subscribers would be our present "break-even" financial point according to the budget for the fiscal year 1989-90. To accomplish that we need the help of each local church. The best way to support the MESSENGER and to provide it to our people is on the every-family plan in the local church. For a church with 100 families the cost is \$800 per year per church. Not a big amount but a significant one when all churches participate. From the comments and evaluations we are convinced that the MESSENGER is the best common instrument to promote the PCA and generate a sense of belonging.

We have received several testimonials from our newer churches as to how the MESSENGER has helped them prepare their people to join the PCA. One church in New England actually formed as a result of the contact with the MESSENGER. (See recommendations below).

Both to promote the MESSENGER and commemorate our 15th anniversary a coffee cup mug with a sketch of the PCA office building and the PCA MESSENGER logo was made available to subscribers this year.

- The biweekly BULLETIN INSERT is also being used in several hundred churches. This is another attempt to help network some of the things that God is using in our churches that may be of value in other churches.

The quarterly WICK, a newsletter for the Women in the Church is also being distributed to over 60,000 women throughout the PCA. Plans to increase this publication is being studied.

C. Curriculum

- Through our Great Commissions Publications, CE/P is making available to churches a full Sunday School curriculum for two-year-old children through adults. This year's sales were at an all time high and much above the projected sales. CE/P continues to work with the CE Committee of the OPC in producing this material. Plans for revision are underway as well as the publication of the revised TRINITY HYMNAL to be available by January 1990.
- Two WIC studies for women have been published during the past year, one presently being used and the new one now available for 1989-1990 study. The Women's Advisory Sub-Committee, the CE/P Committee and staff are evaluating further studies and have a three-year plan in place.
- CE/P has made available a book on missions strategy written by its coordinator as part of a doctoral assignment with Westminster Seminary. Another book on team ministry, also by the coordinator, will be available in the Fall of 1989.
- Through the bookstore, CE/P provides a variety of books, studies and other training and educational needs to our local churches. According to our computer printouts, at least 95% of the PCA churches utilize the bookstore resources in some fashion.

APPENDICES

D. Women In the Church

- The year has been busy for CE/P in this department assisting local churches and several presbyteries in organization. The WIC consultant has worked with local and presbytery officers on a more frequent basis than ever before. Through the WIC local church ministries are being supported, activated and coordinated with other local church ministries.
- The WICK Newsletter mentioned above is another key to the WIC's growth and development of a PCA communications network.
- Much energy has been spent in planning the first PCA WIC National conference to be held in Atlanta September 15-17, 1989. Plans are made for 1,200 to 1,300 women across the church to participate. The main speakers will be Edith Schaeffer, Dee Jepsen, Kay James, Virginia Schmidt, Barbara Barker and Charles Dunahoo. The conference will be held at the Waverly Hotel facility in Atlanta.

E. Administration

- Developing efficient accounting and data management systems have received top priority with CE/P during the past year. As reflected in the present auditor's report, much progress has been made in this area.
- We are continuing to increase our capabilities of managing the various mail lists for our publications as well as giving quicker and more effective service to our bookstore customers at better prices.
- Though God has been good to supply the needs of CE/P with only minimal delays because of finances, we continue to be concerned at the overall decrease in church giving during the past two years. Though special gifts from individuals, sales and subscriptions have enabled us to maintain a status quo income, we believe that the CE/P program should be supported primarily by the local churches. We are going to be asking local churches to re-evaluate their support level during this next year in order to reverse these unhealthy trends. Local church giving is down \$70,000 over the past two years.

Summary

If we were in the business world, CE/P's role would be a combination of services, marketing of products and sales. The things we service are designed to enhance the local church's ministry. The products we market are also designed, often with help and input from local church personnel, for the local church. The publications distributed are aimed at encouraging and supporting the local church's ministry. Our toll free bookstore number, our video library, our seminars and other training programs, as well as our personal church leadership/management and growth consulting are results of assessing the felt and real needs of the church.

We labor with the awareness that the world's outreach and the assignment to evangelize and disciple the world will only be as effective as the local church's ministry; therefore, we offer the following recommendations to the 1989 General Assembly.

1. That the CE/P Committee minutes of June 1988, September 1988 and February 1989 be approved.
2. That the 1987-88 auditor's report be approved.
3. That the General Assembly express its thanks to the local churches using the Great Commission Sunday School material and that the GCP staff be thanked and encouraged (by the Assembly) for their labors on behalf of our church.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

4. That the WIC be thanked for their support and commitment of the 1988 Love Gift for MNA for its church planting effort in New York City (over \$100,000 was contributed).
5. That the 1990 WIC Love Gift be designated to MTW.
6. That local churches both pray for and encourage participation of its local WIC in the first National PCA WIC conference, September 15-17, 89 in Atlanta and that this Assembly offer special prayer for this meeting.
7. That General Assembly continue to allow the use of undesignated funds to help with the costs of publishing the PCA MESSENGER and that local churches be encouraged by the Assembly, through its Stated Clerk, to participate in the every-family plan subscription.
8. That the General Assembly express special thanks to the MESSENGER staff for their efforts and work in promoting the PCA through this publication.
9. That the General Assembly encourage its presbyteries to send their CE chairman and the WIC president to the annual training meetings sponsored by CE/P and that appropriate funding be provided.
10. That the assignment to develop certification and/or qualifications for local church CE personnel (authorized by the 1988 Assembly) be reported to the 1990 General Assembly with specific recommendations.
11. That Assembly through its clerk assist CE/P in making churches aware of the stewardship resources available from the CE/P office and bookstore.
12. That "in recognition of and response to his love for and commitment to our Lord Jesus Christ and that special part of His body known as the Presbyterian Church in America; his personal spiritual diligence and faithfulness in that love, commitment and service; and his spiritual gifts and calling evidenced by his leadership in, with and through the CE/P staff and committee, resulting in our spiritual growth, harmony, joy and fruitfulness; we do give glory and thanks to our Lord and recommend the continuation of the Rev. Dr. Charles Dunahoo as coordinator for CE/P for 1989-1990."

APPENDICES

APPENDIX E

REPORT OF COVENANT COLLEGE TO THE SEVENTEENTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

Greetings in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ:

I am pleased to submit this summary report of activities at Covenant College. This report will be submitted at the meeting of the Board of Trustees for formal approval March 24, 1989. The nature of the report is factual, but the facts barely outline the impact of the college on students and their families. The opportunity to study and fellowship under the guidance of godly professors is a once-in-a-lifetime opportunity. By God's grace, the work begun at Covenant College will bear fruit in the generations to come.

The faculty is the heart of any college and continues to be very strong at Covenant College. The faculty-to-student ratio is 14:1. Over two-thirds of the teaching professors have earned doctorates. Not only is the faculty well-qualified in their own disciplines, but over half of the professors outside the Bible department have had additional training in Bible or theology. Integration of faith and learning in every class continues to be a hallmark of Covenant College.

There was one new faculty member added during the 1987-88 year, Dr. Reginald F. McLelland, in philosophy. Four other professors, Mr. David C. Friberg, music; Dr. David J. Hoover, business administration; Dr. Robert B. Ashlock, education; and Mr. Oliver L. Trimiew, Jr., interdisciplinary studies, were added during the 1988-89 year. All those appointed meet the standards of the college in terms of academic preparation, excellence in teaching, relationship with Christ, and integration of faith and learning. New faculty members are interviewed by a committee of the board and are given one-year contracts.

The faculty and board have approved a plan which allows the administration to seek accreditation to offer a Master's degree in Education. If approved by the Southern Association of Colleges and Schools, the program will begin in the summer of 1990. The program envisioned will enable students to achieve a master's degree by completing studies during the summer. The program would be the only program in the Southeast offering master's level training from a Reformed perspective.

There was a continued emphasis on individual student development in two distinct areas. In the area of personal relationship with Christ, there was strong emphasis on student-led accountability groups with the encouragement of trained resident advisors. In the area of career planning, the services of the career placement office were expanded. "Opportunity '89" was a job fair organized by Covenant with seven area religious colleges. Representatives of thirty-five major companies interviewed over three hundred prospective employees and were well pleased with those interviewed, noting their unusual attitudes.

For the ninth year in a row, Covenant College has balanced its budget. For the year ending June 30, 1988, the college continues to be heavily dependent upon tuition, room, and board for the majority of its income. Student-generated income constitutes 58% of the total revenue of the college. Direct support from churches constituted 37.6% of the total donations given to the college. Total funds given to the college provided \$460,351 for financial aid to deserving students. Because of such generous giving to the annual fund, educational costs for full-time traditional students were reduced by \$1,650 per student. This generosity is appreciated by the students who qualify and receive some form of financial aid--more than 80% of the student body. Donations directly from the denomination to the annual fund in the first six months of the 1988-89 year were \$204,218, up 41% from the previous year. The total giving to the annual fund in the first six months of the 1988-89 year was \$594,631, up 37% from the previous year.

This year we introduced the "Church Partnership Promise," replacing the "Church Grant Program." In this new program the college offers to any student from a church which supports the college at the level of the PCA askings (\$6.35 for 1989) a tuition grant of \$500 and a commitment to meet 100% of his or her remaining financial need through our other financial aid sources: scholarships, grants, work-study, loans, etc. Initial response to this program has been enthusiastic!

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Through the hard work of Jack Hudson and the PCA Foundation and the generosity of an anonymous donor, the college was given \$300,000 to purchase the property of a motel located directly across the road from the campus. This strategically located piece of property provides guests of the college a place to stay. Other visitors to Lookout Mountain use the motel which serves as a source of revenue to the college. The property can also serve as temporary housing for students as funds become available to renovate sections of Carter Hall.

The fourth president of Covenant College, Mr. Frank A. Brock, was inaugurated in April 1988. The new director of admission, P. Nicholas Arnett, was hired during the last fiscal year, and Charles W. Phillips joined the administration as director of development. A five-year plan was developed that calls for enrollment to reach 750 students by 1994. The steps taken to improve retention and increase new student enrollment led to an 8% increase in enrollment in the fall of 1988 to 540 students. The college continues to be a national college, drawing students from 35 states. Sixty percent of the students come from the PCA; 50% are men and 50% are women. The program of non-traditional education, Quest, had 76 students enrolled. A total of 101 students graduated: 75 were traditional and 26 were enrolled in Quest. The breakdown of graduates was as follows: 37 in business and management, (26, Quest; 11, traditional), 21 in social sciences, 13 in education, 9 in letters, 7 in interdisciplinary studies, 4 in biological sciences, 3 in natural sciences, 3 in psychology, 2 in fine applied arts, and 2 in Bible/missions.

To aid the Committee of Commissioners, I am enclosing the proposed changes to the Statement of Purpose and the revised Statement of Purpose with the changes underlined.

Recognizing the importance of the college's board of trustees today and in the future, the board appointed a special Ad Hoc Committee at the October 1988 meeting to consider the method whereby trustees are elected. This committee was jointly elected by the boards of Covenant College and Covenant Theological Seminary. I am enclosing a resolution that was adopted by the board and the case statement supporting that resolution. I would suggest that all of this material be included in the information packet for the Committee of Commissioners of Covenant College.

Recommendations:

1. That the General Assembly approve the 1989-90 budget of Covenant College including the level of askings for the college.
2. That the General Assembly approve October 15 as Covenant College Sunday and that local churches be encouraged to allow students home on fall break an opportunity to speak on behalf of the college.
3. That the Committee of Commissioners and the General Assembly ratify the recommendations of the Board of Trustees.
4. That the Committee of Commissioners and the General Assembly ratify the recommendation of the board taken at the March 1989 meeting to amend the bylaws of the college.
5. That Article II of the Bylaws of Covenant College, Statement of Purpose, be amended. (See Attachment A.)
6. That the Bylaws of the Presbyterian Church in America be amended regarding the election of trustees of Covenant College and Covenant Seminary. This recommendation should be jointly considered by the Committee of Commissioners of Covenant College, Covenant Theological Seminary, and the Committee on Administration (who will consider overtures submitted by various presbyteries concerning this matter). (See Attachment B.)

Respectfully submitted in Christ,

Frank A. Brock
President

FAB:pm
Enclosures

APPENDICES

ATTACHMENT A

(See 17-52, III, 5; page 84 ff.)

* * * * *

ATTACHMENT B

JOINT RESOLUTION

Concerning

COVENANT COLLEGE and COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY

WHEREAS Covenant College and Covenant Theological Seminary are responsible for training those who hold leadership positions within the denomination, and
WHEREAS Covenant College and Covenant Theological Seminary are corporations, formed and incorporated under the laws of the state according to their respective bylaws, and are extremely complex organizations affecting young people's futures, representing millions of dollars in property, and employing many godly men and women, and
WHEREAS the trustees must insure that college and seminaries meet the requirements of accrediting institutions, adhere to professional standards of faculty, and develop curriculums that are responsive to current needs and historic understandings, all of which require considerable knowledge and experience, and represent legal liability, and
WHEREAS the trustees of the College and Seminary are in the best position to evaluate the needs of the boards of the College and the Seminary and to recruit the trustees who will develop the College and the Seminary, and
WHEREAS the Nominating Committee of the General Assembly has not met in recent years until this year (1989): Therefore be it
RESOLVED, That Article IV, Section 10, Paragraph H #2 and #3 of the Bylaws of the Presbyterian Church in America be amended by deleting the last sentence which reads as follows:

In addition, the board may make request to presbyteries to nominate specific men to the board and adding the following paragraphs concerning the method of nomination to the boards of Covenant College and Covenant Theological Seminary:

The Board of Trustees having received nominations from sessions, presbyteries, existing trustees, administrators, faculty, and other interested parties, shall submit to the General Assembly the names of individual teaching or ruling elders for election to the Board, with the stipulation that each individual so nominated has agreed to serve and has been approved for service by that individual's presbytery. Any presbytery or commissioner to the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America can nominate individuals as challenge candidates, thus insuring that the final control of the Board of Trustees does rest within the highest court of the Presbyterian Church in America and not within the Board of Trustees itself.

The Joint Resolution was adopted by the Covenant College Board of Trustees on March 24, 1989.

CASE STATEMENT

RATIONALE FOR AN OVERTURE TO GENERAL ASSEMBLY CONCERNING TRUSTEE NOMINATION FOR COVENANT COLLEGE AND COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY

1. As institutions of higher education in the United States, Covenant College and Covenant Theological Seminary must have boards of trustees with unique qualifications and responsibilities. They have extraordinary importance in shaping the future of the college and the seminary:

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

They must provide guidance for and be trusted by the faculty, students, staff, and administration of the institution.

They must control corporations with facilities and assets valued at millions of dollars.

They must assure the academic quality of the college and seminary and take responsibility for meeting standards of accrediting agencies.

They must be able to participate significantly in seeking needed financial resources.

Prospective donors and interested foundations and corporations frequently inquire about the makeup of the boards of trustees.

2. The present procedure of electing college and seminary trustees can be improved:

At present the PCA General Assembly Nominating Committee receives nominations from the various presbyteries, each presbytery being eligible to submit the name of one teaching and one ruling elder. Because of the size of the Nominating Committee and the time and expense involved to meet, the nominees chosen by the committee tend to be those most well known without regard for interest, qualification, or experience needed by the respective boards. The role of the college and the seminary in this procedure is limited to recommending the names of proposed trustees to their respective presbytery, leaving the Nominating Committee unfamiliar with the specific needs of the college and seminary boards.

3. At the request of the boards of the college and seminary, an Ad Hoc Committee was formed to study the matter and to recommend modifications in the procedure. Members of the committee were Rev. Frank Barker, Rev. James Boice, Dr. Richard Chewning, Rev. Jimmy Lyons, Rev. Joseph Pipa, Rev. Robert G. Rayburn, Rev. Paul G. Settle, as well as President Frank Brock and President Paul Kooistra. The committee is recommending the following changes in the nominating procedure:

For each trustee vacancy the boards of trustees of the college and seminary submit a nomination to the General Assembly, having received recommendations from presbyteries and sessions as well as from staff and faculty members and others interested. Each nomination must be approved by the presbytery of the individual being nominated.

Election by the General Assembly would continue to provide opportunity for nomination of challenge candidates by any presbytery or commissioner of the General Assembly.

Clear criteria are established for selecting trustee nominees.

Details of the proposal can be found in the "Joint Resolution Concerning Covenant College and Covenant Theological Seminary," which is enclosed.

4. Benefits of adopting this proposed procedure for nominating college and seminary trustees would include:

Enabling the college and seminary to seek and recruit well-qualified prospective trustees representing a wide range of professions who are ruling or teaching elders.

Continuing to assure General Assembly authority in electing college and seminary trustees.

Providing an appropriate level of initiative by the college and seminary trustees, faculty, staff, alumni, and supporters in the nominating process.

Preserving and strengthening the role of PCA sessions and presbyteries in recommending and approving those nominated to serve as college and seminary trustees.

APPENDICES

APPENDIX F

REPORT OF COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY TO THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA GENERAL ASSEMBLY

June, 1989

Why are students coming to Covenant Seminary in record number? We believe it is because of our commitment to the inerrancy of Scripture, the Reformed faith, and our effort to train students to lead God's people.

We can never give up the vigilance of guarding the veracity and complete authority of God's Word. We live in a day and an age where relativism is so subtle and also so pervasive that we lose sight of its total impact on our culture. We are increasing our efforts by adding courses to the curriculum such as "Contemporary Mission Challenges" and "Outreach to Contemporary Culture." We believe only biblical answers can rescue us from the mire of man-centered solutions. Covenant Seminary is committed to biblical answers to our day and our time.

We continue to develop our commitment to the Reformed faith held in a warm and winsome way. The effects of sin are pervasive, and men and women are not only harmed by sin, they are dead in it. Many will not hear the doctrines of election, calling, and regeneration, but the evidence for the complete lostness of mankind and, therefore, the absolute necessity of these doctrines is everywhere. Our culture is in danger of falling down the same pit of false hope in human goodness and human potential that it did prior to World War I. Against this false hope, the doctrines of the Reformed faith emphasize that man can do nothing to save himself. Man is totally dependent on the love of his Saviour. Human nature rebels at this notion. Somehow we want to collaborate with God. What a great corrective we have to this false notion. God elects men and women who do not, and never can, measure up. To hold these doctrines in a warm and winsome way means that we want always to be directing our efforts toward outreach to those who are lost and need to hear these doctrines in the worst way. We want to resist going beyond Scripture and creeds and imposing definitions of what it means to be Reformed. We want to avoid believing that we have the final word on every issue. We want to be able to hold firmly to our positions while embracing other godly men who disagree with us.

Our desire to train men who are able to lead God's people centers around our clinical approach. In the subject of practical theology, we are endeavoring to structure a component for each area, such as homiletics, counseling, or evangelism, whereby practical experience will be at the heart of such instruction. For instance, those graduating with an M.Div. degree are required to receive certification as trainers in the Evangelism Explosion program before graduation.

Our goal in the languages has been twofold: To help students become competent in use of the original languages and also to insure that by our instruction they will continue to use those skills after graduation. We are making progress in this purpose, and we challenge students who come to Covenant in such a way that they will be able to exegete the inerrant Word of God in order to open up its eternal truths in their ministries.

It was mentioned above that students are attending Covenant in record numbers. This past spring semester we enrolled the largest student body in the history of the Seminary--204 students represented a 15 percent increase over the all-time record enrollment set in 1979 of 180 and a 24 percent increase over our fall enrollment. We give God all the glory and praise for His faithfulness in bringing students to study in St. Louis.

We are also nearing groundbreaking for half of our student housing complex which we are going to build on campus. As soon as we have a building permit from the city, we will begin construction on 24 apartments which represent half of a complex designed to house married students with children. We are only building these apartments as the money is available, and, therefore, the initial phase represents one-half of what will eventually be a 48-unit complex.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

This past spring we received approval by the Association of Theological Schools for a pilot of our video-tape extension program which we hope will allow us to have classes in such diverse places as Miami among Hispanics and New York City among Chinese students. We are the only accredited seminary in the country that has been given such approval, and we look forward to the way in which this program will help us to reach out to the PCA.

This fall we will open a Francis Schaeffer Institute. The purpose of the institute will be to acquaint our students with the particular apologetic and world-and-life view of Dr. Francis Schaeffer. Dr. Schaeffer was instrumental in the foundation of Covenant Seminary, and it is with great enthusiasm that we institute this program. It will allow us to have an M.Div. major in Christianity and Contemporary Culture. As well, we will offer a graduate certificate program of one year in Christianity and Contemporary Culture.

All of us who work at Covenant thank the Presbyterian Church in America for your prayers and support. Our desire is to build a world-class seminary for our denomination—one with a reputation of a Princeton but built on the theology of inerrancy. Please continue to pray for us.

Respectfully submitted,

Paul D. Kooistra, President

APPENDICES

APPENDIX G

REPORT OF THE BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF THE INSURANCE, ANNUITY AND RELIEF FUNDS TO THE SEVENTEENTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

PROGRAM SUMMARY

Participation in our program was as shown below:

<u>Program</u>	<u>12-31-85</u>	<u>12-31-86</u>	<u>12-31-87</u>	<u>12-31-88</u>
Health Insurance	1,763	1927	2046	2057
Supplemental Life Insurance	704	826	832	829
Relief*	41	81	68	69
Money Purchase Pension Plan	514	460	449	469
Tax-Sheltered Annuity Plan	922	952	994	1154
Death and Disability Plan	823	856	910	956
Lay Disability Plan	56	42	65	59
Total Active Retirement Participants	964	1070	1205	1252
Frozen Retirement Accounts	199	238	288	336
Retirees/Surviving Spouses Receiving Retirement Plan Benefits	89	111	124	112
Disabled Participants Receiving Benefits	3	3	4	7

*Family units receiving direct financial assistance. Families receiving indirect assistance are not included.

RETIREMENTS, DISABILITIES AND DEATHS

During 1988 the following retirement participants began receiving benefits: TE William Albany, RE Marion D. Barnes, Mrs. Anne P.K. Harris, Mrs. Elizabeth Hipple, Mrs. Margaret Windt Marbert, Mrs. Hillary C. Morris, TE William Ted Smith, Jr., TE George Wingard, Jr. and RE Earl Witmer. Mrs. Elizabeth McClelland, widow of TE Thomas McClelland, began receiving a dependent retirement benefit.

The following disability plan participants began receiving benefits during 1988: TE Robert Davis, TE Charles Estes and Mrs. Helene Spears.

During 1988 the following plan participants died: Mr. John Fontaine, TE Guy Fowler, Miss Ursula Luetgens, TE Mark Pett, TE Leonard Pitcher, TE Charles Plowden, TE Edward Kyle Thurman and TE A. Dale Umbreit. The following dependents also died: Mr. Paul S. Bogosian, Mrs. Margaret Morse, Mr. Derwood Norris and Mrs. Dorothy Darlene Watson. Total life insurance benefits paid amounted to \$80,200.

COMMENTARY

Group Health Plan

The most significant challenge faced by the Board of Trustees in 1988 was the ever-increasing costs of health care for our Group Health Plan participants. In an attempt to deal with the realities of differing cost factors for various geographical locations, the Board used area factors in determining premium levels for different parts of the country for the first time in 1988. Since it was new, the Board went slowly in making distinctions. The cost differentials between the highest and lowest areas amounted to only 4.5%.

Actual claims costs per participant increased approximately 31% for the year. This alarming trend led the Trustees to further increase premiums with a wider differential between the highest and lowest cost areas. While the overall premium increase for 1989 amounted to 17%, the increases in the higher cost areas came to 25% and 33%, respectively.

Claims for November and December 1988 exceeded \$500,000 each month and led to a deficit in the fund balance of approximately \$750,000.

As a result of growing concern over the future viability of the health plan, the Trustees, at their March 1989 meeting, secured the services of an outside consulting firm to analyze the plan and assist in determining ways to effectively deal with ever-rising costs.

Another continuing concern for the Board is how to adequately fund post-retirement health benefits for those participants not covered by Medicare. The Board is on record (June 1987) as favoring continuing coverage for those participants during retirement, if an "actuarially-determinable premium can be arrived at which will not discriminate against other participants in the plan." Since that action, the costs of health care have escalated to a point where the Board is uncertain as to whether such coverage can be adequately funded at a premium which would be affordable to retired participants. A word of caution is therefore in order. Any PCA health plan participant who anticipates continued full coverage during retirement may have difficulty affording the premiums to retain such coverage. This is a problem which will not go away and to which there seems no adequate solution at present.

Death and Disability Plan

The Death and Disability Plan continues to be a very competitive plan which provides excellent benefits for the premiums paid. Every PCA minister should participate in this plan because of the competitive premiums and the plan's additional advantages. Any minister who receives benefits from the plan will be entitled to a tax-free housing allowance and will have health insurance premiums paid with non-taxable dollars. These benefits simply are not available in outside plans.

Retirement Plans

The Trustees currently maintain two retirement plans - the Money Purchase Pension Plan (MPP) and the Tax-Sheltered Annuity Plan (TSA). The plans have been amended

from time to time to accommodate changes in tax law. Both plans can provide adequate sources of income for our retired ministers and lay church workers, assuming adequate contributions are made during their working careers.

The Money Purchase Pension Plan is a qualified plan, approved by the Internal Revenue Service, so that contributions to the plan and earnings on those contributions are not taxable to the participant until withdrawn. The MPP is a non-discriminatory plan. If a church adopts the plan it must do so for all eligible employees, both ministerial and lay. Unless a church or other PCA employer is willing to fund the plan for all eligible employees, the plan should not be used.

The Tax-Sheltered Annuity Plan, also approved by the Internal Revenue Service, can be funded through employer contributions, employee contributions by salary reduction, or both. Additional after-tax contributions of up to six percent of taxable income can be made by any participant. The earnings on this account will be tax deferred until withdrawn.

Both plans provide for a tax-free housing allowance for participating ordained ministers during retirement.

Participants in the retirement plans are allowed to choose an investment option each year. The funds may be placed in the Growth Fund, the Income Fund, or the Balanced Fund.

The Growth Fund did not produce the expected results for 1988. Accordingly, the Board decided to take a second look at the structure and strategy of the Growth Fund. After much consideration, a decision was made to hire an independent consultant to assist in better defining investment policy and to do performance monitoring on a monthly basis, in order to maximize returns for the Growth Fund while assuming reasonable risks. Portfolio restructuring is also involved.

The goal is to make the Growth Fund a true growth fund and to give the Fund more exposure to growth instruments than has been the case over the past several years.

For the past three years active retirement plan participants have also been allowed to choose the PCA Investor's Fund as an option for a portion of their accounts. Increasing difficulty in administering these separate five-year commitments led the Trustees to abandon this option and instead to use the Investor's Fund as one of our several investment vehicles.

Ministerial Relief

Ministerial Relief is mercy ministry. It is Galatians 6:2 fleshed out. *Bear ye one another's burdens and thus fulfill the law of Christ.* But this *burden bearing* must be understood in light of Galatians 6:5. *For each one shall bear his own load,* and I Timothy 5:8, *If any one does not provide for his own and especially for those of his own household, he has denied the faith, and is worse than an unbeliever.*

The Trustees understand this to mean that it is the responsibility and privilege of:

- each of us to provide for ourselves (bear own load)
- each of us to provide for those of our household (children, parents, brother, sister, etc.)

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

-the Church (household of faith) to bear the burdens of members with remaining needs:

- first the local church
- next the area church (presbytery)
- next the denomination (PCA)
- finally the Church Universal (all Christians everywhere)
- all men everywhere to assist those in need

Accordingly, assistance by PCA Ministerial Relief is based upon need. On February 1, 1989, sixty-seven (67) family units were receiving annualized monthly Supplemental Income assistance of \$139,152. Further, two-hundred fourteen (214) minister-family units were being monitored by Ministerial Relief to include emotional support, counsel, and coordination of assistance from family, church and presbyteries.

The annual PCA Christmas Offering and other benevolent gifts of PCA churches and members make this Christ honoring ministry possible. To God be the glory!

Retirement Planning Program

In 1988, Field Representative Loren Watson developed a retirement planning program to assist our ministers in preparing for retirement. The program consists of a number of mailings for those ministers age fifty and above containing commercially prepared booklets on retirement planning topics and a newsletter prepared by Mr. Watson. The goal of the program is to help those ministers who will retire over the next few years to have a better understanding of what to expect and how to prepare for the retirement years. The program has been well received.

Personnel

In late 1988 Chris J. Dardaman, Jr. was hired as our new Business Manager. Chris replaced Tom Sult, who left for a position in industry.

The Staff and Board of Trustees consider it a privilege to serve the ministers and lay church workers of the Presbyterian Church in America.

Recommendations

1. That the Minutes of the Board meetings of August 12, 1988, November 4, 1988 and March 3, 1989 be approved without exception.
2. That the audit report dated December 31, 1988 by Arthur Andersen and Company be approved.
3. That the General Assembly approve the use of Arthur Andersen and Company to conduct the 1989 audit.
4. That the revised 1989 budget be received.

APPENDICES

5. That 1990 budget be received with the understanding that this budget is a spending plan and that adjustments will be made during the year, if necessary, by the Trustees. Such adjustments will be reported to the next General Assembly.
6. That the Third Amendment to the Trust Agreement of the Money Purchase Pension Plan be approved. Further, that the resolutions relating thereto be adopted and included in the Minutes of the General Assembly. (See Attachment 1.)
7. That the Fourth Amendment to the Trust Agreement of the Voluntary Tax-Sheltered Annuity Plan be approved. Further, that the resolutions relating thereto be adopted and included in the Minutes of the General Assembly. (See Attachment 2.)
8. That the Sixth Amendment to the Presbyterian Church in America Money Purchase Pension Plan be approved. Further, that the resolutions relating thereto be adopted and included in the Minutes of the General Assembly. (See Attachment 3.)
9. That the Eighth Amendment to the Presbyterian Church in America Voluntary Tax-Sheltered Annuity Plan be approved. Further, that the resolutions relating thereto be adopted and included in the Minutes of the General Assembly. (See Attachment 4.)
10. That the Seventh Amendment to the Presbyterian Church in America Money Purchase Pension Plan be approved. Further, that the resolutions relating thereto be adopted and included in the Minutes of the General Assembly. (See Attachment 5.)
11. That the Ninth Amendment to the Presbyterian Church in America Voluntary Tax-Sheltered Annuity Plan be approved. Further, that the resolutions relating thereto be adopted and included in the Minutes of the General Assembly. (See Attachment 6.)
12. That the Sixth Amendment to the Presbyterian Church in America Long-Term Disability Plan be approved. Further, that the resolutions relating thereto be adopted and included in the Minutes of the General Assembly. (See Attachment 7.)
13. That the General Assembly authorize the Board of Trustees to change health insurance premiums as needed, based on actuarial and underwriting considerations.

Respectfully Submitted,

Douglas Haskew, Chairman

James L. Hughes, Director

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

ATTACHMENT 1

**THIRD AMENDMENT TO THE
TRUST AGREEMENT OF THE
PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA
MONEY PURCHASE PENSION PLAN**

(See 17-65, p. 105 where it was acted upon)

* * * * *

**FOURTH AMENDMENT TO THE
TRUST AGREEMENT OF THE
PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA
VOLUNTARY TAX-SHELTERED ANNUITY PLAN**

(See 17-65, p. 105 where it was acted upon.)

* * * * *

**SIXTH AMENDMENT
TO THE
PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA
MONEY PURCHASE PENSION PLAN**

(See 17-65, P. 105 where it was acted upon.)

* * * * *

**EIGHTH AMENDMENT
TO THE
PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA
TAX-SHELTERED ANNUITY PLAN**

(See 17-65, p. 105 where it was acted upon.)

APPENDICES

**SEVENTH AMENDMENT
TO THE
PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA
MONEY PURCHASE PENSION PLAN**

(See 17-65, III, 10; p. 106 where it was acted upon.)

* * * * *

**NINTH AMENDMENT
TO THE
PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA
TAX-SHELTERED ANNUITY PLAN**

(See 17-65, III, 11; p. 108 where it was acted upon.)

* * * * *

**SIXTH AMENDMENT
TO THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA
LONG-TERM DISABILITY PLAN**

(See 17-65, III, 12; p. 110 where it was acted upon.)

APPENDIX

EXCERPTS FROM THE MINUTES
OF THE
GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE
PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

WHEREAS, the Board of Trustees of the Presbyterian Church in America Insurance, Annuities and Relief Funds has approved adoption of the following amendments, subject to approval by the General Assembly:

1. The Third Amendment to the Trust Agreement of the Presbyterian Church in America Money Purchase Pension Plan.
2. The Fourth Amendment to the Trust Agreement of the Presbyterian Church in America Voluntary Tax-Sheltered Annuity Plan.
3. The Sixth Amendment to the Presbyterian Church in America Money Purchase Pension Plan.
4. The Eighth Amendment to the Presbyterian Church in America Voluntary Tax-Sheltered Annuity Plan.
5. The Seventh Amendment to the Presbyterian Church in America Money Purchase Pension Plan.
6. The Ninth Amendment to the Presbyterian Church in America Voluntary Tax-Sheltered Annuity Plan.
7. The Sixth Amendment to the Presbyterian Church in America Long-Term Disability Plan.

WHEREAS, the General Assembly has determined that the amendments recommended by the Trustees should be approved.

RESOLVED, that adoption of the four amendments identified above is hereby ratified by the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America.

STATED CLERK'S CERTIFICATION

The undersigned Stated Clerk of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America hereby certified that attached hereto is a true and correct Excerpt from the Minutes of a Meeting of the General Assembly, duly called, convened and held on the ____ day of _____, 1989, and that such Resolution therein contained is still in full force and effect.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF, I have hereto affixed my signature this ____ day of _____, 1989.

Stated Clerk

APPENDIX H

REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON INTERCHURCH RELATIONS TO THE SEVENTEENTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

A. Membership (as of the conclusion of the 16th General Assembly)

TE Henry L. Smith	Southeast Alabama	1991
RE George H. Gully, Jr.	Grace	1991
TE David C. Jones	Great Lakes	1990
RE Leland R. Nichols	James River	1990
TE William J. Larkin	Palmetto	1989
RE C. Gene Parks, Sr.	Central Carolina	1989
TE Paul Gilchrist	Stated Clerk	ex officio
TE K. Eric Perrin	Delmarva	alternate
RE Michael Frey	Philadelphia	alternate

B. Meetings

November 2-3, 1988, Fort Washington, Pennsylvania
January 24, 1989 telephone conference call
April 25, 1989, telephone conference call

C. Issues Discussed and Actions Taken

1. Met with representatives of the Evangelical Presbyterian Church to discuss the possibility of entering into fraternal relations.
2. Met with the Committee on Ecumenicity and Interchurch Relations of the Orthodox Presbyterian Church to discuss the status of the denominations' interest in pursuing the common goal of union.
3. Requested that the OPC committee respond in writing to the "Guiding Principles for Ecumenical Relations" sent down to presbyteries and sessions for comment by the 16th General Assembly of the PCA.
4. Informed the OPC committee that it is the judgement of the PCA Interchurch Relations Committee that the most feasible option to pursue in order to bring about the eventual goal of union is for the OPC to take their necessary constitutional steps requesting to be received into the PCA.
5. Appointed the following delegates to the 1988 annual meeting of the North American Presbyterian and Reformed Council: Paul Gilchrist, David Jones, Eric Perrin, Gene Parks, Morton Smith (alternate).
6. Appointed David C. Jones and Robert S. Rayburn to be official observers at the International Conference of Reformed Churches meeting in Vancouver, B.C., June 19-23, 1989.
7. Appointed fraternal delegates to the 1989 General Assemblies/Synods of NAPARC churches as follows:

Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church - Robert Brawley
Christian Reformed Church -

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Orthodox Presbyterian Church - Charles Holliday, Sr.
Reformed Presbyterian Church - Bruce Mawhinney

8. Appointed David B. Calhoun as fraternal representative to the General Assembly of the Evangelical Presbyterian Church meeting in St. Louis, June 19-22.
9. Elected William S. Barker to serve on the board of the National Association of Evangelicals for 1989-90.
10. Elected denominational representatives to serve on NAE commissions as follows:

Evangelical Churchmen	Robert Liken (RE, Philadelphia)
Evangelical Social Action	Mark Dalbey (TE, Cincinnati)
Evangelism and Home Mission	Kennedy Smartt (TE, Atlanta)
Higher Education	Frank Brock, (RE, Lookout Mountain)
Hispanic Commission	Manuel Salabarría (TE, Miami)
National Christian Education	Michael Frey (RE, Philadelphia)
Stewardship	Richard Aeschlimann (TE, Atlanta)
Women's Fellowship	Susan Hunt (Riverdale, GA)
World Relief Corporation	Robert Auffarth (TE, Newark, DE)
11. Appointed the following voting delegates to the 47th annual NAE convention meeting in Columbus, Ohio, March 4-9, 1989: William S. Barker, Cecil Brooks, Mark Dalbey, Michael Frey, Paul Gilchrist, John Kyle, Daniel Perrin, Manuel Salabarría, Kennedy Smartt, Leon Wardell, Eric Perrin (alternate).
12. Received reports of the NAE convention from William S. Barker and Leon Wardell.
13. Received a communication from the session of Covenant Reformed Presbyterian Church, Wilmington, Del., commending the proposed "Guiding Principles for Ecumenical Relations."
14. Discussed the response of the OPC Committee on Ecumenicity and Interchurch Relations to the PCA's "Guiding Principles for Ecumenical Relations."

D. Recommendations

1. That the PCA enter into fraternal relations with the Evangelical Presbyterian Church.
2. That the General Assembly adopt the proposed "Guiding Principles for Ecumenical Relations" (as amended by the committee in response to the suggestions of the OPC).

APPENDICES

APPENDIX I

REPORT ON THE INVESTOR'S FUND FOR BUILDING AND DEVELOPMENT TO THE 17TH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

I. Introduction

- A. Prior to the opening of the IFBD in FY 1987, the General Assembly had made available to member congregations a total of \$2,450,000 for buildings and land in its history. In the two subsequent years, a total of approximately \$12 million has been made available to congregations through the efforts of IFBD.
- B. But the success of the IFBD is not measured simply by the total dollars, but by what happened in local churches as a result of this financing assistance. And the stories of changed churches and changed lives are exciting. Aliso Creek Presbyterian Church in Laguna Niguel is one of the more recent success stories.

Aliso Creek Presbyterian Church was started by a handful of believers in the living room of one of its future elders. Not long after the arrival of Organizing Pastor Tom Venema, they moved to a small local school. It was small and relatively inaccessible and that worked against it, but what it had going for it was its availability. Initial forays into the real estate market brought reports of "giants in the land". For a smaller congregation, land costs in the hundreds of thousands per acre were daunting. Under the leadership of a second pastor, Walt Shepherd, the church located an office condominium to purchase which they could modify into a worship center. Only the Investor's Fund was able to finance this. The church moved its 72 members into its \$340,000 condominium on December 4, 1988. In space prepared for 156, they are seating more than 165 people regularly. They are planning to reconfigure the building and are negotiating with neighboring offices to rent rooms for Sunday School.

- C. The PCA continues to have more than 200 congregations meeting in rented or borrowed facilities despite the intensive efforts of the IFBD. The PCA is adding one new congregation a week, a congregation that will seek land and buildings as it continues to grow. Vision 2000 looks towards starting 1000 new congregations over the next eleven years, which will require staggering amounts of financing assistance of all sorts.
- D. In addition to the new congregations, established congregations require assistance as they expand their facilities in order to house their growing ministries. Even the largest churches are finding it difficult to obtain financing for continued expansion from secular lenders who will take money from God's people but will not return it in the form of financing.
- E. The principle which undergirds the IFBD is still God's Money for God's Kingdom. The IFBD is a vehicle, a mechanism for God's people to put some of the monies He has entrusted to them to work for Him. Through investments placed in IFBD, they are able to honor the Master while assisting PCA congregations and presbyteries which desire help -- help they find little of elsewhere. Slowly but surely, one person at a time, the IFBD is winning a hearing for its philosophy and seeing them respond positively. But the process remains slow as IFBD goes church by church presenting the work of IFBD.
- F. The average Christian at present has little option but to take money God has entrusted to him for savings and retirement and place it into secular institutions. There God's money is mingled with other funds and used at the discretion of the often non-Christian financial managers. In the current environment, where the guiding principle is solely the bottom line -- what is profitable, legal and expedient -- this means that God's work in churches is often ignored in favor of other things, including abortion clinics, pornographic magazines and unethical businesses. The secular world is growing fat on God's money while His Kingdom goes without.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

II. Activity in FY 1989

A. Investment activity

1. In FY 1989 the IFBD added to the states in which it is registered West Virginia and Maryland and began the process of registering in Indiana and South Carolina. This brings the total of registered states to eleven. The other states are Alabama, Georgia, Florida, Mississippi, Tennessee, North Carolina and Virginia.
2. The number of retirement program participants investing through Insurance, Annuities and Relief continues to grow. There are now approximately 250 investing a total of 1.5 million dollars.
3. Individuals, churches, presbyteries and one General Assembly Permanent Committee will have invested approximately an additional \$1,000,000 in IFBD, making its total investment more than \$3,000,000 since 1986.

B. Financing Activity

1. The IFBD staff has responsibility for administration of the Five Million Fund, while it remains under the authority of MNA. Interest-free loans for FY 1989 should total \$365,000.
2. As the ability of IFBD to finance PCA congregations on its own grows with its available funds, so does its ability to draw upon outside resources grow. FY 1989's assisted financing will exceed four million dollars.
3. By the end of FY 1989, IFBD will have made loans to the following churches:

CHURCH	LOCATION	AMOUNT	PURPOSE
Pinelands PC	Miami, FL	220,000	purchase land
Grace Covenant PC	Blacksburg, VA	41,930	purchase land
Christ PC	Jacksonville, FL	257,000	purchase land
Hope PC	Ballston Spa, NY	180,000	expanded space
Emmanuel PC	Philadelphia, PA	210,000	expanded space
Christ PC	Arlington, VA	176,000	purchase bldg.
Sycamore PC	Midlothian, VA	315,000	construction
Murphy-Blair PC	St. Louis, MO	42,000	purchase bldg.
North Coast PC	Encinitas, CA	315,000	expanded space
Frontier Church	Birmingham, AL	80,000	purchase bldg.
Chinese Christian	Falls Church, VA	240,000	purchase land
Lake Stevens PC	Lake Stevens, WA	61,800	refinance
Coquina PC	Ormond Beach, FL	120,000	purchase land

APPENDICES

Sycamore PC	Midlothian, VA	82,000	construction
Aliso Creek PC	Laguna Niguel, CA	215,000	purchase land
Covenant PC	Short Hills, NJ	100,000	expand space
Additional loans by the end of FY 1989		570,000	
TOTAL		\$3,135,730	

4. On behalf of the Presbytery of Southern Florida, IFBD has developed the PCA Church Expansion Fund of Florida, which, though similar to IFBD, will act as a land bank and source of capital for church planting in that Presbytery.

C. Future Activity

1. Recognizing the need for additional resources to assist the growing number of congregations requiring assistance, IFBD is seeking to:
 - a. expand its assets through a variety of means.
 - b. register in additional states in order to receive additional investments.
 - c. offer alternative financing through existing institutions.
2. To assist churches in planning and executing building programs, IFBD is developing a complete building package which will enable churches to avoid some of the inherent dangers, avoid some costly mistakes and assist in getting the best facilities available to them.
3. To enhance the early growth of churches, IFBD is researching opportunities to obtain church facilities for congregations earlier through the use of lease/purchase packages with builders.

III. Recommendations:

- A. That the General Assembly express its gratitude to God for the continued growth of the IFBD and its ministry to churches and encourage churches and individuals to participate in the program of the IFBD.
- B. That the General Assembly give thanks to the Father for the work of the staff of IFBD: TE Cecil A. Brooks, Coordinator; TE Jack Ottinger, Associate Coordinator; Shirley Covington, Assistant Loan Manager.
- C. That the General Assembly approve the amended "Policy Guidelines -- Investor's Fund for Building and Development", as requested by the MNA Permanent Committee of the General Assembly.
- D. That the General Assembly approve as auditors for FY 1990 the firm of Timothy Mersereau, CPA.
- E. That the General Assembly adopt the budget for IFBD for fiscal year 1990.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

APPENDIX J

REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON JUDICIAL BUSINESS TO THE SEVENTEENTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

NARRATIVE

The Committee on Judicial Business functions as a permanent committee of the General Assembly between meetings of the Assembly. Its tasks are those specified by the Manual of the Committee together with any additional matters assigned to it by the previous Assembly. During the Assembly the Committee serves as a constitutional committee, reporting directly to the General Assembly. It is the policy of the Committee to restrict itself to the responsibilities mandated by these parameters, not initiating any new matters.

The Committee has been able to meet three times this year -- on November 10 and 11, 1988, February 9, 10, and 11, 1989, and April 13, 14 and 15, 1989.

The meetings of the Committee have been attended by TE Paul Gilchrist, Stated Clerk.

Matters of business considered by the Committee on Judicial Business were as follows:

A. ASSIGNMENTS BY PREVIOUS GENERAL ASSEMBLIES

1. Consider amendments to the BCO to provide for non-judicial removal from membership [M16GA 16-77, III, 13, p. 173].

Recommendation 1.

- a) that BCO 46-5 be amended by deleting the words:
"EXERCISE PROPER DISCIPLINE BY DELETING SUCH NAMES FROM THE CHURCH ROLL, BUT ONLY AFTER THE PROCEDURE DESCRIBED IN 27-5 HAS BEEN FOLLOWED."

and inserting in their place:

"DELETE SUCH NAMES FROM THE CHURCH ROLL, BUT ONLY AFTER THE SESSION HAS FOLLOWED SCRIPTURAL PROCEDURES (MATTHEW 18). THE SESSION SHALL ALWAYS NOTIFY THE PERSON WHOSE NAME HAS BEEN DELETED."

so that BCO 46-5 would read as follows

"...., THEN THE SESSION SHOULD DELETE SUCH NAMES FROM THE CHURCH ROLL, BUT ONLY AFTER THE SESSION HAS FOLLOWED SCRIPTURAL PROCEDURES (MATTHEW 18). THE SESSION SHALL ALWAYS NOTIFY THE PERSON WHOSE NAME HAS BEEN DELETED." and

- b) that BCO 46-5 become 38-4 and BCO 46 be renumbered accordingly.
2. The 16th General Assembly adopted a resolution that the Committee keep its records (minutes) in accord with RAO 8-13.

Recommendation 2. That the Assembly note the following response by the Committee:

That the Committee thanks the Committee of Commissioners to the 16th General Assembly for their reminder concerning our committee minutes, and that the Committee advises the 17th General Assembly that the Committee is following the guidelines in the RAO 8-13.

3. The 16th General Assembly adopted a resolution that the BCO be amended to provide a vehicle to record dissent from decisions of the Assembly by those members who were not permitted to vote.

APPENDICES

Recommendation 3. That the title of BCO 45 be amended to read "Dissents, Protests, and Objections" and that BCO 45-1, 45-4, and BCO-5 be amended to read as follows:

"45-1. Any member of a court who had a right to vote on a question, and is not satisfied with the action taken by that court, is entitled to have a dissent or protest recorded.

None can join in a dissent or protest against an action of any court except those who had a right to vote in the case. (Note: this paragraph was BCO 45-5)

Any member who did not have the right to vote on an appeal or complaint (see BCO 39-2), and is not satisfied with the action taken by the court, is entitled to have an objection recorded.

A dissent, protest, or objection shall be filed with the clerk of a lower court within thirty (30) days following the meeting of the lower court or with the clerk of the General Assembly before its adjournment." (Note: underlining indicates new material in this paragraph)

"45-4. An objection is a declaration by one or more members of a court who did not have the right to vote on an appeal or complaint, expressing a different opinion from the decision of the court and may be accompanied with the reasons on which it is founded." (Note: a new paragraph)

"45-5. If a dissent, protest, or objection be couched in temperate language, and be respectful to the court, it shall be recorded; and the court may, if deemed necessary, put an answer to the dissent, protest, or objection on the records along with it. Here the matter shall end, unless the parties obtain permission to withdraw their dissent, protest, or objection absolutely, or for the sake of amendment." (Note: this paragraph was BCO 45-4 and is amended as shown by underlining.)

4. The 16th General Assembly received Overtures 24 & 32 protesting the Assembly's use of hotels which also made pornographic movies available, and instructed the Committee to recommend ways for the Assembly, and her lower courts, to avoid the use of such facilities. See

Recommendation 4. That the 17th General Assembly adopt the following resolution:

WHEREAS, pornography is a plague that continues to infiltrate our culture not leaving the church untouched or unscarred; and

WHEREAS, pornography is an attack on family life, exploiting men, women, and children, to the detriment of the moral fabric of our society (Prov. 5:5,6:23-29); and

WHEREAS, pornography promotes a sinful view of human sexuality against the designs and commands of Almighty God; and

WHEREAS, we are to have nothing to do with the deeds of darkness but are to expose them (I Cor. 5:11, Eph. 5:11); and

WHEREAS, the Thirteenth General Assembly of the PCA urged "the members of the churches of our denomination to be involved in various efforts of fighting pornography in our land" (M13GA, p. 133, 13-65, III,5); and

WHEREAS, the church is called to be salt and light in the world, (Mt. 5:13-16);

THEREFORE BE IT RESOLVED, that the General Assembly encourage the presbyteries to assist churches in identifying sources of distribution of pornography, as well as in developing and implementing a strategy of prayer, evangelism, discipleship, and action which seeks to bring those individuals involved in the business of pornography into a saving knowledge of Jesus Christ.

BE IT FURTHER RESOLVED, that all committees, agencies, and members of the General Assembly shall use care in selecting meeting sites and suppliers so as to avoid using facilities or services which in any way exhibit or support pornography.

5. The Committee was instructed to review the acceptability of the response of Mid-America Presbytery to the exceptions to their records noted by the Review and Control Committee.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Recommendation 5. The JBC considers the response to the issues raised by the Committee on Review and Control to be acceptable and recommends to the 17th General Assembly that the response by Mid-America Presbytery be found to be acceptable.

6. The Committee was instructed to respond to a communication received by the Review and Control Committee asking what was acceptable documentation of the dismissal of a Teaching Elder from one Presbytery to another. The question asked was:

"Would it be proper to accept as evidence the letter of a chairman of a presbytery committee stating that a dismissal had been granted."

ANSWER:

No. BCO 46-6 requires that the presbytery issue a certificate when dismissing a minister, licentiate, or a candidate. According to BCO 10-4, the only official certification of an action of a court is that which is issued over the signature of the stated clerk.

Recommendation 6. That the answer of the Judicial Business Committee regarding Assignment #6 be ratified.

7. The Committee was instructed to review the acceptability of the response of the Eastern Carolina Presbytery to the exceptions taken by the Review and Control Committee to the record of the dissolution of a particular pastoral relationship.

Recommendation 7. The Committee reports that the response of Eastern Carolina Presbytery was found to be substantially satisfactory to void the citation set forth in M16GA 16-104, V, 7, page 246, and the Committee recommends that the response be found to be acceptable, and that the Assembly instruct the Eastern Carolina Presbytery to have more complete records kept of the work of commissions in order to show that proper procedures are followed.

8. The 16th General Assembly assigned to this Committee a request for advice from the Review and Control Committee on the operation of BCO 10-3 and the conduct of Presbytery meetings. The specific questions asked were:

- "a. Do the last two sentences of BCO 10-3, paragraph 1, apply to presbyteries? In particular:
- (a) Do they establish a procedure which the presbytery must follow when the moderator is absent?
 - (b) Do they require that a sermon be preached at each meeting (stated or called) of presbytery?
 - (c) If a sermon is required, must the sermon be preached by the Moderator?"
- "b. Is it proper for a meeting of presbytery to be conducted by conference telephone call?"

ADVICE:

Concerning Question a.

"No. The last two sentences of BCO 10-3, paragraph one, only apply to the General Assembly."

Concerning Question b.

"No. BCO 13-4 requires that the Presbytery "meet at the ...place appointed".

Recommendation 8. That the advice of the Judicial Business Committee regarding Assignment #8 be ratified.

9. The Committee was instructed to review the response of the Pacific Presbytery to the exceptions taken by the Review and Control Committee to the lack of proper recording that "due process" had been granted in a particular judicial case.

Recommendation 9. The Committee reports that the response of Pacific Presbytery was found to be substantially satisfactory to void the citation set forth in 16-104, VI, 14, page 249., and the Committee recommends that the response be found to be acceptable, and that the Assembly instruct the Pacific Presbytery to keep more complete records of the work of commissions in order to show that proper procedures are followed.

APPENDICES

10. Prepare amendment to the BCO to implement the NAPARC "Agreement on Transfer of Members and Congregations".

Recommendation 10. The Committee informs the 17th General Assembly that it does not believe that amendments to the BCO are necessary to enable Sessions and Presbyteries to be guided by the NAPARC AGREEMENT, and recommends that the Assembly refer the NAPARC AGREEMENT to Sessions and Presbyteries for their guidance.

11. Consider the question of which staff members of the permanent committees and agencies should be examined by the Theological Examining Committee and propose any necessary amendments to the BCO.

Recommendation 11. That BCO 14-1.14 be amended to read as follows:

"14-1.14 The Assembly shall elect a six-man Theological Examining Committee (three Teaching elders and three Ruling elders of three classes of two men each). Nominations for this Committee will be presented by the Assembly's Nominating Committee.

"This Committee shall examine all first and second level administrative officers of committees, boards and agencies, and those acting temporarily in these positions who are being recommended for first time employment. They are to be examined in the areas of Christian experience, Theology, the Sacraments, Church Government, Bible Content, Church History and the history of the Presbyterian Church in America.

"No person will begin work or move on the field without prior examination and approval by the General Assembly's Theological Examining Committee. No first level administrative officer will be presented to the Assembly for election who has not met the approval of this committee."

B. JUDICIAL CASES

1. Case 1: Complaint by D. Stine (a member) against the Southern Florida Presbytery.

Recommendation 12. That the complaint by D. Stine (a member) against the Southern Florida Presbytery be found in order and that a commission be appointed to adjudicate the case.

C. ADVICE TO THE STATED CLERK

1. The Stated Clerk sought advice of the Committee on the validity of the drafting of Item 3 (concerning "Co-Pastors") of amendments to the BCO approved by the 16th GA (1988) and sent down to the Presbyteries for consideration.

ADVICE:

1. The Committee advises the Stated Clerk that there are substantive errors in the drafting of Item 3 of the Proposed BCO Amendments that cannot be rectified by the Stated Clerk under his authority to correct editorially said item.

Recommendation 13. That the advice of the Judicial Business Committee to the Stated Clerk regarding Item 3 (concerning "Co-Pastors") of the amendments to the BCO proposed by the 16th General Assembly be ratified.

2. The Committee therefore recommends that the 17th General Assembly not vote on these proposed amendments in this form.

Recommendation 14. That the 17th General Assembly not vote on Item 3 of the amendments to the BCO proposed by the 16th General Assembly in its present form.

3. Further, the Committee will prepare amendments in proper form to present to the 17th General Assembly for their consideration and, if adopted, to be sent down to the presbyteries.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Recommendation 15. The Committee recommends that the present BCO 4-4 and BCO 4-5 be renumbered BCO 4-5 and BCO 4-6 and that a new BCO 4-4 be inserted as follows:

"4-4. Where two or more men are called to be the pastors of a church, such pastors shall be known as "co-pastors" and where the context will permit, any reference to "pastor" in this Book of Church Order shall be read as if the necessary changes have been made, to include a reference to "co-pastors". Where a church has called co-pastors, the division of responsibility between them shall be determined by the Session."

2. The Stated Clerk sought advice of the Committee on the validity of the drafting of the proposed amendments to BCO 30 1-3 and circulated as Item 6. The proposed amendments had been approved by the 16th GA (1988) and sent down to the Presbyteries for consideration. See Recommendation 16.

ADVICE:

1. The Committee advises the Stated Clerk that there are substantive errors in the drafting of Item 6 of the Proposed BCO Amendments that cannot be rectified by the Stated Clerk under his authority to editorially correct said item.

Recommendation 16. That the 17th General Assembly ratify the advice of the Judicial Business Committee to the Stated Clerk regarding the proposed amendments to BCO 30 which were circulated to the Presbyteries as Item 6.

2. The Committee therefore recommends that the 17th General Assembly not vote on these proposed amendments in this form.

Recommendation 17. That the 17th General Assembly not vote on the proposed amendments to the BCO as set out in Item 6 in their present form.

3. Further, the Committee will prepare amendments in proper form to present to the 17th General Assembly for their consideration and, if adopted, to be sent down to the presbyteries.

Recommendation 18. The Committee recommends that BCO 30-1, 30-3, 34-7, 34-8, 36-4, 36-5, 37-2, 37-7 and 42-6 be amended to read as follows (Note: changes to the paragraphs are indicated by underlining):

"30-1 The censures which may be inflicted by church courts are admonition, suspension from the sacraments and excommunication; additional censures for officers are suspension from and deposition from office. When a lesser censure fails to reclaim the delinquent, it may become the duty of the court to proceed to the infliction of a greater censure.

"30-3 Suspension from the sacraments is the temporary exclusion from those ordinances. It may be either definite or indefinite as to its duration.

Suspension from office is the exclusion of a church officer from his office. It may be either definite or indefinite as to its duration. With respect to church officers, suspension from sacraments shall always be accompanied by suspension from office. But suspension from office is not necessarily accompanied by suspension from the sacraments.

Definite suspension is administered when the honor of Christ, the purity of the church, and the good of the delinquent demand it, even though the delinquent may have given satisfaction to the court.

Indefinite suspension is administered to the impenitent offender until he exhibits signs of repentance, or until by his conduct, the necessity of the highest censure be made manifest.

"34-7 When a minister, pending a trial, shall make confession of a matter that is base and flagitious, such as drunkenness, uncleanness, or crimes of a higher nature, however penitent he may appear to the satisfaction of all, the court shall without delay impose definite suspension or depose him from the ministry.

APPENDICES

"34-8 A minister under indefinite suspension from his office or deposed from scandalous conduct shall not be restored, even on the deepest sorrow for his sin, until he shall exhibit for a considerable time such an eminently exemplary, humble and edifying life and testimony as shall heal the wound made by his scandal. A deposed minister shall in no case be restored until it shall appear that the general sentiment of the church is strongly in his favor, and demands his restoration; and then only by the court inflicting the censure, or with that court's consent.

"36-4 Definite suspension from office or the sacraments should be administered in the presence of the court, alone, or in open session of the court, as it may deem best. Public announcement thereof shall be at the court's discretion.

"36-5 Indefinite suspension from office or the sacraments should be administered after the manner prescribed for definite suspension, but with the added solemnity, that the indefinite suspension may be the means of impressing the mind of the delinquent with a proper sense of his danger. Indefinite suspension should also be administered under the blessing of God to lead him to repentance. When the court has resolved to pass this sentence, the Moderator shall address the offending brother to the following purpose:

"Whereas, you (hereafter describe the person as a Teaching Elder, Ruling Elder, Deacon, or private member of the church) are convicted by sufficient proof (or are guilty by your own confession) of the sin of(here insert the offence), we the Presbytery (or Church Session) of..... in the name and by the authority of the Lordtl Jesus Christ, do now declare you suspended from the Sacraments of the Church (and from the exercise of your office), until you give satisfactory evidence of repentance."To this shall be added such advice or admonition as may be judged necessary, and the whole shall be concluded with prayer to almighty God that He would follow this act of discipline with His blessing."

"37-2 When a court shall be satisfied as to the reality of the repentance of a suspended offender, he shall be admitted to profess his repentance, either in the presence of the court alone or publicly. At this time the offender shall be restored to the sacraments of the church, and/or to his office, if such shall be the judgement of the court. The restoration shall be declared to the penitent in the words of the following import:

"Whereas, you,, have been debarred from the sacraments of the church (and/or from the office of teaching elder, or ruling elder, or deacon), but have now manifested such repentance as satisfies the church, we, the Session (or Presbytery) of....., do hereby, in the name and by the authority of the Lord Jesus Christ, absolve you from the said sentence of suspension from the Sacraments (and/or your office) and do restore you to the full communion of the church (and/or the exercise of your said office, and all the functions thereof)."

After which there shall be prayer and thanksgiving.

"37-7 In the restoration of a minister who is under indefinite suspension from the sacraments and/or his office or has been deposed, it is the duty of the Presbytery to proceed with great caution. It should first admit him to the Sacraments, if he has been debarred from them. Afterwards it should grant him the privilege of preaching on probation for a time, so as to test the sincerity of his repentance and the prospect of his usefulness. When satisfied in these respects the Presbytery shall take steps to restore him to his office. But the case shall always be under judicial consideration until the declaration of restoration has been pronounced.

"42-6 Notice of appeal shall have the effect of suspending the judgement of the lower court until the case has been finally decided in the higher court. If, however, the censure is suspension from the sacraments, and/or his office, or excommunication from the sacraments, or deposition from office, the court may, for sufficient reasons duly recorded, put the censure into effect until the case is finally decided."

See also the Minority Report at Attachment A

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

3. The Stated Clerk sought advice of the Committee concerning an information letter from the Reedy River Presbyterian Church, Mauldin, SC., concerning the fact that they have decided that they do not concur with the 16th GA decisions concerning Freemasonry.

ADVICE:

The Committee advises the Stated Clerk to refer this matter to Calvary Presbytery.

Grounds:

1. RAO 5-2 "...letters,...from....congregations of the PCA are not proper communications, and are not to be received by the Assembly."
2. Recommendation 3 of the Ad Interim Committee to Study Freemasonry, adopted by the 16th General Assembly (M16GA 16-66, 3, p. 148), which provides (in part):
"That any actions of any court of the church that might proceed from this matter be taken only after thorough study and continued exhortation and instruction in the local churches. Let the Session or Presbytery be, as it is authorized to be, the court of original jurisdiction....."

Recommendation 19. That the advice of the Judicial Business Committee to the Stated Clerk regarding the informational letter from the Reedy River Presbyterian Church, Mauldin, SC., be ratified.

D. CONSTITUTIONAL INQUIRIES

1. Constitutional Inquiry #1: From the Tennessee Valley Presbytery concerning the implementation of BCO amendments concerning Assistant Pastors.

The Presbytery's questions were:

"In light of the ratification of Item #18 on June 6, 1988 by the Sixteenth General Assembly, the Ministers' Committee has the following questions to refer to the Permanent Committee so that we might better perform our duties in the light of this constitutional change. Our questions are:

1. Is this change retroactive, i.e., does this mean that we should seek to bring each Assistant Pastor (not a member of Presbytery) who is presently serving in one of our churches into Presbytery membership being governed by the same provisions that apply to Pastors (in chapters 20, 21 and 13-3 of the BCO)?
2. Does this procedure apply to every full-time minister called by the session of a PCA church or does it only apply to those with the title of "Assistant Pastor"? For example does this apply to one called as a "Pastor of Music", "Minister of Discipleship", or "Pastor to Young Adults" if they are called by a Session and work full-time as under their authority?
3. Should a lesser examination procedure be developed for such Assistant Pastors? i.e., should they be expected to meet the same qualifications of any member of Presbytery, including being examined on the same level and subjects?"

ANSWER:

The term "assistant pastor" is used in the BCO to refer to those teaching elders who have been called to the ministry of the Word and sacraments by a Session, with the permission and approval of Presbytery, under the provisions of BCO 20,21 and 13-2, without being elected by the congregation (22-3).

With regard to the Presbytery's questions:

1. Yes. A Presbytery shall seek to bring each assistant pastor, as defined above, who is not a member of your presbytery and who is presently serving in one of your churches into membership in your presbytery under BCO provisions applying to pastors.
2. No. Only those assistant pastors as defined above need to comply with the provisions of BCO 22-3 and 4.
3. Assistant pastors, as defined above, are governed by the same provisions that apply to pastors.

APPENDICES

Recommendation 20. That the advice of the Judicial Business Committee regarding Constitutional Inquiry #1. be ratified.

2. Constitutional Inquiry #2: From Stony Point Reformed Presbyterian Church, Bon Air, Virginia asking what further action can be taken against a member after that member's name has been deleted from the roll under BCO 38-3.

ANSWER:

The Committee advises the Session of Stony Point Reformed Presbyterian Church that, since the matter has been finalized under BCO 38-3, there is no matter pending before your Session and the Committee therefore cannot give advice (BCO 41-1).

Recommendation 21. That the advice of the Judicial Business Committee regarding Constitutional Inquiry #2. be ratified.

3. Constitutional Inquiry #3: From the Illiana Presbytery requesting advice concerning the constitutionality of their proposed rewrite of Standing Rule 140 of Standing Rules of the Presbytery:

"140. When ministerial members retire from active status, they need not continue to report, and Presbytery is not required to respond to the above question. However, it is a benefit to the brethren and a courtesy to our retired men that they be given the opportunity to testify to their service for the Lord."

ANSWER:

The Committee advises Illiana Presbytery that we do not believe the proposed rule 140 is in conflict with BCO (BCO 23-2). We advise Presbytery, based on BCO 41-5, to use its own wisdom in rewriting its standing rules in accordance with the BCO.

Recommendation 22. That the advice of the Judicial Business Committee regarding Constitutional Inquiry #3. be ratified.

4. Constitutional Inquiry #4: From the Town North Presbyterian Church, Richardson, TX., requesting advice concerning our previous answers to their requests for advice (which have been ratified by the GA) concerning the election of officers.

Their revised questions were:

1. Is a man to be re-examined for qualification for office each time he is re-nominated in a rotational system?
2. Which view is correct, in the case where an officer who has rotated off active service, but has not been disciplined or removed from office,
 - a) must he ipso facto be considered as qualified and, thereby, be presented to the congregation as a qualified nominee if nominated; or
 - b) may he, on examination by the Session, be considered to be unqualified because the Session believes there are circumstances that currently disqualify a nominee but which do not constitute grounds for discipline and/or deposition?
3. In the case where an officer who has rotated off active service, can he be divested of his office other than under BCO 38-2 or BCO 34-10.

ANSWER:

The Committee advises the Town North Presbyterian Church that the answers to their questions are:

1. & 2. An elder or deacon cannot be re-elected unless the procedures of BCO 24 are followed.
3. An elder or deacon not presently serving on a Session or Diaconate cannot be divested except in accord with 24-6 or 38-2.

Notation: The answer to question 3 above is an amplification of paragraph II of the 16th General Assembly's answer to Constitutional Inquiry #6 (M16GA, p.178, 30). BCO 38-2 does not apply to an inactive officer unless the officer initiates the procedure of 38-2.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Recommendation 23. That the advice of the Judicial Business Committee regarding Constitutional Inquiry #4. be ratified.

5. Constitutional Inquiry #5: From the Northeast Presbytery requesting advice concerning who must approve the changes in the terms of a pastoral call. The specific question asked was: "Who specifically must approve changes in the terms of a pastoral call?"

ANSWER:

The congregation must approve changes in the terms of the pastor's call (see BCO 20-6).

The 11th General Assembly has already spoken on the role of the presbytery in this process [see Minutes of the 11th General Assembly, 1983, p. 101, 11-36, III, 55]

"BCO 20-1 indicates that Presbytery must approve the call of a pastor. The call establishes the relationship of the pastor to the calling body. The BCO is silent concerning amending the call; however, inasmuch as the initial relationship must be approved by Presbytery, it would follow that if any changes are made in the original call, the Presbytery would necessarily have to approve the changes in the call for the protection of both the pastor and the calling body"]

Recommendation 24. That the advice of the Judicial Business Committee regarding Constitutional Inquiry #5. be ratified.

6. Constitutional Inquiry #6: From the Presbytery of the Ascension requesting advice concerning the restoration of a deposed officer who is repentant. The specific questions asked were:
1. To what extent, if at all, does this Presbytery continue to have jurisdiction over this individual?
 2. If the individual in question does seek to be restored to the ministry, is this to be done only by following the formula in BCO 37-4 and 7, or is he to go through the process outline in BCO 18-21?

ANSWER:

1. The Presbytery has no more jurisdiction over this individual than over any other member of a particular church.
2. If the individual in question was deposed by the Presbytery under BCO 36-7, he needs to be restored by the Presbytery in accordance with BCO 37-4 and 7 (see also BCO 34-8). In such a case, BCO 18 through 21 does not apply.

Recommendation 25. That the advice of the Judicial Business Committee regarding Constitutional Inquiry #6. be ratified.

E. OVERTURES.

1. Overture 1. From Delmarva Presbytery regarding amendments to BCO 19-10 to delete the necessity of reading the charge to an intern.

Recommendation 26. That Overture 1. from Delmarva Presbytery be found in order, and be referred to the Committee of Commissioners for Judicial Business.

2. Overture 2. from the Presbytery of Northern Illinois regarding amendments to the BCO proposed to the 16th GA by the Ad Interim Committee on the Structure and Procedures of the GA.

Recommendation 27. That Overture 2. from the Presbytery of Northern Illinois be found in order, and be referred to the Committee of Commissioners for Judicial Business.

Notation: that the BCO amendments in questions were defeated and that a similar overture [Overture 16] to the 16th General Assembly was answered in a similar way [M16GA 16-7, III, 33, p. 179]

3. Overture 3. from Grace Presbytery concerning the use by the General Assembly of the Holiday Inn and other "hostelries" who promote pornographic materials in their establishments.

APPENDICES

Recommendation 28. That Overture 3. from Grace Presbytery be found in order, and be referred to the Committee of Commissioners for Judicial Business with notation that the Overture be answered with reference to the action taken on Recommendation 4 above.

4. Overture 4. from the Presbytery of New Jersey expressing that Presbytery's unanimous opposition to pornography and their opposition to the use of Holiday Inns of America because they promote pornographic materials in their establishments.

Recommendation 29. That Overture 4. from the Presbytery of New Jersey be found in order, and be referred to the Committee of Commissioners for Judicial Business with notation that the Overture be answered with reference to the action taken on Recommendation 4 above.

5. Overture 5. from Grace Presbytery requesting that the 16th General Assembly (it was received too late for the 16th General Assembly) to direct this Committee to prepare amendments to the BCO to record dissent in judicial cases by members of the Assembly who are also members of the Presbytery which is the subject of the judicial case.

Recommendation 30. That Overture 5. from Grace Presbytery be found in order, and be referred to the Committee of Commissioners for Judicial Business with notation that the overture be answered with reference to the Assembly's action on Recommendation 3 above.

6. Overture 6. from the Philadelphia Presbytery requesting that the General Assembly and its agencies not use any of Holiday Inns of America because they promote pornographic materials in their establishments.

Recommendation 31. That Overture 6. from the Philadelphia Presbytery be found in order, and be referred to the Committee of Commissioners for Judicial Business with notation that the Overture be answered with reference to the action taken on Recommendation 4 above.

7. Overture 8. from the New River Presbytery concerning the Judicial Case of Rayburn, et. al. v. the Missouri Presbytery decided by the 16th GA.

Recommendation 32. That Overture 8. from the New River Presbytery not be found in order.
Grounds:

1. It appears to be an attempt to reverse a judicial decision of the General Assembly.
2. See also BCO 15-1 which provides that there can be no complaint or appeal from a finalized judicial decision of the General Assembly. (M16GA 16-10, Item 1., page 88)

8. Overture 9. from the Western Carolina Presbytery was withdrawn at the Presbytery's request.
9. Overture 10. from Grace Presbytery proposing amendments to BCO 7.

Recommendation 33. That Overture 10. from Grace Presbytery be found in order, and be referred to the Committee of Commissioners for Judicial Business.

Notation: That Overture 11. deals with a similar matter.

10. Overture 11. from the Presbytery of Westminster proposing amendments to BCO 7-1.

Recommendation 34. That Overture 11. from the Presbytery of Westminster be found in order, and be referred to the Committee of Commissioners for Judicial Business.

Notation: That Overture 10. deals with a similar matter.

11. Overture 19. from the Delmarva Presbytery proposing amendments to BCO 37-3.

Recommendation 35. That Overture 19. from the Delmarva Presbytery be found in order, and be referred to the Committee of Commissioners for Judicial Business.

Notation: The proposed amendments do not fully deal with the question of what jurisdiction does a presbytery have (over against a session's jurisdiction-see BCO 6-2,4; 11-4; and 12-5) for the restoring of an excommunicated teaching elder (see BCO 13-9; 34-4; 36-7; and 37-7).

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

12. Overture 22. from the Presbytery of Eastern Canada proposing the amendment proposed for the BCO Preface II. (1) by the 16th General Assembly is unconstitutional.

Recommendation 36. That Overture 22. from the Presbytery of Eastern Canada be found in order, and be referred to the Committee of Commissioners for Judicial Business.

13. Overture 26. from the Louisiana Presbytery proposing amendments to BCO 10-3 and 12-2 to enable ruling elders to be eligible to serve as moderator of sessions.

Recommendation 37. That Overture 26. from the Louisiana Presbytery found in order, and be referred to the Committee of Commissioners for Judicial Business.

F. MISCELLANEOUS

1. Request from the Permanent Judicial Business Committee of the General Assembly overturning 17th General Assembly to be relieved of any further cases of reviewing responses from Presbyteries responding to matters raised by Review and Control.

Recommendation 38. That the Committee on Judicial Business respectfully request that the General Assembly refer matters raised by the Committee on Review and Control of Presbyteries back to the Committee on Review and Control of Presbyteries, and not to the Committee on Judicial Business unless the exception relates to a constitutional matter or matter of interpretation of the BCO.

GROUNDS:

1. The Committee on the Review and Control of Presbyteries is constituted so that it has a continuity of membership from Assembly to Assembly.
 2. The Committee on Review and Control already has a basic familiarity with the exception(s) taken to the minutes of a presbytery.
 3. The Committee on Review and Control is the body to which Presbytery responses to exceptions are usually referred.
 4. The Committee on Judicial Business must frequently reacquire itself with the issues involved before being able to make a suitable recommendation concerning the matter.
2. Request from the Permanent Judicial Business Committee of the General Assembly overturning 17th General Assembly to amend the Committee's "Manual of Operations" to bring it into conformity with the amendments to the BCO and other procedures adopted by the 16th General Assembly upon the recommendation of the Ad-Interim Committee on Structure and Procedure. The Committee recommends that paragraphs 5-2, C(2) and 5-2, C(4) (C) of its Manual be amended to read as follows:

"5-2, C(2) Receive from the Stated Clerk all overtures requesting the amendment of the Constitution of the Presbyterian Church in America or interpretation thereof by the General Assembly and all references from lower courts, except for cases to be adjudicated. The Committee shall evaluate. (the rest of this section remains the same)."

"5-2, C(4)(C) If two parties are in conflict, such advice shall be given to the parties involved. It shall also be given to the General Assembly for ratification or amendment. Such ratified or amended advice shall then become binding on the parties involved."

Respectfully submitted by the Committee on Judicial Business April 18, 1989.

COMMITTEE ON JUDICIAL BUSINESS

TEACHING ELDERS

Rod Mays, MS Valley
David Dively, Great Lakes
Vaughn Hathaway, Grace
* Robert M. Ferguson, Gulf Coast
E. Crowell Cooley, N. Illinois

CLASS

1992
1991
1990
1989
Alt.

RULING ELDERS

Granville Dutton, N. Texas
Donald Campbell, E. Canada
Mark Belz, Missouri
John G. Thompson, Westminster
David Lachman, Philadelphia

* Chairman

APPENDICES

SUPPLEMENTAL REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON JUDICIAL BUSINESS TO THE SEVENTEENTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

The Committee met June 15, 1989 at Biola College, and dealt with the following matters:

B. JUDICIAL CASES

2. CASE 2: SESSION OF GRACE PCA, GERMANTOWN, TN VS. COVENANT PRESBYTERY

RECOMMENDATION 40: That the Complaint of THE SESSION OF GRACE PCA, GERMANTOWN, TN against COVENANT PRESBYTERY be found in order and that a commission be appointed to adjudicate the case.

3. CASE 3: SESSION OF FIRST PCA, ROWLETT, TX VS. NORTH TEXAS PRESBYTERY

RECOMMENDATION 41: That the Complaint of THE SESSION OF FIRST PCA, ROWLETT, TX against NORTH TEXAS PRESBYTERY be found in order and that a commission be appointed to adjudicate the case.

C. ADVICE TO THE STATED CLERK

4. The Stated Clerk requested advice of the CJB concerning the disposition of Communications 6 and 8 (Handbook, p.37,38) concerning Item 7.3 of the BCO amendments.

ADVICE: The Committee advises the Stated Clerk that Communications 6 and 8 be received as advice and placed before the 17th General Assembly at the time of voting on Item 7 of the BCO amendments with the following notation: It is the Committee's understanding that the intent of the amendment was to allow the reception of an ordained minister from another denomination who had not met all the educational requirements for ordination.

RECOMMENDATION 42: That the 17th General Assembly ratify the advice of the Judicial Business Committee regarding Communications 6 and 8.

5. The Stated Clerk requested advice on how to handle personal communications from Carl Fox.

ADVICE: The Committee advises the Stated Clerk that this matter is not a proper communication to the 17th General Assembly (see RAO 5-1,2), and that the matter may be appropriate for the Committee on Review and Control of Presbyteries.

RECOMMENDATION 43: That the 17th General Assembly ratify the advice of the Judicial Business Committee regarding personal communications from Carl Fox.

D. CONSTITUTIONAL INQUIRIES

7. Constitutional Inquiry #7: From Ascension Presbytery concerning interns preaching on a "regular" basis.

PRESBYTERY'S QUESTIONS:

1. May an intern properly complete his internship, including the testing of his gift of preaching, without being licensed?
- 2.a. Do the provisions of BCO 19-1 prohibiting regular preaching in PCA pulpits without licensure apply to interns?

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- 2.b. Or may an intern be sufficiently tested in preaching without being said to be preaching on a regular basis?
3. May a presbytery restrict the preaching of an intern until his licensure without violating its charge to the intern that he is an intern of this presbytery as a means of testing his gifts for ministry?
4. What constitutes "preaching on a regular basis"?

ANSWER:

1. Yes. BCO 19-7,8.
- 2.a. Yes.
- 2.b. Yes. See answer to Question 1 above.
3. Yes.
4. In the absence of any determination of the General Assembly, it is the prerogative of Presbytery to determine what constitutes "preaching on a regular basis".

RECOMMENDATION 44: That the answer of the Judicial Business Committee regarding Constitutional Inquiry 7 be ratified.

F. MISCELLANEOUS

3. Concerning Overture 42 (p.75) and Communication 12 (p.39) which deal with Northeast Presbytery concerns with MNA actions and policies.

ADVICE:

1. CONCERNING OVERTURE 42, the Committee advises the Stated Clerk that the matter should come before the 17th General Assembly under RAO 5-7, and be referred to Committee of Commissioners for MNA.

GROUND: As this overture was received too late to be processed in a normal manner for this Assembly, it will need to be received in the manner prescribed in RAO 5-7.

2. CONCERNING COMMUNICATION 12, the Committee advises the Stated Clerk that the matter not be received as a complaint, but that it be received as a communication and referred to Committee of Commissioners for MNA.

GROUND: 1. Presbytery is not a proper party to originate a complaint (43-1).

2. The action of the MNA Committee has not been ratified by this Assembly, and thus is not ripe for complaint.

RECOMMENDATION 45: That the advice regarding Overture 42 and Communication 12 be ratified.

APPENDICES

Attachment A.

MINORITY REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON JUDICIAL BUSINESS TO THE SEVENTEENTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

Stated Clerk Advice #3, Item 3.
Concerning Recommendation 18.

This Minority Report is respectfully filed in opposition to the use of the word "Sacraments" throughout Recommendation 18's proposed changes to the Book of Church Order. The basis of this opposition is my belief that the use of plural "Sacraments" is in contradiction to the Confession of Faith.

Paragraph IV of Chapter 30 of the Confession, which chapter is entitled "Of Church Censures.", states that "For the better attaining of these ends, the officers are to proceed by admonition, suspension from the Lord's Supper for a season; and by excommunication from the Church, according to the nature of the crime, and demerit of the person." (Emphasis added)

Paragraph IV of Chapter XXVII of the Confession, which chapter is entitled "Of the Sacraments.", states that "There be only two sacraments ordained by Christ our Lord in the Gospel; that is to say, Baptism and the Supper of the Lord:.." Therefore, the Majority Report would have the suspension also apply to Baptism, which is patently contrary to the Confession.

One -- and perhaps the only -- effect of including suspension of Baptism to a censured member, who presumably is already baptized, would be to deny baptism to the child or children of the person under suspension. Paragraph IV of Chapter XXVIII of the Confession-entitled "Of Baptism.", states that "Not only those that do actually profess faith in and obedience unto Christ, but also the infants of one, or both, believing parents, are to be baptized." Clearly, suspension from the Lord's Supper was not intended to prevent the children of a suspended believer from being baptized.

The reason for the Minority Report is to recommend that the constitutional integrity and the doctrinal standards of the PCA be preserved.

Respectfully submitted on April 18, 1989,

Granville Dutton,
Ruling Elder, North Texas Presbytery

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

APPENDIX K

THE REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA TO THE 17th GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

I. INTRODUCTION

"I will build my church, and the gates of Hades will not overcome it" (Matthew 16:18 [NIV]). Our Lord's words lead us both to gratitude to Him for the past and excitement and confidence for the future.

On the one hand, the Presbyterian Church in America has continued to be built by our Sovereign God in ways that astound and humble us. New congregations established, conversions on campuses, military bases, neighborhoods, and offices, new facilities constructed, deep and vast human need met with compassion . . . all call us to praise our God for being true to His word. He is building His Church! Throughout the PCA we have seen the gates of Hades fall before the Church under His leadership.

Yet, the Savior's words point us forward into the future. His promise is a needed one, for the task before us can be overwhelming. North America, with millions of international people and millions of secularized Americans and Canadians, remains a vast, often neglected, mission field. While the fastest growing denomination in the country for another year, the Presbyterian Church in America cannot rest as though the task is completed. The Lord of the Church still builds His Church. Against what could be discouraging odds, His promise gives us every confidence that in the coming year, this part of His church again can experience growth and a significant impact upon our society.

He IS building His Church. We call the Presbyterian Church in America to gratitude and praise. We call us as congregations, as Presbyterians, as a whole Church, as well, to renewed commitment, hope and expectancy.

II. STAFF

Effective July 1, 1989, Dr. Dwight Linton will conclude his ministry with Mission to North America, Dwight and Marjory served with distinction and great productivity as missionaries in Korea from 1953 to 1978. In 1979 Dwight was asked to take over the leadership of a small and struggling ethnic department known as the Urban, Poor and Minority Ministries. As a result of eight years of pioneering work a major department of Ethnic Church Development has been developed with church planting efforts in seven different ethnic groups. The PCA owes a great debt to Dwight for his forward thinking in cross-cultural ministry right here in North America. Most recently Dwight has served as part-time consultant in ethnic ministries. He will continue at Christian Education and Publications half-time as consultant and writer in the area of ethnic ministries. The Committee expresses deep gratitude for his years of committed and often ground-breaking leadership in this sensitive and crucial area.

The Committee rejoices in the years of service to MNA given by Dr. William Read, who retired this spring. In his ministry to the Church at large and the PCA in particular, his heart for the Lord, the Church, and the lost has impressed all who have known him. Well known for his years of fruitful service in Brazil, his expertise in the area of demographics has been of inestimable help in the growth of the church both in North America and around the world. We offer gratitude to God for him, salute him as one of God's choice servants, and pray God's blessing on him and his wife, Lenore, in retirement.

Dr. Timothy Keller has served with distinction in recent years in a part-time capacity as Director of Mercy Ministries for the PCA. He has been appointed as a church planter and team leader for the New York City Project and thus relinquishes his official role in Mercy Ministries. Until a permanent coordinator is secured, Cecil Brooks has been appointed Acting Coordinator of Mercy (word/deed) Ministries in addition to his other responsibilities.

The Committee expresses deep appreciation to all the staff and employees, especially Coordinator Terry Gyger, for their faithful service to MNA and to the church at large.

APPENDICES

III. DEPARTMENTS

Church Planting

The facilitating of the starting of new churches is the principal focus of your MNA Committee. We all desire to secure again the position the evangelical and Reformed churches had one hundred years ago. We desire to reach North America for Christ. But the church has been losing ground. At the beginning of this century there were twenty-five churches for every 10,000 Americans . . . and most of those were evangelical. Today there are only six evangelical congregations for the same 10,000 Americans.

We must reverse that trend. We must aggressively pursue the goals of Vision 2000, and yet recognize that it is God Himself who determines the growth of His church. We must work together to restore a solid base for evangelism and world missions. New communities are springing up with thousands of people and no churches. There is much for all of us to do.

In the last twelve months your MNA Committee has helped with support for forty Anglo church planters. We appreciate the commitment and faithful service of the organizing pastors, their wives and families in this challenging task. The list of church planters supported in 1988 is included in Attachment A.

A further evidence of God's blessing is that new congregations are much stronger than in the past. Experience is teaching us to overcome obstacles that have hindered effective church planting. For example, we have learned that patience in the earliest days is crucial . . . a strong base of contact building before beginning public worship enables the church to start strong. Today the average group supported by your MNA Committee has over one-hundred and fifty in its first worship service and maintains eighty to one-hundred in subsequent weeks.

In the days ahead church planting must be done increasingly by local churches . . . with presbyteries and General Assembly serving as resources. We strongly challenge every congregation to consider when, where and how it could begin a daughter church.

Due to the Assembly's mandate to develop the West, many congregations have been planted west of the Rockies. Consequently, this year the Pacific Presbytery is able to divide into three new presbyteries. Other such divisions are projected.

The assessment centers continue to enhance greatly the church planting effort. Over the last five years, nineteen centers have been held with approximately three-hundred men attending. Of those, about one-hundred and ninety were recommended for church planting and the remainder recommended for pastoral ministry in established churches or for some other ministry.

The annual church planter's training conference was held this year immediately preceding the Assembly at BIOLA. The training was similar to previous years, providing three "tracks" of learning experiences. The training covered (1) the church planter's arrival on the field until the first worship service, (2) the first service until organizing as a particular church, and (3) church development and growth for the established congregation.

Evangelism

During the past year the Evangelism Department has prompted evangelism, renewal, prayer and missions awareness and commitment through conferences, seminars and visitation across the church. The Coordinator, Kennedy Smartt, has been involved personally in at least twenty-five presbyteries. Pastors and church officers have been counseled concerning appropriate strategies of evangelism, with special emphasis being given to "Evangelism Explosion" and "Best Friends", two very effective plans of evangelism that have been born from "the womb of the Presbyterian Church in America".

At Easter a denomination-wide emphasis was sponsored jointly by the Church Growth and Evangelism Departments, promoting Easter attendance through friendship contacts, telemarketing, mass mailing, and newspaper advertising, and then with evangelistic follow up. The training materials were translated into

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Korean and were used widely among our Korean congregations. Approximately two hundred and fifty PCA churches participated in the event with very encouraging results measured in professions of faith and many new contacts for continued discipleship and evangelism.

During the coming year there will be increased emphasis on renewal and prayer throughout the denomination with the express goal of deepening the spiritual commitment of the members of the PCA and expanding their prayer ministry through increased understanding and involvement. While it is true that revival comes only from God at His own sovereign good pleasure, spiritual renewal and prayer come from the hearts of God's people. MNA, through its Department of Evangelism, is committed to raise the level of spiritual commitment and prayer involvement by every means possible.

The evangelism statistics from the churches are unfortunately incomplete due to the simple failure of many congregations to report them. Nevertheless, available figures indicate that there were 1956 communicant children who united with the church on professions of faith, 3053 adults who professed faith and were baptized for the first time, and 4612 others who united on the reaffirmation of their faith.

MICAH (Mission Challenge At Home)

The change of name of our Ethnic Church Development Department to MICAH indicates a new thrust by your MNA Committee. Our conviction is that the evangelizing, discipling, and congregationalizing of non-Anglo people groups must be seen as a higher priority. Certain critical factors drove us to evaluate our approach.

The demographic factor. We have been made aware of the staggering numbers of people who have assembled in North America from the cultures and countries of the world. It could be said that because of God's blessings upon North America, we have become the haven for the nations. Therefore, the United States and Canada could become the truly great international nations of the world. Statistics make clear that the minorities of North America will soon become the majority.

The openness factor. Because of their displacement, immigrant people are often more open to the gospel in this setting than they are in their native countries.

The inner-cultural factor. Many gifted, experienced and dedicated Christian workers are a part of a bidirectional flow of migration and can be recruited to the PCA to plant churches here and in their home country. Using these indigenous workers in North America, we can avoid the problems and obstacles often associated with cross-cultural missions. In that sense, it should be easier to reach people from other lands here than by sending a North American missionary to their own land to do cross-cultural ministry.

The perception factor. Most evangelicals unwittingly assume that "missions" is something that takes place in another country. Most do not realize that in a sense whole countries have come to North America. For example, the United States is the fourth largest Spanish-speaking country in the world. Los Angeles is the most unreached major Latin American city. While more and more people are asking the right questions, the task of reeducating the church in these matters is a formidable obstacle.

The proximity factor. Many of our PCA churches are finding these immigrant as well as indigenous people groups right in their own communities and neighborhoods. Many will face the temptation of using "foreign missions" as a convenient excuse for failing personally and strategically to reach out to these people groups in North America.

On the basis of these factors, the MNA Committee this year concluded that a need existed to change the emphasis and create a different image of our ethnic church development ministry. Under God's guidance and with His provision, we are developing a "foreign mission society", as it were, within the structure of MNA.

This is being done initially through a change in the name of the department mentioned above to MICAH (Mission Challenge at Home). Enlarging the MICAH Subcommittee as well as renewing efforts of reorientation, promotion and communication will be done.

APPENDICES

Specifically, the work continues to expand. This year new MICAH Hispanic missionaries were appointed to serve among Puerto Ricans (on the island itself and in New York City), in Houston, and on the church planting team in Los Angeles. Support is now being raised.

In addition to work among Hispanics, churches continue to be developed among the French-speaking in Quebec, among Blacks in several key locations in the United States through the Center for Urban Missions, among Japanese in Atlanta and the Southeast, among Koreans through the eighty PCA Korean churches and missions, among the Sea Islanders of coastal South Carolina through translation work, and among any number of other groups through local churches and presbyteries.

MNA continues to be involved in the support of twenty-eight MICAH missionaries and staff serving seven different groups. (Attachment B)

Buildings

One of the most frustrating stages in a young church's life is locating property and financing and building a facility. Through the PCA at any one time, over two hundred and thirty congregations continue to worship and serve Christ without their own building. PCA churches are increasingly recognizing the resources available to them through your MNA Committee's Building Department.

Providing a full range of services to congregations in the area of buildings and finance, the department staff consulted by phone or in person with one hundred and fifty churches and in every presbytery. The growth in the services provided is gratifying. For example, in 1985, MNA made available to PCA congregations \$265,000 in financial assistance for land and buildings. In 1989, the total through all programs of assistance will exceed 5.5 million dollars.

New programs are now being designed that will provide even more effective help and creative solutions to congregations' building needs. These include providing program specialists to assist churches in various specific problem areas, providing a package of services that will take a church from initial planning through the completion of a facility, and providing complete church facilities developed on behalf of churches and provided on a lease/purchase arrangement.

Mercy Ministries

The PCA, its General Assembly, the presbyteries, the congregations, and individuals no longer can stand on the sidelines proclaiming the gospel. The world in which we live and in which we are commissioned to proclaim and practice the gospel of Christ's love is too full of hurt and pain for us to remain in our "gospel ghetto." The PCA cannot allow an image that suggests the proclamation of the gospel is the sharing of words of truth only; it must back up those words with deeds of truth . . . showing the same compassion resulting in action that the Savior did.

Thus, our vision is for the PCA to present the compassion, love and hope of Jesus Christ to the varieties of hurting needy people wherever they are found, whatever the needs may be, through ministries that join word and deed, in wholistic service to people.

In the past, despite its relative neglect, Mercy Ministry has been carried on within the PCA at the local level through church-sponsored ministries as well as various para-church ministries. These ministries have often been isolated like so many oases in a large desert.

At the Assembly level, some progress has been made, largely through the efforts of a notable few, in particular, Dr. Tim Keller.

For example, in 1986 the GA approved the Biblical Guidelines for Mercy Ministry in the PCA. A sophisticated Disaster Response Ministry has been implemented in four presbyteries (while others are considering doing so). A study on diaconal ministry was prepared by Dr. Keller and he has traversed the country speaking and training in mercy ministry.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

The development of a program for assisting local churches and presbyteries in building word/deed ministries has begun in the following areas: Senior Adult Ministry, Children's Ministry, Inner-city Ministry, Prison Ministry, Disaster Relief, Job Programs. Development of "how-to" manuals is underway.

A series of convocations on word/deed ministry to identify and organize those interested in such ministry was implemented. The first was held in January 1989 in Atlanta.

The Mercy Department further has initiated the organization of a Mercy Missionary Program to work among selected groups on behalf of churches and presbyteries. At this writing there are four families under consideration to be placed in Chattanooga and Miami, among other sites.

One mistake that could be made would be unnecessarily to duplicate mercy ministries that are already working effectively, such as Bethany Christian Services (see their report [Attachment C](#)). Consequently, the Mercy Department is implementing a certification program which will identify and certify significant word/deed ministries. This will provide assurance to PCA constituencies of the integrity and effectiveness of the ministry.

The objective in the future is to develop the structures, resources, and people which will enable the PCA to present the gospel through word/deed ministries to those in need. Specifically, the Mercy Department would like to see developed a network of word/deed representatives at the local, presbytery, and regional levels; the establishment of active word/deed task forces in the local church and presbyteries; a plan to identify and certify existing effective word/deed ministries; to research, develop and make available throughout the Assembly new word/deed ministry approaches; to recruit, train, place, and oversee individuals as mercy missionaries; to develop and supervise a program of short-term internships in word/deed ministry; and to use word/deed ministries as a foundation for church planting in areas or among groups now being abandoned by evangelical churches, such as the inner city.

Chaplains

Forty-six PCA teaching elders serve as active duty chaplains in the four branches of the military, representing an increase of twelve percent over last year. Furthermore, an almost equal number are ministering in reserve units. In every case, these men have incredible opportunities for outreach, evangelism and discipleship in an extremely significant population group, the military. In addition, lives are being touched by more than thirty hospital and/or nursing home chaplains.

Often ministering in areas not serviced by one of our churches, our chaplains on the one hand have the unique privilege of reaching people our churches may never touch. On the other hand, those very locations and types of ministry can include loneliness and sometimes danger. The Assembly is encouraged to take seriously our responsibility as a church to these our representatives to the military, with prayer, personal concern and interest, and, where possible, personal contact.

The report of TE Bill Leonard, Director of Chaplain Ministries and Executive Director of the Presbyterian and Reformed Joint Commission on Chaplains and Military Personnel is found in [Attachment D](#).

Campus Ministry

Impacting the world for today and tomorrow, the PCA is at work through its campus outreach, Reformed University Ministries. Works are now operative on thirty-two campuses through affiliated ministries of fourteen presbyteries. (See [Attachment E](#), for a list of staff and presbyteries.) Unchurched students and non-Christians are daily being reached with the gospel of Christ, and Christian young people are being nurtured and trained as the church extends the fulfillment of its covenantal responsibilities to the college campus.

Local Reformed University Fellowship groups on campuses are ministering on a regular basis to from 75 to 500 students; over 4,000 students are being effectively reached during the school year. As would be expected, well over half of these students are non-PCA, but we are finding that many join PCA churches

APPENDICES

upon graduation. Yes, our PCA denominationally-based campus ministry can effectively operate on the secular campus, reaching the secularized student.

A new campus ministry was started at Florida State University in 1988, joining the Miami, Florida, area ministry (started in 1987) and the initial Florida ministry at the University of Florida (1980).

International students are being reached through International Students Christian Fellowship, the international outreach branch of Reformed University Ministries. Our staff of five missionaries are encouraged by the openness of students coming from countries that are closed to or opposed to American missionaries . . . Republic of China, Middle Eastern/Arabic countries . . . and other hard-to-reach groups . . . Japanese, Moslems, Hindus. International students, returning home as new Christians, are taking with them the good news of Jesus Christ. These students return to leadership positions in their home countries and will have an impact on the future of nations.

Of particular encouragement this year has been the growing involvement of PCA churches and their members in this significant missionary undertaking with international students whom God has brought to us. Local church members have helped through coffees, English language classes, outings, special travel projects, and by acting as host families.

RECOMMENDATIONS:

1. That the General Assembly commend TE Terry Gyger for the high calibre of his work as Coordinator and reelect him for another year.
2. That the General Assembly express its thanksgiving to God for and appreciation to the staff and personnel of MNA.
3. That the General Assembly offer gratitude and petition to God for the organizing pastors of Anglo or Ethnic congregations, whether under local church, presbytery or GA MNA sponsorship, for campus ministers and interns, for chaplains, whether active duty or reserve status.
4. That the General Assembly reaffirm its commitment to a faithful and aggressive expansion of the church throughout North America, with the involvement of every believer, local church, and presbytery, using every possible biblical means, with an expectation of great harvest by faith, because of the work of our Sovereign God.
5. That the General Assembly approve an offering for PCA Mercy Ministry, to be taken preferably during the Thanksgiving season.
6. That the General Assembly call the church to concerted prayer for the work of MNA, for evangelistic outreach and for genuine revival in all our churches.
7. That the General Assembly express gratitude to God for the ministry of Bethany Christian Services and all its staff, encourage strong support for it, and invite its representative to speak to the Assembly for ten minutes at this, or a more appropriate time. (See Report from Bethany Christian Services - Attachment C)
8. That the General Assembly approve Attachment E, passed unanimously by the Presbyterian and Reformed Joint Commission on Chaplains and Military Personnel, as an appropriate response for MNA to Resolution #2 (Minutes, 16th General Assembly, p. 84).
9. That the General Assembly adopt the budget of MNA for the fiscal year 1990 and commit itself to its support.
10. That the counties of Boone, Newton, Johnson, Logan, Sebastian, Crawford, Franklin, Madison, Carroll, Benton and Washington be removed from Covenant Presbytery and added to Mid-America Presbytery (Map Attachment G).

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Note: The matter of the Reformed University Ministries work at the University of Arkansas has been worked out between the two presbyteries.

11. That the request to add the State of Wyoming to Southwest Presbytery be disapproved.
12. That Rockbridge County VA be removed from New River Presbytery and added to James River Presbytery. (Map - Attachment H)
13. That the request of New River Presbytery (Overture 14) to take four West Virginia Counties of Hancock, Brooke, Ohio and Marshall (the northern panhandle) from Ascension Presbytery and add them to New River Presbytery be disapproved until such time as the eastern Ohio counties can be considered in an overall plan for the region. (Attachment I)
14. That the Presbyteries of Ascension, Great Lakes and New River jointly consider a possible restructuring of their presbyteries so as to better address the needs of that region along the Ohio River, as done in two other midwest presbyteries. (Map Attachment J)
15. That the State of California together with more populated areas in western Nevada be divided into three presbyteries by evecting the Presbytery of Northern California and the Presbytery of the South Coast, and that the division follow the lines as shown in Attachment K,L,M. (Overture 21 from Pacific Presbytery)
16. That the request from Delmarva Presbytery to Divide (Overture 37) be approved but that the Counties of Chester and Delaware in Pennsylvania be left in Philadelphia Presbytery at this time and that the division follow county lines. Churches and ministers in these counties may move to one of the divisions of Delmarva with the concurrence of Philadelphia and the Delmarva division. (16th GA, pg. 143, p. 15.B) (Attachment N)
17. That items 1 and 2 of Overture 15 from North Georgia Presbytery regarding Korean language presbyteries be approved; and that item 3 be referred to the Committee on Administration because they are responsible for GA programs.

APPENDICES

COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA

Teaching Elders

Ruling Elders

Class of 1992

William N. Whitwer, MS Valley
Gerald Morgan, Southwest

Maurice McPhee, Pacific NW
Arthur Rogers, Covenant

Class of 1991

Charles E. McGowan, TN Valley
Philip Douglass, Missouri

Charles McEwen, Jr., Evangel

Class of 1990

R. Lynn Downing, S. Florida
John C. Pickett, Pacific NW

Paul Anthony, James River
Eugene Betts, Philadelphia

Class of 1989

Wilson Benton, Jr., Missouri

Robert R. Jenkins, Delmarva
Murdock Campbell, Gulf Coast

Alternates

John Montgomery, North Georgia

Richard A. Williams, S. Florida

Co-opted

William C. Krispin
Taylor McGown
David Nicholas

John White

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

ATTACHMENT A

SUPPORT LIST, MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA 1988

Peter A. Alwinson (w-Caron)
Willow Creek PC
Winter Springs, FL

Steve Bickley (w-Maureen)
Lakeside PC
Whitefish Bay, WI

Evan Bottomley (w-Marilynn)
North Ridge PC
Calgary Alberta, CANADA

Bob Bruhn (w-Ellie)
Lake Meridian PC
Kent, WA

Duane E. Cory (w-Holly)
Deer Creek Community Church
Littleton, CO

Thomas Egbert (w-Joan)
Our Savior's Church
Norcross, GA

Bruce R. Finn (w-Debbie)
Bucks Central Church
Newtown, PA

David A. Geib (w-Susan)
North Shore PC
Lincolnshire, IL

David George (w-Jayne)
Valley Springs PC
Roseville, CA

Gene H. Haas (w-Dana)
Willow West PC E. Canada
Guelph, Ontario

Denny Hieber (w-Tammy)
Cornerstone PC
Conyers, GA

Ed Bertalan (w-Joanne)
Chaparral Hills PC
San Diego, CA

James Bland (w-Linda)
Bay Area PC
Houston, TX

James Braden (w-Phyllis)
Cross Creek Mission
Fayetteville, NC

John Clark (w-Taffy)
South Valley PCA
Chandler, AZ

Rick Duncan (w-Robin)
Desert Springs PC
Tucson, AZ

Mark Fairbrother (w-Marise)
Peninsula PC of Monterey
Monterey, CA

J. Cameron Fraser (w-Margaret)
Grace Reformed PC
Sechelt, B.C. CANADA

Michael W. Goheen (w-Marnie)
First PC of Unionville
Unionville, Ontario CANADA

Richard B. Gerritsen (w-Katie)
English Hill PC
Kirkland, WA

Gerald W. Heitz (w-Sue)
Word of Life PC
Gilbert, AZ

Robert S. Illman (w-Sally)
Coastal Presbyterian Church
Los Osos, CA

APPENDICES

John Johnson (w-Barbara)
New Life PC
Ithaca, NY

Robert Korljan (w-Jayne)
Berea PC
Barrington, RI

David Mullens, Jr. (w-Judith)
Peninsula Hills PC
Redwood City, CA

Tom Perrucci (w-Jackie)
Christ PC
Schaumburg, IL

Edward W. Powers (w-Ann)
Christ PC
Downers Grove, IL

Michael Rasmussen (w-Renatta)
Christ PC
Greenville, NC

A.B. Scott (w-Dabney)
Ponte Vedra Beach PC
Ponte Vedra Beach, FL

Dal Stanton (w-Beth)
Christ's Community PCA
Salisbury, MD

Michael E. Van Arsdale (w-Linda)
Harvest Church of Medina
Medina, OH

Don Ward (w-Caron)
South Dayton PC
Dayton, OH

Tom Johnson (w-Leslie)
Hope PC
Iowa City, IA

Mark Maliepaard (w-Sandy)
New Life PC
San Diego, CA

Raymond C. Ortlund, Jr. (w-Jani)
Cascade PC
Eugene, OR

Tim Posey (w-Pamela)
Spring Meadows PCA
Las Vegas, NV

James L. Ransom (w-Barbara)
The Pres. Church of Wellsville
Wellsville, NY

Lewis Ruff (w-Cornelia)
Canyon Creek PC
Pleasanton, CA

John P.Smed (w-Caron)
Woodgreen PC
Calgary, Alberta CANADA

Ronald G. Turner (w-Eila)
South Coast PC
San Clemente, CA

Jack Van Dyk (w-Sue)
Friendship PC
Pittsburgh, PA

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

ATTACHMENT B - MICAH Missionaries and Staff 1988

Francis L. Foucachon (w-Donna)
Eglise Chetienne reformee
de LaRive Nord
Repentigny Quebec

[REDACTED]
Commaunaute Chretienne
de LaRive Sud
St. Lambert Quebec

Guillermo Salinas (w-Jennie)
Hispanic Church Planting Team
Los Angeles CA
Missionary - Itinerating

Tsuneyoshi Takeda (w-Makimi)
Westminster Japanese
Christian Center
Roswell GA

Isaias Uc (w-Ruth)
Emanuel Dios Con Nosotros
McAllen TX

ERQ

Gerald Austin (w-Gwen)
Coordinator of Black Ministries

Dan Kim (w-Young)
Coordinator of Korean Ministries

Joel Granados (w-Julie)
New Life PC
McAllen TX

Jose Martinez (w-Pam)
Hispanic Church Planter
McAllen TX

Claude and Pat Sharpe
Bible Translators
with Sea Islanders
St. Helena SC

Andrew L. Toth (w-Dorciane)
Team Leader
Hispanic Church Planting Team
Los Angeles CA

J. Garnet Zoellner (w-Daryl)
Eglise Chretienne
reformee de Beauce
Ville St. Georges Quebec

Carl Ellis (w-Edwina)
Consultant for Black Ministries

Sam Ling (w-Mildred)
General Representative
for Chinese Ministries

APPENDICES

ATTACHMENT C - Report from Bethany Christian Services

The New Testament scriptures speak frequently of Jesus' compassion for people and His concern for their spiritual and physical wellbeing. They speak of His healing of the leper, the blind man, and His raising of Jairus' daughter. Jesus' ministry is an example of what He expects of us and what He commands in the second chapter of James.

Bethany Christian Services is a healing ministry with a specific commitment to children and their families. This commitment leads us to protect the lives of children prior to their birth . . . because we believe along with you that abortion is an untenable, unallowable taking of human life. We care for the lives of children, young people and their families through counseling and residential care because we believe the commitment which prompts us to speak and act against abortion also commands us to care for life following birth.

It has been our joy and privilege to be your ambassadors through this healing ministry once again in 1988 and to do so in the name of Jesus. Our ministry to most of those who came to us began as a deed ministry. However, in many instances the process of healing physical and emotional needs also brought an opportunity to share the word. Throughout our counseling process, we emphasize the demonstration of Christ's love through our actions but also through speaking with them about His saving grace, so they will understand that ultimate healing comes through faith and the acceptance of our Lord as their Savior.

1988 was a year of tremendous opportunity for Bethany. the statistical information attached indicates that well over 20,000 people were touched because Bethany was available to minister to them.

Bethany's ministry expanded to additional communities again this year. We currently have branch and satellite offices in 57 locations . . . an increase from 45 in 1987 (list attached). A quick look at the locations from which Bethany extends its ministry indicates that a significant percentage of the work we do is in areas having concentrations of Presbyterian Church in America congregations and individuals.

One of the primary services Bethany offers is counseling to young people living with unplanned pregnancies. The provision of this service is basic to our belief that all life is sacred . . . life which is developing prior to birth and life which unfolds following birth. Because of the prayer and financial support received from Christians who share this belief, we can confidently say to any young person that Bethany will provide whatever is needed in counseling or physical support that leads you to give your child the gift of life. In 1988, Bethany, throughout its system, counseled over 2,246 young people who came to us seeking help.

BETHANY LIFELINE (telephone crisis counseling service) is often our first opportunity to help young people. The opportunity to do so is particularly exciting because it is at the point of this initial telephone conversation that a young person often makes that crucial decision about the life of her child. It is difficult to say for sure how many young people have changed their minds and have given their child life because of LIFELINE. We do know that 14,998 calls were received in 1988. And, we can point to numerous examples of decisions for life reached because Bethany was available. The five years that LIFELINE has been in existence have been exciting years which have seen the number of calls received increase from 5,000 in our first year of operation to the 15,000 received in 1988. However, LIFELINE has only begun to scratch the surface of responding to need. A study committee is currently analyzing LIFELINE's current operations and potential. We anticipate that they will present an ambitious plan for the expansion of the ministry.

Some of the young people Bethany counsels choose to parent their children. For some it is the best choice. Our ministry to these young people includes preparing them for parenthood along with its many responsibilities.

Others, however, recognize that they are not ready for parenthood and choose adoption as the best decision for them and for their child. The adoptive placement of children with Christian families is a choice which Bethany strongly advocates. Far more young people should choose this option than currently do. It is particularly rewarding to see a child who would have been lost to abortion if it were

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

not for Bethany enjoy the security and love found with a Christian adoptive family. In 1988, Bethany placed 1004 children (foreign and domestic born) with their new adoptive families.

Bethany's professional staff numbers 314 as of the end of 1988. Participating in Bethany's ministry as staff requires an active Christian commitment. Also crucial to our success, however, is a corporate Board of Directors and local Boards who put in countless hours formulating, guiding, and directing Bethany's work. Bethany currently includes three members of the Presbyterian Church in America among its sixteen corporate Board members. In addition, many PCA members participate on branch office Boards of Directors. As our relationship continues to mature, we are anxious to include additional PCA representation on our corporate Board. Discussions are under way which would facilitate the addition of a member who is also a member of the Mission to North America Committee.

Bethany is a diaconal ministry. We see ourselves as lending professional expertise to fellow Christians, accomplishing for them a mission and a task that they recognize needs doing. Prayer and gift support is the foundation upon which we build. The challenge we face is immense and it is only with God's guidance and blessing that we will continue to make the impact He expects. We covet your prayers. Likewise, our work is built on your financial participation. We are deeply appreciative for the financial support we receive from the PCA and its membership. In 1988 over \$675,000 in gift support was received from individuals, churches, businesses, and foundations who are identified with the Presbyterian Church in America. It gives us tremendous pleasure to thank you for that level of participation.

As we at Bethany reflect on the past several years of our ministry, we can't help but respond in gratitude for the opportunities our Lord has presented, and for the support He has provided which has made this ministry possible. He expects us to be visionary. In that regard, we are certain that the future will hold many more opportunities to serve. What those opportunities are, only He knows for sure. However, we look forward to working in partnership with the PCA as we continue to follow the example Jesus charted for us through His ministry on earth.

Richard D. Roeters
Director of Development

APPENDICES

BETHANY CHRISTIAN SERVICES

OFFICE LOCATIONS

Little Rock, AR
Bellflower, CA
Fair Oaks, CA
Modesto, CA
Colorado Springs, CO
Denver, CO
Kensington, CT
Ft. Myers, FL
Hollywood, FL
Labelle, FL
Lake Worth, FL
Orlando, FL
Atlanta, GA
Macon, GA
Evergreen Park, IL
Indianapolis, IN
Merrillville, IN
Des Moines, IA
Orange City, IA
Pella, IA
Baton Rouge, LA
Annapolis, MD
Freemont, MI
Grand Rapids, MI (3 offices)
Holland, MI
Madison Heights, MI
Paw Paw, MI

Stillwater, MN
Hattiesburg, MS
Jackson, MS
St. Louis, MO
Wakefield, MA
Candia, NH
North Haledon, NJ
Ashville, NC
Franklin, NC
Murphy, NC
Raleigh, NC
Akron, OH
Flourtown, PA
Millersville, PA
Pittsburgh, PA
East Greenwich, RI
Columbia, SC
Greenville, SC
Rapid City, SD
Chattanooga, TN
Memphis, TN
Fredericksburg, VA
Vienna, VA
Bellingham, WA
Tacoma, WA
Waukesha, WI

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Bethany Christian Services

Statistical Fact Sheet Services Provided - 1988

BETHANY LIFELINE calls received	14,998
Adoptive Placements	1,004
Unplanned Pregnancy Counseling Cases	2,216
Children in Foster Care (infants awaiting adoptive placement and neglected or abused children)	1,310
Families and Individuals helped in Counseling	1,388
Children in Day Care	85
Children in Residential Treatment	110
	<hr/>
TOTAL	21,111

APPENDICES

ATTACHMENT D

REPORT FROM THE PRESBYTERIAN AND REFORMED JOINT COMMISSION ON CHAPLAINS AND MILITARY PERSONNEL

While we have no record of chaplains serving in the Roman army of occupation in Palestine in the first century, an entire chapter of the New Testament is devoted to the account of the conversion and baptism of the Army Commander, Cornelius, who undoubtedly was used of God as a "chaplain" as well as Commander to his troops. One of the three messengers Cornelius sent to Joppa for Peter was a "devout soldier who was one of his attendants" (Acts 10:7). Cornelius could well have been the "chaplain" whom God used in his soldiers' life and in the lives of others in his command, as well as in the church later founded in Caesarea.

We thank and praise God for each of the Spirit-filled, God-fearing PCA Chaplains, active duty and reserve, not only in the military, but serving as well in hospitals, retirement centers, in our police forces, the Civil Air Patrol, and in the Veterans Administration.

"From Six to Forty-Six" is a phrase of rejoicing for the PCA! When our Commission was formed in 1978 to be the endorsing agency for the PCA, the OPC, RPCES (prior to J & R) the PCA had six active duty military chaplains. As this report is written (Feb, 1989) God has wonderfully expanded this number to forty-six in the PCA, and a total of sixty active duty military chaplains endorsed by the Commission.

As a department of MNA all of us involved in our chaplain ministries thank God for the support and encouragement of the MNA Coordinator and his staff, and the growing prayer and financial support of churches and individuals throughout the Assembly.

Quarterly reports of our chaplains regularly reveal good numbers of professions of faith in Christ, and service people being disciplined in their Christian walk. It is our prayerful and steady purpose that many of these will eventually end up in the fellowship of our churches back home. Reports of great pressures, some dangers, victories of faith and prayer, some serious illnesses, weariness in (not "of") well-doing, heavy counseling loads, and the on-going politics of military life reach us regularly.

Every chaplain, every chaplain wife and family, has a "home church" in the PCA. We urge mutual communication and faithful prayer support. Churches without a chaplain are encouraged to "adopt a chaplain", keep them before your congregations for prayer, have them speak when home on leave, thus faithfully taking part in this ministry with us. Invite a nearby chaplain to speak at your missions conferences. In this way you can be involved in a ministry of outreach and evangelism to a vital segment of our American population that is largely untouched, and often cannot be reached directly by PCA pastors and congregations at home. Congregations are invited to consider increasing their giving to MNA with an increased amount designed for "Chaplain Ministries".

We are thankful to God for His providential faithfulness to us, and for everyone involved in some way in this vital work. We deeply appreciate your support.

TE BILL LEONARD
DIRECTOR OF CHAPLAIN MINISTRIES, MNA/PCA
DIRECTOR, COMMISSION ON CHAPLAINS

CHAPLAIN ROSTER

ACTIVE DUTY - ARMY

MAJ Russell C. Barrett
CAPT Kenneth W. Bush
CAPT Fred S. Carr
1LT James R. Carter
MAJ David L. Dare

CAPT Jon K. Maas
CAPT Thomas A. MacGregor
MAJ Charles H. Morrison
COL David P. Peterson
MAJ W. Ingram Philips, III

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

ILT Eric R. Dye
CAPT Michael Frazier
CAPT R. J. Gore
MAJ Bill C. Greenwalt
MAJ James R. Griffith
MAJ Leslie M. Hardeman
LTC Stephen W. Leonard

CAPT Michael C. Pipkin
CAPT Charles M. Rector
MAJ David F. Roberts
CAPT Gary K. Sexton
MAJ Robert A. Wildeman, Jr.
CAPT Andrew S. Zeller

ACTIVE DUTY - NAVY

LCDR Donald W. Aven
LCDR Christopher P. Bennett
LT Michael R. Craig
LT Daniel E. Deaton
CAPT J. Robert Fiol
LCDR Peter C. Jensen
LT Arnold C. Johnson
LCDR Duane D. Mallow
LCDR John D. Register

LT George Ridgeway
LT Timothy D. Rott
LT Larry Ruddell
LT John C. Smith
LT James L. Spiritosanto
LT John B. Stringer
LCDR Ronald L. Swafford, Sr.
LT Michael A. Uhall
LT Jeffrey R. Weir
LT Paul Wrigley

ACTIVE DUTY - AIR FORCE

MAJ David E. Crocker
MAJ Robert W. Gardner
COL Beryl T. Hubbard
CAPT Frederick S. McFarland

RESERVES - ARMY

TE Hubert R. Baker
TE Craig L. DiBenedictis
TE Mark Fairbrother
TE Charles Frost, Jr.
TE Marvin L. Harris
TE Stevan Horning
TE Edward L. James
TE John E. Johnston
TE Philip H. Lancaster

TE Douglas E. Lee
TE John R. Maphet
TE Douglas B. McCullough
TE Douglas D. Mendis
TE A. Randy Nabors
TE Donald H. Post, Jr.
TE Paul Sagan
TE James E. Singleton
TE Peter R. Vaughn

ARMY NATIONAL GUARD

TE Wesley N. Horne, Jr.
TE F. Douglas Hudson
TE James M. Hutchens
TE Steven A. Jakes
TE David H. Jussely
TE John H. Langford
TE William Manning
TE Douglass McCready

TE David McMillan
TE James Pakala
TE Kenneth Ribelin
TE Daniel J. Ricketts
TE George Dewey Roberts
TE Richard H. Rosser
TE E. Lee Trinkle, III
TE Thomas E. Troxell

RESERVES - NAVY

TE Kenneth A. Austin
TE Alan Cochet
TE Wayne Good
TE William A. Mahlow, Jr.

TE Stephen L. Parker
TE Frederic DeLong Thompson, Jr.
TE Jan P. Werson
TE Fred L. Zoeller, Jr.

APPENDICES

RESERVES - AIR FORCE

TE Michael E. James
TE Robert L. Jarrett

TE John C. Ropp, Jr.

AIR NATIONAL GUARD

TE Kenneth R. Elliott
TE Malcolm M. Griffith

TE Albert C. Hitchcock

CIVIL AIR PATROL

TE R. L. Brinkley, Sr.
TE Daniel F. Fannon
TE Paul O. Honomichl
TE Edward S. S. Huntington

TE Albert F. Moginot, Jr.
TE Roy S. Parker
TE Henry Thigpen
TE Leon F. Wardell

RETIRED

TE Robert H. Ackley
TE Robert A. Bonner
TE Samuel S. Cappel
TE John P. Clark
TE Don K. Clements
TE Howard T. Cross
TE Edward A. Jussely

TE William B. Leonard, Jr.
TE Ronald McCarthy
TE John M. MacGregor
TE James S. Martin
TE Robert G. Rayburn
TE Thomas E. Sidebotham
TE Lawrence Withington

VA HOSPITAL - FULL-TIME

TE Phillip B. Binnie

VA HOSPITAL - PART-TIME

TE Lyle R. Graff
TE Charles E. Turner

RETIREMENT HOME AND HOSPITAL CHAPLAINS

TE Seth F. Dryness
TE Richard E. Fisher
TE Roger W. Hunt

TE Nelson K. Malkus
TE Wilbur A. Siddons

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

ATTACHMENT E REPORT FROM REFORMED UNIVERSITY MINISTRIES - MNA

The Committee on Mission to North America provides support services through Reformed University Ministries-MNA to presbyteries whose campus ministries are affiliated with Reformed University Ministries-MNA. The presbyteries and churches receiving services make a contribution toward their cost. Presbyteries are completely responsible for the funding of ministries within their areas and for determining the budget for such ministries. Reformed University Ministries-MNA receives and disburses funds only as directed by those presbyteries.

From January 1, 1988 to December 31, 1988, Reformed University Ministries-MNA received \$632,486 and disbursed \$600,537 as directed by presbyteries. The funds are received for particular ministries, which are the responsibility of a presbytery as noted below. The responsible body receives an audit report of its funds. The following list gives the presbyteries, campus staff, and location of ministries receiving support services-accounting through Reformed University Ministries-MNA, and other ministries and staff affiliated with Reformed University Ministries-MNA.

PRESBYTERIES

Alabama Joint Committee on Campus Work
(Evangel, Southeast Alabama, and
Warrior)

Calvary Committee on Campus Work

Palmetto Committee on Campus Work

Florida Joint Committee on Campus Work
(Central Florida, Gulf Coast, and
South Florida)

Texas Joint Committee on Campus Work
(North and South Texas)

CAMPUS AND STAFF

Auburn University
Rev. William B. Gresham
University of Alabama
Rev. William F. Joseph, III

Clemson University
Rev. David Sinclair
Winthrop College
Rev. Sam Joyner

University of South Carolina
Rev. Lee Ferguson

University of Florida
Rev. Rod Culbertson
Florida State University
Rev. Ron Brown
Miami Area
Rev. Jose Ortega

Texas A & M
Rev. Chris Yates

APPENDICES

CAMPUS INTERNS

Leigh Ayres
Paul Bankson
Cindy Baskin
Ann Farrior (part-time)
Tracey Jolly
Gwynn LLewelyn
Steve MacDonald
Bill Moore
Elizabeth Moore
Julie Pollard
Kim Smith
Jean Laird Sunn
Shane Sunn
Marisa Tate
Betsy Wheat
Mamie Williams

Winthrop College
University of Florida
University of Florida
Delta State University
University of Florida
Clemson University
Clemson University
Mercer University
University of Arkansas
Mississippi State University
Auburn University
Mississippi State University
Hinds Junior College
Clemson University/University
Mississippi State University
University of Alabama

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

OTHER AFFILIATED MINISTRIES

Mississippi Joint Committee on Campus Work
(Covenant, Grace and Mississippi Valley
Presbyteries)

Mississippi Area Office
Mr. James Elkin, Area Coord.
Administrative Assistant
Lynda McCord

Belhaven College
Rev. Billy Dempsey
Delta State University
Mississippi State University
Rev. Hal Farnsworth
University of Arkansas
Rev. Mike Biggs
University of Mississippi
Rev. Durant Fleming
University of Southern Miss.
Rev. Ken Nippert

Part-Time Ministries

Hinds Junior College
Jackson State University
Mississippi College

Part-Time Staff and Interns

David Cante
Reni Dorizas
Elisabeth Ely
Russ Harless
Mary Ann Heath
Jed Johnston
Allen Koloney
Henry Morris
Fred Reid
Margaret Smithson
Cindy Thompson

Philadelphia Presbytery

Rev. Carl Derk, Chairman of
Subcommittee
Rev. Jeff White, Staff
Pastoral Asst. for Campus
Ministry of 10th
Presbyterian Church

Philadelphia Area Schools:

University of Pennsylvania
Temple University
Drexel University
University of the Arts
Philadelphia College of
Textiles

APPENDICES

INTERNATIONAL STUDENTS CHRISTIAN FELLOWSHIP

Atlanta Area

Jean Lappin
Rev. Jim Gearing
DeKalb Community College
Emory University
Georgia State University
Georgia Institute of Technology
Rev. Rick Brawner

Clemson University

Philadelphia Area

Rev. Bruce McDowell
University of Pennsylvania
Temple University
Drexel University
University of the Arts
Penn. Academy of Fine Art
Philadelphia College of
Pharmacy and Science
St. Joseph's University
Hahnemann University

Southern Illinois University

Brian DeJong

New York Area - Chinese Students

Mr. Patrick Chow
Queens College
York College

GA MNA OFFICE

Coordinator of Campus Ministries
Administrative Assistant

Rev. Mark. L. Lowrey, Jr.
Miss Julie Flanagan

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

ATTACHMENT F

**RESPONSE OF THE CHAPLAINS' COMMISSION
to Resolution #2**

(See 17-56, III, 12; p. 93)

APPENDICES

ATTACHMENT G



COVENANT PRESBYTERY:

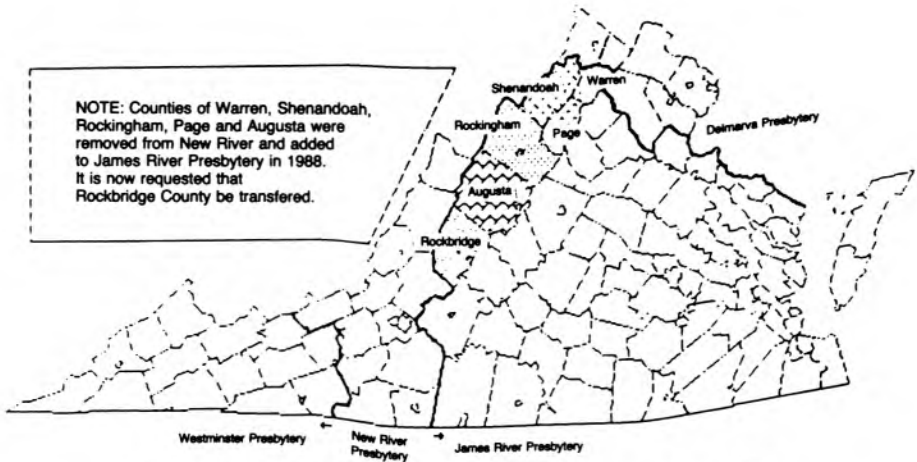
ARKANSAS and parts of TENNESSEE and MISSISSIPPI

44 Churches; 8 TN, 10 AR, 26 MS

3871 Communicants

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

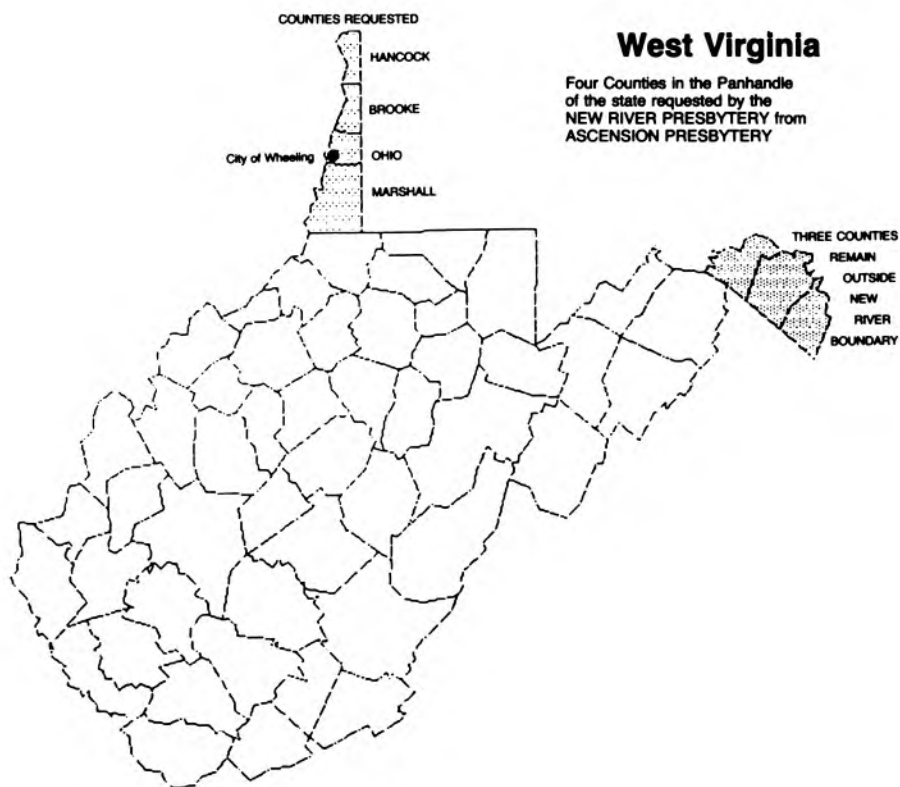
ATTACHMENT H



Presbyteries of the Presbyterian Church in America
in the State of Virginia

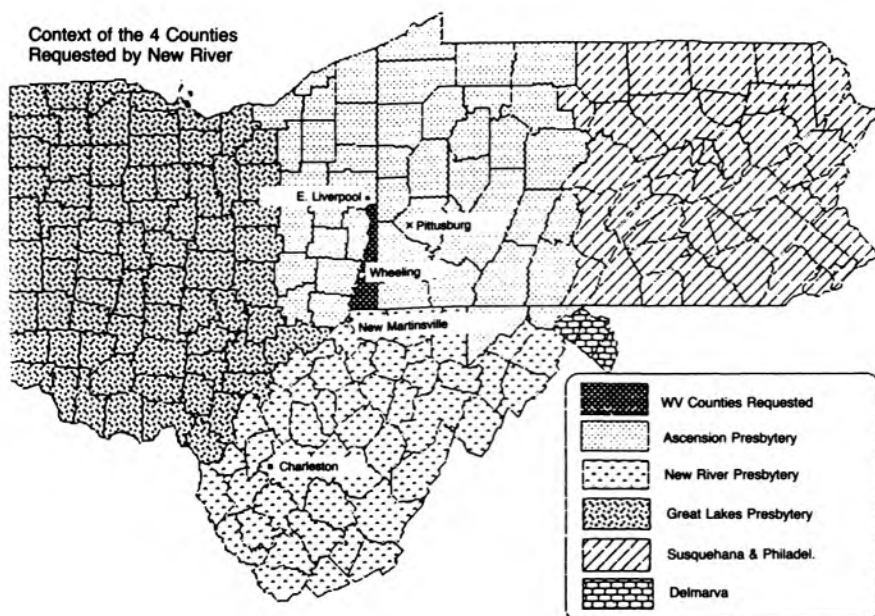
APPENDICES

ATTACHMENT I

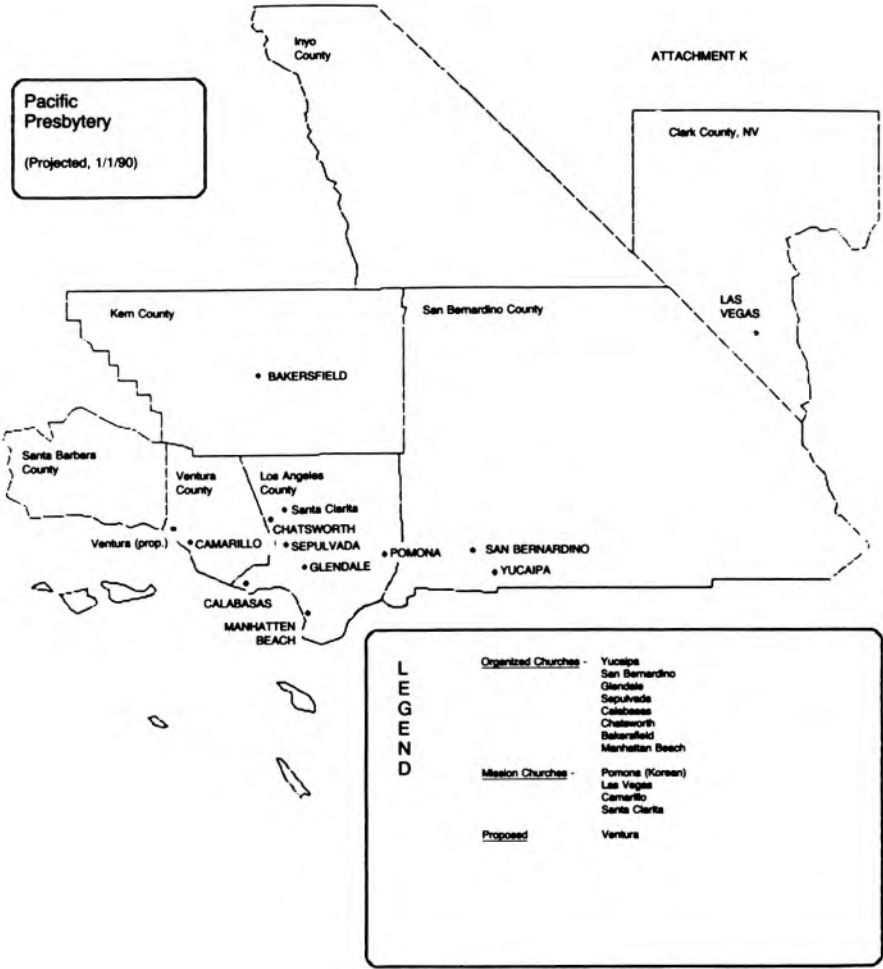


MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

ATTACHMENT J

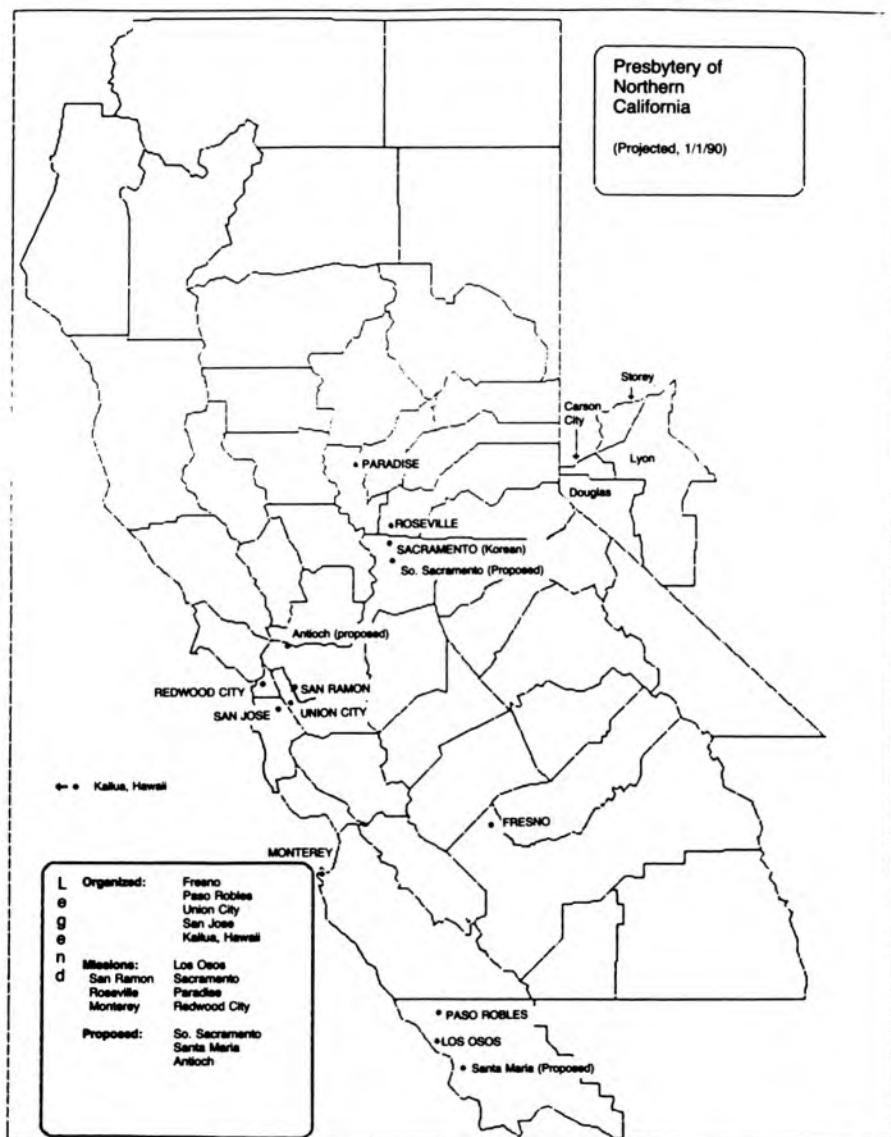


APPENDICES

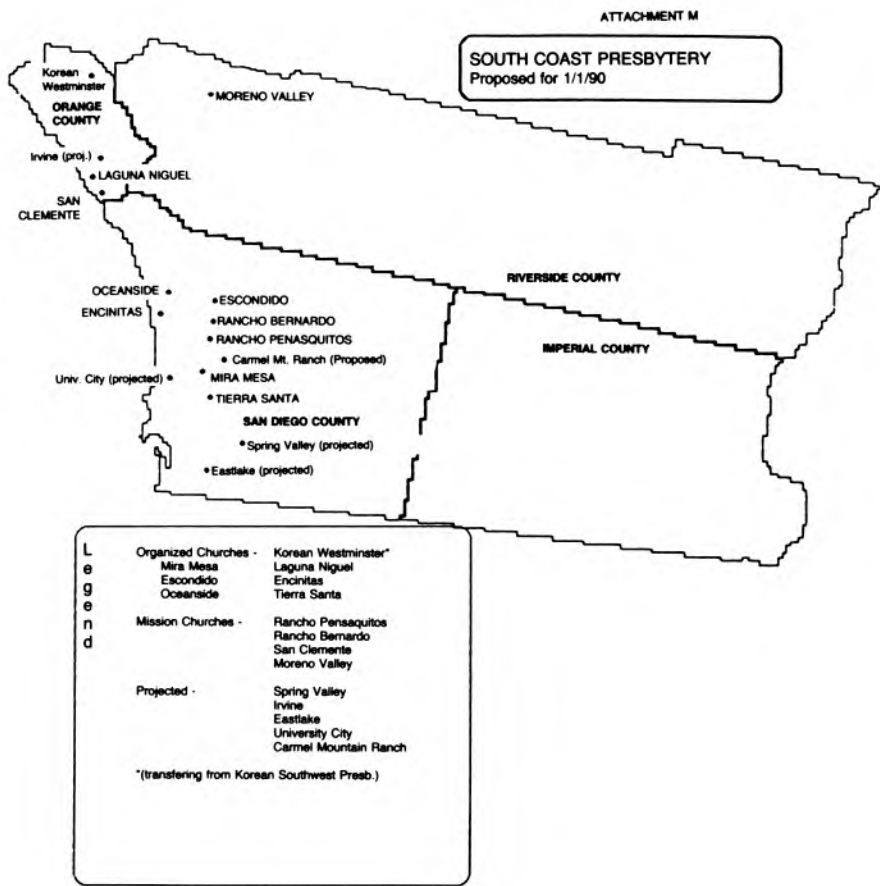


MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

ATTACHMENT L



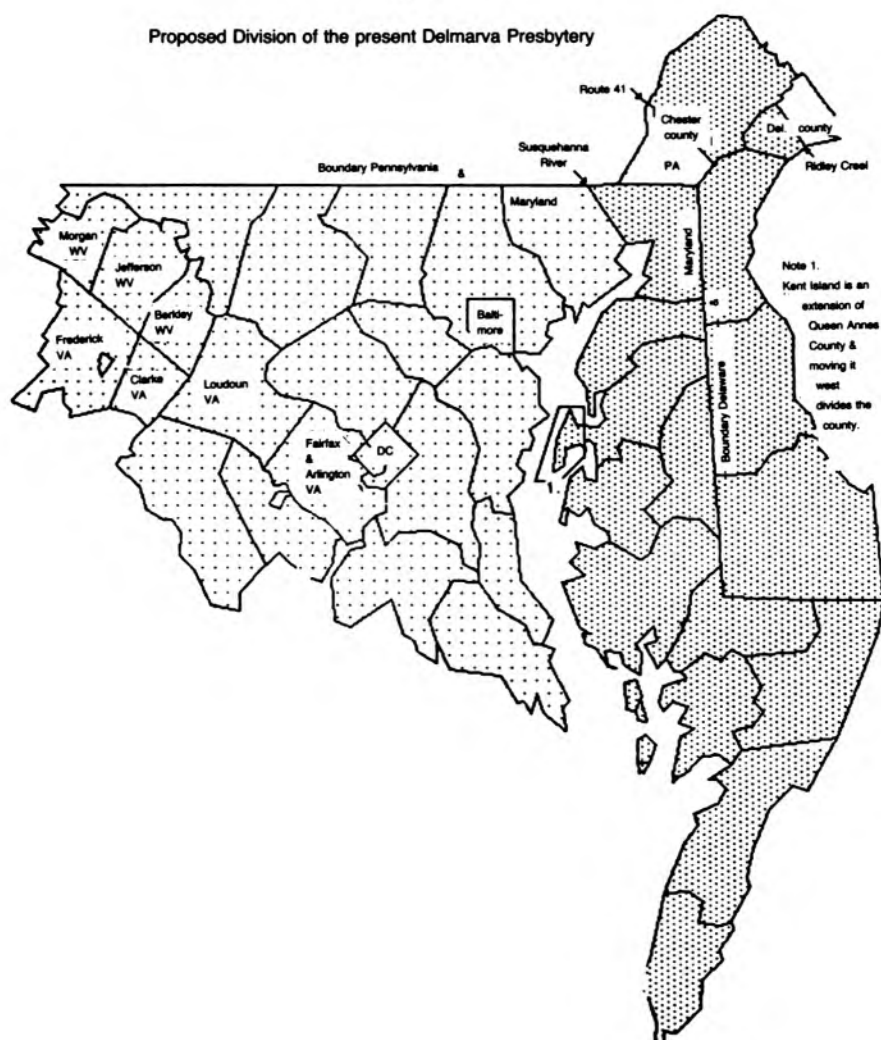
APPENDICES



MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

ATTACHMENT N

Proposed Division of the present Delmarva Presbytery



APPENDICES

APPENDIX L

REPORT FROM THE COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO THE WORLD TO THE SEVENTEENTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY, JUNE 1989 PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

In 1983 the General Assembly approved "MTW 1993 - A Picture of Purpose" which constitutes MTW's Ten-year Plan. Each year since then MTW has keyed off that master plan to establish goals for the coming year using the planning model employed by all of the church-planting fields.

This report presents progress made towards the goals presented in 1983.

The MTW purpose remains the same as that which was adopted by the General Assembly in 1979 and adopted in the 1985 Assembly:

**TO REACH THE WORLD'S UNREACHED RESPONSIVE
PEOPLES WITH GOD'S GOOD NEWS THROUGH THE
TESTIMONY OF CHURCH-PLANTING TEAMS AND
STRATEGIC TECHNICAL AND SUPPORT PERSONNEL.
SUCCESS IN OBSERVABLE CHURCH GROWTH WILL BE
AN IMPORTANT MEANS OF EVALUATION.**

I. MISSIONARY PERSONNEL

During the year the total number of approved missionaries for MTW and SIMA topped the 500 mark for the first time. The SIMA program is contributing 26% of its graduates to full-time MTW career service.

	<u>7/1/88</u>	<u>5/31/89</u>	<u>1993 Vision</u>
A. MTW Missionaries			
1. Church planters, #	215	227	360
2. Church planters, % of MTW missionaries	54%	53%	60%
3. Cooperative agreements, #	177	205	240
4. Cooperative agreements, % of MTW missionaries	46%	47%	40%
5. Leave of absence	<u>11</u>	<u>15</u>	<u>0</u>
TOTAL MTW MISSIONARIES	403	447	600
B. SIMA Missionaries			
1. SIMA Church Planting Assistants	59	62	
2. Cooperative agreements	<u>33</u>	<u>29</u>	—
TOTAL SIMA MISSIONARIES	92	91	200
C. <u>TOTAL - MTW AND SIMA MISSIONARIES</u>	495	538	800
D. Co-ops in leadership position, %	9%	9%	50%
E. SIMA Graduates to MTW Career, %	26%	26%	25%

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

II. TEAMS

During the year the number of teams in operation has decreased by two. The Acapulco team has completed its primary objective of presbytery formation and is being phased down with team members redeployed. The Taiwan team was closed down. Four approved team leaders have been active during the year doing research on cities to minister in.

	<u>7/1/88</u>	<u>5/31/89</u>	1993 <u>Vision</u>
A. Fully formed	11	10	24
B. Not fully constituted	<u>7</u>	<u>16</u>	—
Total Teams	18	16	24

III. FINANCES	<u>7/1/88</u>	<u>4/30/89</u>	1993 <u>Vision</u>
A. GA Askings, fiscal year	58.64	50.72	100
B. Income			
1. MTW (budget) (in millions)	9.93	10.2	18
2. SIMA (budget) (in millions)	2.27	2.0	4
C. Administrative (costs), %	14	14.1	15
D. Administrative transfer for support accounts, %	9.6	10.6	

IV. OBSERVABLE CHURCH GROWTH

MTW's ministry is serving people around the world in more than 900 churches that have been organized in both world-class cities and rural communities. Some 24,000 people are in attendance at churches that are organized churches and our mission churches.

A.	MTW - All Teams	<u>7/1/88</u>	<u>5/31/89</u>	Change
1.	Number of Particular Churches			
a.	Latin America	7	9	+2
b.	Europe - Africa	9	9	0
c.	Far East - Australia	<u>879</u>	<u>913</u>	<u>+34</u>
	TOTAL	895	931	+36
2.	Number of Mission Churches			
a.	Latin America	5	8	+3
b.	Europe - Africa	28	31	+3
c.	Far East - Australia	<u>38</u>	<u>44</u>	<u>+6</u>
	TOTAL	71	83	+12
3.	Attendance			
a.	Latin America	1,185	1,510	+325
b.	Europe - Africa	195	265	+70
c.	Far East - Australia	<u>21,719</u>	<u>22,576</u>	<u>+857</u>
	TOTAL	23,099	24,351	+1,252

APPENDICES

B.	Latin America	<u>7/1/88</u>	<u>5/31/89</u>	<u>Change</u>
1.	Number of Particular Churches			
a.	*Chile - Santiago	1	1	0
b.	Ecuador - Quito	2	2	0
c.	Mexico - Acapulco	4	5	+1
d.	*Mexico - Pedregal	0	0	0
e.	*Mexico - Lomas	0	0	0
f.	Peru - Cusco	<u>0</u>	<u>1</u>	<u>+1</u>
	TOTAL	7	9	+2
2.	Number of Mission Churches			
a.	*Chile - Santiago	0	0	0
b.	Ecuador - Quito	1	3	+2
c.	Mexico - Acapulco	3	3	0
d.	*Mexico - Pedregal	0	1	+1
e.	*Mexico - Lomas	0	1	+1
f.	Peru - Cusco	<u>1</u>	<u>0</u>	<u>-1</u>
	TOTAL	5	8	+3
3.	Attendance			
a.	*Chile	25	40	+15
b.	Ecuador	183	290	+107
c.	Mexico - Acapulco	825	975	+150
d.	*Mexico - Pedregal	30	55	+25
e.	*Mexico - Lomas	15	30	+15
f.	Peru - Cusco	<u>107</u>	<u>120</u>	<u>+13</u>
	TOTAL	1,185	1,510	+325
C.	Europe/Africa	<u>7/1/88</u>	<u>5/31/89</u>	<u>Change</u>
1.	Number of Particular Churches			
a.	*Cote d'Ivoire - Abidjan	0	0	0
b.	*France - Marseille	0	0	0
c.	*France - Paris	1	1	0
d.	Kenya - Muruu	6	6	0
e.	Portugal - Lisbon	<u>2</u>	<u>2</u>	<u>0</u>
	TOTAL	9	9	0
2.	Number of Mission Churches			
a.	*Cote d'Ivoire - Abidjan	0	1	+1
b.	*France - Marseille	0	1	+1
c.	*France - Paris	0	0	0
d.	Kenya - Muruu	26	26	0
e.	Portugal - Lisbon	<u>2</u>	<u>3</u>	<u>+1</u>
	TOTAL	28	31	+3

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

3. Attendance			
a. *Cote d'Ivoire - Abidjan	0	45	+45
b. *France - Marseille	0	25	+25
c. *France - Paris	75	75	0
d. Kenya - Muruu			
e. Portugal - Lisbon	<u>120</u>	<u>120</u>	<u>0</u>
TOTAL	195	265	+70

C.	Far East/Australia	<u>7/1/88</u>	<u>5/31/89</u>	<u>Change</u>
1.	Number of Particular Churches			
a.	Australia - Brisbane	2	3	+1
b.	Australia - Sydney	3	3	0
c.	Japan - Nagoya	0	0	0
d.	*Japan - Tokyo	0	0	0
e.	Korea - Rural Villages	853	886	+33
f.	Christ's College	20	20	0
g.	Taiwan	<u>1</u>	<u>1</u>	<u>0</u>
	TOTAL	879	913	+34
2.	Number of Mission Churches			
a.	Australia - Brisbane	3	4	+1
b.	Australia - Sydney	3	4	+1
c.	Japan - Nagoya	1	2	+1
d.	*Japan - Tokyo	0	2	+2
e.	Korea - Rural Villages	28	29	+1
f.	Christ's College	3	3	0
g.	Taiwan	<u>0</u>	<u>0</u>	<u>0</u>
	TOTAL38	44	+6	

* Team not fully constituted; members in language study.

3. Attendance			
a. Australia - Brisbane	235	228	-7
b. Australia - Sydney	132	169	+37
c. Japan - Nagoya	27	29	+2
d. *Japan - Tokyo	0	0	0
e. Korea - Rural Villages	21,325	22,150	+825
f. Christ's College			
g. Taiwan	—	—	—
TOTAL	21,719	22,576	+857

* Team not fully constituted; members in language study.

APPENDICES

V. MAJOR DEVELOPMENTS DURING 1988

There have been a number of significant achievements during this year that do not lend themselves to statistical reporting but are worthy of mention.

A. Leadership Development Program

A new comprehensive leadership development program was tested during the summer of 1988 with our missionary teams who were in cross-cultural training in Detroit. Development of the program is now complete including a cross-cultural church-planting manual. All leaders of Mission to the World's church-planting teams will participate in this training program scheduled for June 23, 1989. The purpose of this program is to enhance team effectiveness in establishing churches worldwide.

B. Priority Opportunities for Border Evangelism

This was the year that saw the initial ministry program carried out in the border city of Nuevo Laredo, Mexico. What a marvelous experience. A total of over 300 people representing 38 PCA churches and 28 other denominations and churches collaborated to build two chapels and 30 small houses and to lead three evangelistic campaigns. Two new congregations were formed and are serving over 100 people.

C. Regional MTW Representative/Church Relations

The pilot project for Regional Itineration Coordinator began in January 1989 under the direction of Rev. Sid Anderson. He is working an area comprised of eight presbyteries in the east central U.S. that were selected to provide a representative sample of all presbyteries. Initial indications relating to the merits of this program are encouraging.

D. New President, Christ's College

Christ's College in Taiwan has unanimously elected Dr. Jonathan Chao as President. A new Board of Directors has been selected and is to begin service in February 1989. Dr. Chao will take office at the end of this school year and begin implementation of a vision that expands the present liberal arts program by adding a graduate school of missions and theological seminary during the next eight years.

E. New Target Cities for MTW Church-planting Teams

Mission to the World examined the following cities to determine the desirability of beginning new church-planting works in them with action as noted:

Argentina, Buenos Aires	Not approved
Colombia, Bogota	Approved for Church Planting Team
Italy, Milan	Approved for Church Planting Team
Nigeria, Lagos	Pending Further Study
Pakistan, Karachi	Approved for Church Planting
Peru, Lima	Approved for Church Planting
Philippines, Manila	Approved for Church Planting Team
Spain, Madrid	Approved for Church Planting Team
Senegal, Dakar	Approved for Church Planting Team
Tanzania, Dar es Salaam	Approved for Church Planting Team

The process for major city verification is being examined with the express purpose of increasing our understanding of the actual situation we would be ministering in and our understanding of how this perceived situation compares with other ministry opportunities, prior to the commitment of a team to the city.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

F. Computer Communications

Approximately 50 percent of our missionaries are now linked in computer communications using the electronic communication services of Western Union's Easylink. This has provided the benefit of rapid response to field and home office needs.

G. Project Completion - Acapulco Church-planting Team

The Mission to the World's church-planting team in Acapulco is approaching completion of its objective, the creation of a free-standing presbytery. The fifth and last church is in the final stages of formation and the presbytery structure is in place. The team structure has been phased out and team members are being redeployed. The formal organization of the presbytery as a new presbytery of the National Presbyterian Church of Mexico is scheduled for May 28, 1989, in Acapulco.

H. Termination of Mission to the World's Church-planting Teams

The Taipei church-planting team has been discontinued because of the changing scenario of the evangelical church in Taiwan and the lack of personnel resources to adequately staff the team for a major church-planting thrust. Members of the team are being reassigned.

VI. MISSION TO THE WORLD'S TENTMAKING PROGRAM - REQUEST FOR GENERAL ASSEMBLY ACTION

The Fourteenth General Assembly in June 1986 adopted the following recommendation:

- A. "That the Committee on Mission to the World endorse and seek approval from the General Assembly in June 1986 to commission the development of a detailed plan that would define factors relevant to incorporation of a tentmaking program into MTW's strategic plan.
- B. "That said approval from the General Assembly would give necessary authority to the Committee on Mission to the World to approve such an experimental plan and administer it for a two-year period and that such a plan would include the possibility of formation of a separate nonprofit corporation or foundation with ultimate control being maintained by Mission to the World. Such a corporation will place men and women from the PCA and other NAPARC churches who personally subscribe to Westminster standards in acceptable service opportunities in countries otherwise inaccessible.
- C. "That the experimental program be brought to the 1989 General Assembly for final approval."

Because of transition of MTW leadership and other factors related to Mission to the World's expanding ministries, the committee has been unable to begin the experimental program as approved by the General Assembly. Research has continued and a plan to develop this ministry has been approved by the permanent committee. The Committee believes that the approved plan will greatly multiply the opportunities for spreading the Gospel to people who would otherwise be inaccessible to Mission to the World's missionaries. It is therefore requested that the Assembly grant a three-year extension to its previous approval and the experimental program be brought to the 1993 General Assembly for final approval.

VII. CONCLUSION

This report, along with gratitude to God, comes to the General Assembly with the approval of the Committee on Mission to the World currently serving the church.

APPENDICES

COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO THE WORLD

Teaching Elders

Ruling Elders

1992

Thomas Cheely, Evangel
Thomas Ramsay, Pacific NW

Donald McKenzie, Philadelphia
Nelson M. Kennedy, Ascension

1991

Addison P. Soltau, Great Lakes

W. Jack Williamson, SE Alabama
J. L. Thompson III, TN Valley

1990

R. Laird Harris, Delmarva
Robert G. Rayburn, Missouri

L. B. Austin III, TN Valley
William J. Gordy, SE Alabama

1989

Robert F. Auffarth, Delmarva
Harold E. Burkhardt, Philadelphia

Gerald W. Sovereign, Gulf Coast

Alternates

Jack B. Scott, MS Valley

George F. Giles, Covenant

SERVANTS IN MISSIONS ABROAD SUBCOMMITTEE

Class of 1989

TE H. Cobb Ware
TE Sanders L. Willson
RE Henry Dekker
RE Ben L. Mason

Class of 1990

TE David G. Sinclair
TE K. Dale Linton
RE Donald D. Comer
RE Howard J. Hokrein

Class of 1991

TE Bruce Davis
TE Thomas Cheely
RE William Gordy
RE Thomas Conway

Respectfully submitted,

Robert F. Auffarth, Chairman
Committee on Mission to the World

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

RECOMMENDATIONS

The Committee on Mission to the World makes the following recommendations to the Seventeenth General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America:

1. That the General Assembly express its gratitude to God for the staff, the missionaries and candidates of MTW and that we continue to ask Him to supply their physical, spiritual and emotional needs.
2. That the General Assembly express its appreciation to the members, churches and presbyteries of the PCA for their faithful prayers and financial support for the work and ministry of MTW.
3. That the General Assembly express its gratitude to teaching elder John Kyle for his excellent service as coordinator of Mission to the World and that he be re-elected to the office of coordinator.
4. That the General Assembly express its appreciation for the senior staff of MTW and their dedicated service to our church and the cause of missions around the world.
5. That May 20, 1990 be set as the Day of Prayer for World Evangelization and that the General Assembly unite in prayer that God would send many more laborers to His harvest field.
6. That the seminaries involved in training PCA candidates for ministries and PCA churches be urged to promote the need for both teaching and ruling elders to serve on Mission to the World church-planting teams.
7. That the proposed budgets of MTW and SIMA, as presented through the Administrative Committee, be approved.
8. That the two-year experimental tentmaking program approved by the Fourteenth General Assembly, June 1986, be extended for an additional three years and that the experimental program be brought to the 1993 General Assembly for final approval.
9. That the cooperative agreements with International Service Fellowship, Westminster Presbyterian Church in Australia, International Teams, People International, Frontiers, Evangelical Foreign Missions Association, Highland Christian Mission, and Management Technologies International, Inc. be approved.
10. That the title Coordinator of Mission to the World be changed to Executive Director, Mission to the World.

APPENDICES

APPENDIX I

Field Reports

Australia, Brisbane Church-Planting Team

The Brisbane church-planting team is now 60% complete with its goal of planting a well-established presbytery of churches by the end of 1992. Three of five targeted particular churches and one of two targeted mission churches have been planted and a theological education facility to train pastoral and church-planting candidates has also been established. The past year has witnessed many milestones and continued evidences of God's blessing. The Queensland Presbytery of the Westminster Presbyterian Church of Australis (WPC) was constituted, putting the team into Phase Two of its Vision Statement on schedule. The first pastoral candidates were graduated from the theological education facility, the Westminster Theological College of Queensland, and each received calls to pastor WPC churches. An additional church is being planned, to be started in 1989. God gave the team fifty-seven conversions during the past year. With the Larsens in the U.S. for Home Ministry Assignment, the Kiewiets and Rowtons are continuing the work of the team in Brisbane, ably assisted by SIMA missionaries Ruth Mackley, Adrienne Connor, Cindy Frisbee, and Jeanie Hennessey. Gwynn Llewelyn completed her SIMA term and has returned to the U.S., working with Reformed University Ministries. Summer SIMA teams continue to reinforce the Brisbane team during the Australian winter. For such fellowship in the Gospel, and for the steadfast prayer and material support of our sending churches in the U.S., the Brisbane team is grateful to the Lord of the Harvest.

Australia, Sydney Church-Planting Team

There are three mission churches functioning in Penrith.

1. Cranebrook Community Church (Rev. Scott Kroeger) has 35 members, 1 ruling elder, 1 elder candidate and 1 deacon candidate. The missionary plans to disengage at the end of 1989 with the congregation becoming self-supporting.
2. New Life Ministries (Rev. Bob Scott) has 22 members, 4 elder candidates and 1 deacon candidate. The goal is to be self-sufficient by June 1990.
3. Nepean Valley Presbyterian Church (Rev. William Slawter) has 15 members and leadership training planned for 1989. Average attendance is 38.

An EE III Youth Clinic was held in July 1989, and a Sydney-wide EE III Clinic is planned for June 1989.

The Canberra church-planting venture (Rev. Steven Schoof) began in 1988 with a mission church averaging 20 each Sunday. A second work is planned for South Canberra in October 1989.

The Resource Centre (Dr. Oliver Claassen) offers five certificates - Caring Ministries (2 years), Evangelism (2 years), Discipleship (2 years), Church Planting (2 years) and Pastoral Ministry (3 years). Two pastors were trained in 1988. January 1989 enrollment was 30 students in various courses. Visiting lecturers included Dr. Bob Auffarth, Dr. Laird Harris and Dr. Bill Shell.

During 1988 God led the team to see 19 professions of faith. Since April 1985, 74 people have become members of the Westminster Presbyterian Church, while 159 people were attending in March 1989.

SIMA has three women missionaries working in child and youth evangelism, Christian education and singles ministries, and one man who is completing a three-year assignment in 1989.

Chile, Las Condes Church-Planting Team

As new team leader Sam Mateer made three trips to Santiago from Quito during 1988. In that time we set forth a one-year plan that specified that we want to see a functioning presbytery result from the work.

When Michael Raia arrived on the scene a year ago there were three Chileans attending worship; now the average is 40. A recent Christmas party attracted 126 people. A membership class of 18 will be received in March, part of the plan to rebuild a decimated church. Vern Marshall and Manny Bersach are on the

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

field, the Sam Mateers will arrive January 20, the Crabbs and Baxters are in process. The four SIMA folks have done a super job with the youth meeting in Bible studies, weekly recreation and worship and discipling one or two youth each. The regular missionaries have similar Bible studies and discipling arrangements, including one young man studying for the ministry. The attitude in the church and in the missionary community is one of hope and expectation in our Lord that He will again grow His church for His glory.

Christ's College Team

The PCA Christ's College Team has been through a year of major changes. Beginning the year with four couples and two singles, we saw the team leader and family leave the team to work in church planting. The new team leader and family returned to the States for Home Ministry Assignment and one single completed a two-year term and returned to the States. By the end of the year, the team consisted of three couples and one single. Two of the families and one single are expected to return to the States during 1989. We are expecting the new team leader and family to return, one single to come back long-term, and one new couple to come.

With such a turnover of personnel, the team's basic purposes have continued to be furthered to a large extent. Our specific purpose is to use the educational situation of Christ's College as an opportunity to evangelize students; to train Christian students, and with them to assist the church-planting team to establish and develop churches in Taiwan and the Chinese world. Functioning together with our Chinese faculty and staff, we have been involved in personal and group evangelism and discipleship. Many students have been led to faith in Christ taught in group Bible studies, and given opportunities to develop further their Christian world and life view and their understanding of a Christian philosophy of education.

There has not been any significant progress in establishing Reformed churches. A number of students have, however, been active in Reformed and other churches. With the addition of a couple formerly on the church-planting team, we are looking forward to more direct relationship of our campus work to church-planting and development.

At the end of the year, a new Chinese president was chosen for the college, to begin his ministry here in July, 1989. We are expecting this to mark a new period of enlarged and effective ministry for the college, including our PCA team members as they labor side by side with our Chinese faculty and staff.

Cote d'Ivoire, Abidjan Church-Planting Team

Having only recently completed formal language study on site, the Keith R. Bucklens and the John B. Weeds have witnessed, in the early stages of their ministry, the conversion of more than 15 Muslims, as of January 1989, who are demonstrating serious commitment to Jesus Christ by their life-styles, their study, and their fruitful witness. The first church is well on its way to being established with rapidly developing national leadership, far ahead of the anticipated schedule. Average attendance is nearly 40 adults, growth being limited only by selectivity in our determination to reach predominantly the Islamic population.

The local correspondence course, aimed specifically at Muslims and spear-headed by Mr. Weed, has grown quickly to more than 200 course participants and should provide a valuable Muslim outreach as individuals complete their study and are contacted personally. Mr. Weed is also leading an effective literature ministry which includes the translation of appropriate evangelistic materials into French.

██████████ are completing language study in France and are scheduled to arrive in Abidjan April 1989 where ██████████ will join Dr. Bucklen as a part-time volunteer surgeon at the public hospital as a base for continuing contacts with Muslims. The ██████████ family has completed itineration and is slated for language study in France beginning in March of 1989; ██████████ will also be a part of this pioneer medical ministry. Additional team members, particularly ordained men and administrators, are being actively recruited.

APPENDICES

Ecuador, Quito Church-Planting Team

All five of the intended churches which are to form part of the presbytery being formed in the city of Quito are either formed or started. One of the new churches is being formed by a recently-ordained Ecuadorian and another is being pastored by a Spanish-speaking Brazilian pastor who was called by the church as a "missionary pastor" for the next two years. The goal of establishing a biblical presbytery in Quito by 1993 which consists of at least five congregations, three of which will be pastored by Ecuadorians, is well on the way to reality. Two other congregations will very likely see their own ordained Ecuadorian pastors by the end of 1989. 2,756 persons were exposed to the Gospel of Jesus Christ during this last year.

During the past year God has provided us with the initiation of three new congregations. One Ecuadorian man finished the ordination requirements, was examined and ordained as our first Ecuadorian pastor. Three other Ecuadorian men entered into the final phase of pastoral training and should be ordained before the fall of 1989. The Quito missionary church-planting team has been blessed by God over the past year with an all-time high of togetherness, oneness, unity, love, and spirit of cooperating as a team. The team during this last year was able to sacrificially give one of its most experienced team members to become the leader of the new Santiago, Chile, church-planting team, thus beginning to fulfill the team's desire for organized and gradual closure of the Quito field and movement of experienced personnel into newer fields.

France, Marseille Church-Planting Team

In January we started Sunday morning worship services in the Plan de Cuques/Allauch area, where we plan to establish a new church. We are purchasing a house in Plan de Cuques and refurbishing it as a worship and outreach center.

We now have one team member in language study while also serving a probationary period with a French pastor. A second team member just completed a similar period, having been here two years. Our team documents were presented to the Mission to the World Committee in February.

Evangelism Explosion training is being used on a limited basis and is producing good results. We plan to use this method in other areas where we are working.

Work that we have done with children has also been encouraging - a one-week daily Vacation Bible School in the summer, special Christmas programs, and two weekly English classes.

With the coming of the open European Common Market in 1992 learning English has become important to the French. English classes for adults have given us lasting contacts and an opportunity to incorporate a brief Bible study into each class.

We continue to work with the Eglise Reformee Evangelique (EREI) and to encourage and stimulate the pastors and members of the denomination.

France, Paris Church-Planting Team

The Paris church-planting team is now in its second year on the field, and all the members are still in the language learning stage, except for the team leader. We praise the Lord for good progress in French and successful acculturation on the whole. All the new team families are in an internship relationship to the Paris Reformed Evangelical Church (Crews, Deringer, Ferris and May). The team has formulated a purpose statement, done a demographic study and made some strategic decisions. Purpose statement: To reach the French middle-middle to middle-upper classes with the Gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ, through evangelization, church-planting and leadership training, serving with the Evangelical Reformed Church of France (EREI) to establish an EREI Synod in the Paris-Ile de France area.

Last summer we did a fairly intensive demographic study of the Paris area and have now prioritized three sites for the planting of new churches: 1) The area formed by the triangle of Plaisir, Voisin Le Bretenneus and Noisy Le Roi, 2) Vaureal of Cergy Pontoise and 3) Bussy St. George of Marne La

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Vallee. Since, the Leonard Stewarts have moved into the primary target area, Plaisir, with the purpose of starting the work as the team continues to finish language school and prepare the team documents. Our hope is that this next year, as our team completes language study, we will be able to put effective evangelization activity in place and come into full swing as a church-planting team. We are excited and confident of the Lord's leading to this fast-growing area where we have so many opportunities for witness. Thank you for standing with us.

Japan, Nagoya Church-Planting team

The Nagoya church-planting team is now into the second year of its ten-year plan to start three large, established, interrelated churches which will have begun the process of starting two daughter churches. We have one church which has been meeting regularly for a year and a half and a second having informal meetings to start formally this September. Both churches have national workers working full-time with us. These men are under care of the presbytery and on schedule to be ordained in the near future. At this present pace we are on schedule with our goals.

One missionary family, the Jennings, has completed full-time language study and is active in the work. A single career missionary has raised her support and will be with us in January. Two married couples are on track to join us in Japan in 1990. We found a national worker for our second church. Several new outreach ministries have been organized and used. There are cooking classes averaging 15 ladies each meeting and men's morning breakfast for seekers. Homestay program for students to be in American Christian homes and weekly home visitation of students' parents. The team has regular meetings with presbytery to discuss ministry-related matters between presbytery men and team. These are some of the ways we have seen God work in the past 12 months which is contributing to the progress of our ministry. Through these programs and weekly English classes we have nearly 200 people exposed to the Gospel on a weekly basis. Out of these there have been two men and a woman who have made confession, been baptized and joined the church and two confessions of faith by women who have not yet been baptized. In addition there are about five women seekers who come regularly to studies but have not made a decision this year.

Japan, Tokyo Church-Planting team

The MTW Tokyo team is in formation. The team leader has now completed two years of language school and has begun the work of the ministry. The target area for the first church-planting project has been chosen.

Three people (one couple and one single) are beginning language school and two couples have completed the cross-cultural training in Detroit and are now itinerating to raise support.

Kenya, North Kitui Church-Nurture Team

The Lord is graciously continuing to use us in assisting the Africa Evangelical Presbyterian Church in its growth and independence from the goal of an outreach to a group not already reached by the church. A new congregation has been "adopted" from an area neighboring the area of ministry of the churches in Kitui. New efforts are also being made to reach young adults in the Kitui area, many of whom were once reached as children but have drifted away. This group holds great potential for the future of the church. When there were almost no deacons, we set a goal of deacons in 3/4 of the churches and presently about 1/2 of the churches have them.

There are a number of people currently in preparation for ministry. The TEE program has been renamed SKAN (School for Equipping Servants of God) with a program focused on training deacons, elders, and lay leaders.

Though this is not yet functioning with full effectiveness in all three Kitui branches, it is going on with little missionary involvement. There also are 11 men currently in Bible schools preparing for the ministry, and 5 young women who will serve in the church in various capacities.

APPENDICES

Work in the area of development has proved an effective link between the ministry of the church and the physical needs of the people. The water project completed a two-year active phase under SIMA worker Don Mullis. Three wells were completed and two of them, where there are churches and Christians involved, are serving over 100 people daily. Lois Ooms' work in Community Health Education has also proved a valuable link. As the awareness of health needs has increased, the community desire for classes has exceeded our ability to meet the demand.

The clinic, Tei Wa Yesu (Compassion of Jesus) Family Care Centre has treated an average of 116 patients a day and delivered 70 babies a month in 1988. Its spiritual outreach is enhanced by a capable pastor who spends one day a week at the clinic, both working directly with patients and training selected Kenyan staff in evangelism and counseling.

The Kenyanization of the clinic is proceeding on or ahead of schedule. A second Kenyan Enrolled Nurse has been added, and two more are being sponsored, as she was, in their education at the nursing school at Kijabe. The Presbytery Medical Committee is working on the establishment of a Board of Governors which can take responsibility for the Health Centre. The Kenyanization of the finances is on schedule, 50% of the operating funds coming from patient fees.

Korea Mission

This year three of the mission churches we have been helping have become self-supporting, and we have erected two missions tents for new groups, including one on an island. Two mission churches we are working with built buildings this past year.

All of our missionaries on the field, two-year SIMA workers included, helped plan and teach at the first Koshin Missionary Training Institute in Pusan. Our summer SIMA workers taught there also. One of our missionaries helped with the training of men for home and foreign missions in the seminaries of two of the denominations with which we work. The seminary students surveyed many of the remaining unreached villages as class projects.

The TB clinic renovation was completed and a dedication service was held in January, 1989. A new dining hall is now under way.

I Corinthians 3:6 - "I planted the seed, Apollos watered, but God made it grown."

Mexico, Acapulco Church-Planting Team

By the end of 1988 four of the five churches projected were established and the fifth church has elected elders who are being trained.

Three ministerial candidates completed the Logoi theological education series and received their diplomas. In September three men were ordained into the Gospel ministry and are now pastoring the churches formed by the church-planting team.

The Acapulco church-planting team is phasing out their ministry. From a one-time high of eight couples and three single girls, there remain one couple and one single girl.

The Lord provided the necessary resources to complete the church building of the fourth church that was established and to help purchase property for the fifth church.

To God be the glory for the ministry in Acapulco and for all the lives that have come to know Him through the efforts of the church-planting team together with the national leaders.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Mexico City, Lomas Team

During the year of 1988 our team had four ongoing Bible studies plus two special series of Bible studies lasting four weeks and two weeks. The combined average attendance of all of these studies was about 35 people. Also during the year we were able to make contact with over 100 new people.

During the year of 1988 we had two MTW couples on the field, as well as one SIMA couple. One of our couples completed language study in December of 1988 and one couple is still in language school. We also have one single man currently raising support in the States who plans to be married this year. As you can see our team is still very much in formation but even now we are seeing God open doors for ministry. As has been mentioned, we have had contact with over 100 new people this year and 45 professions of faith, many of which were university students. During the summer we received six groups of high school students from the States as well as a group of 25 university students from the Campus Outreach program of Briarwood Presbyterian Church. Both of these summer programs were done in conjunction with the Mexico City - Pedregal team which is the other MTW team here in Mexico City.

Mexico City, Pedregal Church-Planting Team

Last year we began Sunday evening worship services along with Sunday School classes for children with 40 in attendance. There were seven home Bible studies each week with 40 in attendance. A Greenhouse Discipleship program was begun in January 1989 and 22 are participating. 45 people received Christ through the Evangelism Explosion program and half are involved in our work.

Team members now on the field are the Crosses, the Watanabes, Brenda Behrend and the Kyles. The Trotters and the Harrells are raising support or are in language study.

Cusco, Peru Church-Planting Team

The Cusco, Peru, church-planting team organized its first of three churches on February 28, 1988. We ordained three ruling elders and Pastor Nelson Ayllon of Lima, Peru, as a teaching elder. We have prepared seven Peruvians as Sunday School teachers. Mrs. Lidia Ayllon leads the Women In The Church Tuesday night class. The church purchased property with buildings that are 35 years old. The cost was \$90,000. We have touched many people by way of EE, home Bible studies, personal contact, friendship evangelism, etc. We are training our 70 members to evangelize through EE and in a basic "Abundant Life" discipleship course of 18 lessons.

Portugal, Lisbon Church-Planting Team

Of the three to five churches needed to form a presbytery in Lisbon, there are currently two churches with sessions formed and a Brazilian pastor partially supported by the congregations. Two more churches have developed to the point of having an observable core group. All four of these are expected to be self-supporting at least by 1995. Efforts to plan the fifth church have begun in Telheiras and the acquisition of facilities is imminent.

In the past year there were five adult baptisms and over twenty decisions. Upward of 120 people are regularly under the ministry of the Word. Three new workers have joined us from Brazil. One of these has started a hospital chaplaincy with daily opportunities for evangelism and counseling - this ministry is a first in Portugal to our knowledge. Another of the Brazilian workers has demonstrated a real gift for evangelism leading many to the Lord. The congregations have started meeting together on a pre-presbytery level to establish rapport and mutual commitment to the Lord. Overall, there is a sense of expectancy and confidence permeating the churches. God's blessings are more apparent every day.

APPENDICES

APPENDIX I MTW Missionaries

Adams, Mr. and Mrs. A. E. (Earl/Rosie)
 Adams, Mr. and Mrs. Steven P. (Joyce)
 Akovenko, Mr. and Mrs. James S. (Sue)
 Allen, Mr. and Mrs. William (Bill/Sharon)
 Anderson, Rev. and Mrs. Sidney B. (Louise)
 [REDACTED]
 Armes, Rev. and Mrs. Stanley (Stan/Donna)
 Aschmann, Mr. and Mrs. Richard P.
 (Heidi Marie)
 Austin, Rev. and Mrs. Thomas (Ann)
 Barnett, Miss Ellen S.
 Baughman, Mr. and Mrs. Loren (Pam)
 Baxter, Mr. and Mrs. John (Susan)
 Behrend, Miss Brenda
 Bell, Dr. and Mrs. Michael (Colleen)
 Bergey, Dr. and Mrs. Ron (Francine)
 Bersach, Mr. and Mrs. Manny (Terri)
 Birdsall, Rev. and Mrs. S. Douglas (Jeanie)
 Black, Mr. and Mrs. Robb (Patti)
 Blake, Mr. and Mrs. Robert (Susan)
 Bolton, Miss Rosemary
 Booth, Mr. and Mrs. Dennis (Natalie)
 Boyer, Rev. and Mrs. R. Eugene (Charlotte)
 Brinkerhoff, Miss Jane
 Brooks, Mr. and Mrs. David (Gwen)
 Brown, Mr. and Mrs. Robert D. (Mari)
 Bucklen, Dr. and Mrs. Keith (Janet)
 Buckner, Rev. and Mrs. James (Bonnie)
 Cain, Dr. and Mrs. Benson (Coline)
 Camenisch, Rev. and Mrs. Glenn (Frances)
 Carney, Mr. and Mrs. G. Morris (Harriet)
 Carter, Miss Brenda
 Caviness, Rev. and Mrs. Don (Velma)
 Chambers, Mr. and Mrs. Garry (Anita)
 Claassen, Rev. and Mrs. Oliver (Helen)
 Clay, Mr. and Mrs. Henry (Wendy)
 Cobb, Miss Elyce
 Coleman, Mr. and Mrs. J. Olin (Jean)
 Copper, Mr. and Mrs. Joseph B. (Chip/Sharon)
 Courtney, Dr. and Mrs. Thomas J. (Jan)
 Crabb, Mr. and Mrs. Ken (Susan)
 Crane, Rev. and Mrs. Richard (Robyn)
 Crews, Rev. and Mrs. R. S. (Pete/Elizabeth)
 Cross, Rev. and Mrs. Walter G., III
 (Jerry/Peggy)
 Cvelich, Mr. and Mrs. Edward M. (Page)
 [REDACTED]
 Dance, Mr. and Mrs. Peter E. (Judy)
 [REDACTED]
 Depue, Mr. and Mrs. Graydon (Greg/Diane)
 Deringer, Rev. and Mrs. Brian (Lorrie)
 Diaso, Mr. David
 Dooley, Miss Mari
 Dortzbach, Rev. and Mrs. Karl (Debbie)
 Douglass, Mr. and Mrs. Gillis, (Gillis/Gene)
 Dye, Rev. and Mrs. Richard (Dick/Ann)
 Edgar, Rev. and Mrs. William (Barbara)
 Edwards, Dr. and Mrs. Thomas (Connie)
 Ellis, Mr. and Mrs. Ronald R. (Cathy)
 Faber, Rev. and Mrs. Dan (Dale)
 Faires, Rev. and Mrs. William (Martha)
 Farris, Mr. and Mrs. Edwin R. (Kathryn)
 Ferris, Rev. and Mrs. W. L. (Larry/Lisa)
 Fiol, Dr. and Mrs. David (Eleanor)
 Fleming, Miss Carolina
 Frank, Mr. and Mrs. Vernon R. (Bud/Susan)
 Frederick, Dr. and Mrs. John R. (Gail)
 Gahagen, Mr. and Mrs. Craig (Heather)
 Gahagen, Rev. and Mrs. Donald H., Jr. (Sue)
 [REDACTED]
 Gleason, Mr. and Mrs. W. Daniel (Dan/Bonnie)
 Goodman, Mr. and Mrs. J. William
 (Bill/Martha)
 Grubb, Mr. and Mrs. Robert Glenn
 (Glenn/Sharlene)
 Gutierrez, Rev. and Mrs. Gerardo (Ruth)
 Harrell, Rev. and Mrs. Joseph R. (Joe/Becky)
 Hatch, Rev. and Mrs. Allen (Al/Alice)
 Hatmaker, Miss Charlene
 Helms, Dr. and Mrs. Rob (Marilyn)
 Hendrix, Mr. and Mrs. Richard, Jr. (Jan)
 Hermann, Rev. and Mrs. William (Esther)
 Herron, Rev. and Mrs. Dan (Betty)
 Hicks, Miss Eileen
 Hivner, Mr. and Mrs. Richard, Jr. (Clare)
 Hudson, Rev. and Mrs. Thomas (Carol)
 Hunt, Rev. and Mrs. John (Inez)
 Iverson, Rev. and Mrs. Daniel, III (Carol)
 Jackson, Mr. and Mrs. William (Bill/Jean)
 Jennings, Rev. and Mrs. Nelson (Kathy)
 Jergusson, Rev. and Mrs. John (Angelynn)
 Johnson, Mr. Gary C.
 Johnson, Mr. and Mrs. Ronny (Ron/Lizanne)
 Johnson, Mr. and Mrs. Bradley
 (Brad/Elizabeth)
 Johnson, Rev. and Mrs. William (Gale)
 Johnston, Miss Judy
 [REDACTED]
 Jones, Mr. and Mrs. Lewis (Betty)
 Jones, Dr. and Mrs. Peter R. (Rebecca)
 Karner, Miss Linda
 Kiewiet, Rev. and Mrs. David (Jan)
 King, Mr. and Mrs. Bryce (Noreen)
 King, Mr. and Mrs. J. Wayne (Julie)
 Knauer, Mr. and Mrs. Ronald (Charlotte)
 Kobb, Rev. and Mrs. James (Debra)
 Kroeger, Rev. and Mrs. C. Scott (Nancy)
 Krzymowski, Dr. and Mrs. William
 (Bill/Susan)
 Kuch, Mr. and Mrs. Lawrence (Karen)
 Kuykendall, Mrs. Billie
 Kyle, Rev. and Mrs. John (Lois)

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Kyle, Mr. and Mrs. Marc (Beth)
 Kyle, Rev. and Mrs. Jayson D. (Maureen)
 Langford, Mr. Bruce
 Larsen, Dr. and Mrs. Samuel (Louise)
 Lee, Miss Mayetta
 Leonard, Rev. and Mrs. John (Christy)
 Lesondak, Rev. and Mrs. John (Kathy)
 Levesque, Mr. and Mrs. Tom (Vicky)
 Linton, Mrs. Hugh M. (Betty)
 Linton, Rev. and Mrs. Philip (Janet)
 Lloyd, Mr. and Mrs. Robert (Ann)
 Long, Dr. and Mrs. Paul B., Jr. (Mary Jo)
 Long, Mr. and Mrs. Steve D., Jr. (Eva)
 Lyle, Mr. and Mrs. Joseph (Ann)
 Mahaffey, Mr. and Mrs. Robert (Sue)
 Mailloux, Mr. and Mrs. Marc (Aline)
 Manning, Rev. and Mrs. Fred, Jr. (Betty)
 March, Mr. and Mrs. Cary (Charlotte)
 Marshall, Rev. and Mrs. Verne (Alina)
 Mateer, Rev. and Mrs. Samuel (Lois)
 Mathis, Mr. and Mrs. Edmond (Ed/Sheryl)
 Matsinger, Mr. and Mrs. Jay (Nancy)
 May, Rev. and Mrs. Tom (Linda)
 McCoy, Mr. and Mrs. Charles (Ilo)
 McKaughan, Rev. and Mrs. Paul (Joanne)
 McKeown, Rev. and Mrs. Timothy (Becky)
 McLean, Miss Julia Anne (Julie)
 Meiners, Rev. and Mrs. Paul (Liz)
 Michael, Mr. and Mrs. Ronald (Mary Jane)
 Miley, Miss Gindy
 Miller, Mr. and Mrs. Dan (Debbie)
 Miller, Rev. and Mrs. Douglas H. (Anne)
 Nantt, Rev. and Mrs. Gary A. (Carol)
 Newsome, Mr. and Mrs. Wayne (Amy)
 Omerly, Rev. and Mrs. George G., (Audrey)
 Ooms, Miss Lois
 Park, Dr. and Mrs. G. Timothy (Lynn)
 Park, Dr. and Mrs. Hyung Yong (Soon Ja)
 Patterson, Mr. and Mrs. James (Mary Alice)
 Patton, Rev. and Mrs. Tom (Diana)
 Payne, Dr. and Mrs. Michael (Karen)
 Perez, Dr. and Mrs. Pablo (Lulu)
 Peters, Rev. and Mrs. Stanley R. (Claudia)
 Pettit, Mr. and Mrs. Ethan (Linda)
 Pinckney, Rev. and Mrs. Daniel R. (Iara)
 Plunket, Rev. and Mrs. Michael W. (Lisa)
 Poland, Miss Dorrie
 Popp, Mr. Eric
 Porter, Mr. and Mrs. Daniel (Bonnie)
 Powlson, Rev. and Mrs. Hugh (Berenice)
 Powlson, Mr. and Mrs. Keith (Ruth)
 Quarterman, Dr. and Mrs. Clayton E. (Darlene)
 Raia, Rev. and Mrs. Michael K. (Sylvia)
 Ramsay, Rev. and Mrs. Richard (Rich/Angie)
 Rathbun, Mr. and Mrs. Bruce (Pat)
 Reid, Rev. and Mrs. Fred (Mele)
 Rietkirk, Dr. Grietje (Greet)
 Robfogel, Rev. and Mrs. William (Bill/Edna)
 Rollo, Mr. and Mrs. John T., III (Claudia)

Rowan, Mr. and Mrs. Steve (Nancy)
 Rowton, Mr. and Mrs. Dan (Sue)
 Rug, Rev. and Mrs. John (Cathy)
 Rusling, Mr. and Mrs. L. Van (Alice)
 Sawyer, Rev. and Mrs. Charles (Mindi)
 Schnackenberg, Mr. and Mrs. Robert (Val)
 Schoof, Rev. and Mrs. Steve (Beth)
 Schorr, Mr. and Mrs. Robert A. (Rod/Sharilyn)
 Scott, Rev. and Mrs. Robert (Bob/Libby)
 Shane, Rev. and Mrs. John J. (Susan)
 Shelby, Mr. and Mrs. Bob (Dana)
 Shelden, Mr. and Mrs. Howard (Deidre)
 Simpson, Rev. and Mrs. Grady (Leta)
 Slawter, Dr. and Mrs. William Draper
 (Kip/Judy)
 Sledge, Rev. and Mrs. Charles F. (Judy)
 Sneller, Rev. and Mrs. Alvin R. (Al/Marilyn)
 Spooner, Dr. and Mrs. Arthur (Ursula)
 Stevens, Rev. and Mrs. Carl (Irma)
 Stewart, Rev. and Mrs. James H. (Sue Ann)
 Strom, Dr. Priscilla R.
 Strom, Dr. and Mrs. Richard B. (Dick/Donna)
 Strumbeck, Rev. and Mrs. David M. (Susan)
 Talley, Rev. and Mrs. Jeffrey (Jeff/Esther)
 Taylor, Rev. and Mrs. Gordon (Beth)
 Thomas, Dr. and Mrs. David (Jan)
 Thompson, Rev. and Mrs. Kenneth A. (Kim)
 Thrasher, Mr. and Mrs. James (Nan)
 Traub, Rev. and Mrs. William (Judy)
 Travis, Mr. Edgar W. (Ed)
 Trotter, Rev. and Mrs. Lawrence (Larry/Sandy)
 Truong, Dr. and Mrs. Hi Phan (Yen Thi)
 Van Galen, Miss Cornelia (Corrie)
 Vick, Miss Renee
 Villa, Mr. and Mrs. Lorenz (Diane)
 Wagner, Mr. and Mrs. Richard C. (Ramona)
 Waldecker, Rev. and Mrs. Gary (Phyllis)
 Warren, Mr. and Mrs. Andrew (Andy/Beverly)
 Watanabe, Rev. and Mrs. Gary (Lois)
 Weed, Mr. and Mrs. John (Ruth)
 Wessel, Rev. and Mrs. Hugh S. (Martine)
 White, Rev. and Mrs. David C. (Barbara)
 Whitesides, Mr. and Mrs. Robert A. (Becky)
 Williams, Mr. and Mrs. Donald E. (Terry)
 Wilson, Rev. and Mrs. G. Michael
 (Mick/Michele)
 Wood, Mr. and Mrs. Kenton (Karen)
 Wood, Miss Susan
 Wood, Rev. William (Bill)
 Woodham, Rev. and Mrs. Michael (Debbie)
 Woodson, Rev. and Mrs. Robert (Bob/Shirley)
 Wroughton, Rev. and James F., Jr. (Ellen)
 Young, Rev. and Mrs. Bruce D. L. (Susan)
 Young, Rev. and Mrs. James F. (Tish)
 Young, Rev. and Mrs. Stephen T. (Steve/Sarah)

APPENDICES

SIMA Missionaries

Bakelaar, Mr. and Mrs. Peter (Diane)
Borchert, Miss Lori
Cadiente, Miss Nena
Carr, Mr. and Mrs. Billy (Susan)
Colson, Mr. Sanders
Connor, Miss Adrienne
Conroy, Mr. and Mrs. Dennis (Rhonda)
Croul, Miss Jennifer
Dearman, Miss Jan
DeWitt, Mr. and Mrs. Charles (Carol)
Everts, Miss Jana
Fox, Mr. and Mrs. Stephen (Karen)
Frisbee, Miss Cindy
Giardiniere, Miss Judi
Guibu, Mr. Helio
Hennessey, Miss Jeanie
Holman, Miss Beth
Jackson, Mrs. Patricia
Keuler, Miss Donna
[REDACTED]
Lass, Mr. and Mrs. Paul (Eileen)
Longenecker, Mr. and Mrs. Terry (Terry)
Lowe, Miss Anne
Mackley, Miss Ruth
Marante, Mrs. Dorothy
Marsh, Miss Susan
Martin, Mr. and Mrs. David (Jill)
McClurken, Rev. and Mrs. Edwin (Barbara)
Mellor, Miss Debbie
Merritt, Miss Connie
Mitchell, Miss Kelly
Moore, Miss Minta
Morse, Mr. Kenneth
Mueller, Miss Faith
Myers, Mr. Jim
Nabinger, Mr. and Mrs. Gary (Jill)
Pearson, Miss Margaret
Pulles, Miss Jeanette
Richards, Miss Carol
Rowe, Mrs. Debra
Sawchuk, Mr. Dave
Shinholser, Miss Robin
Smith, Miss Catherine
Smith, Miss Jenny
Terranova, Mr. and Mrs. Russ (Barbara)
Thompson, Miss Ann
Tidmore, Miss Marianne
Walsh, Mrs. Angela
Wells, Miss Mary Anne
White, Mr. and Mrs. David M. (Robin)
Whitis, Miss Anne
Young, Rev. and Mrs. Dan (Becky)

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

We urge all of our PCA families to acquire the 1989 MTW missionary directory and to pray for the missionary personnel listed there. During the General Assembly you may pick up a copy of the directory at the MTW display. Listed below are new missionaries approved since the directory was published:

MTW

Burch, Rev. and Mrs. John (Susan)
Campbell, Rev. and Mrs. John (Sherri)
Chaplin, Rev. and Mrs. Carl (Becky)
DeWitt, Mr. and Mrs. Charles (Carol)
Diaso, Mrs. David (Dawn)
Gibson, Mr. and Mrs. Herbert (Carole)
Hultgren, Mr. and Mrs. Ronald (Solveig)
Jewett, Mr. and Mrs. Melvin (Charlotte)
Mohrbacher, Mr. and Mrs. Carl (Yvonne)

Mollenkoff, Mr. and Mrs. Mark (Clarice)
Morang, Mr. and Mrs. Kevin (Teresa)
Newbrander, Mr. and Mrs. Timothy (Lyn)
Newsome, Mrs. Wayne (Amy)
Ongkodharma, Miss Nitya
Rarig, Rev. and Mrs. Stephen (Berenice)
Snow, Mr. and Mrs. Mark (Molly)
Taylor, Mr. and Mrs. Braden (Colleen)

SIMA

Baumgartner, Miss Lori
Bingham, Mr. and Mrs. Tom (Lisa)
Bowling, Mr. and Mrs. Hal (Susanne)
Delbert, Miss Nancy
Durrell, Miss Kim
[REDACTED]
Gray, Mr. Rick
Gray, Mr. Spencer

Hebert, Mr. and Mrs. David (Paula)
James, Mr. and Mrs. Guyton (Virginia)
Parker, Mr. and Mrs. Terry (Becky)
Scharf, Mr. and Mrs. (Cherrie)
Stevens, Miss Carla
Swisher, Mr. and Mrs. Leroy (Judy)
Woodson, Miss Elizabeth (Ellie)

APPENDICES

APPENDIX III

Cooperative Agreements

Listed below are the agencies with which Mission to the World has active cooperative agreements.

Mission to the World

African Bible Colleges
AIM International
Arab World Ministries
Campus Crusade for Christ
Chinese Church Research Center
Christian Reformed World Missions (CRC)
Committee on Foreign Missions of OPC
Daystar University College
English Language Institute/China
* Evangelical Foreign Missions Association
* Frontiers
Greater Europe Mission
Hapdong Presbyterian Theological Seminary/Korea
Instituto Evangelistico de Mexico
* International Service Fellowship
International Students, Inc.
Language Institute for Evangelism
Latin America Committee of EFMA/IFMA
Lausanne Committee for World Evangelization
Liebenzell Mission
Logoi
Mafrq Sanatorium Association
Maturity Audio Visuals
Ministries in Action
Mission Aviation Fellowship
Nairobi Evangelical Graduate School of Theology
The Navigators
O. C. Ministries
Operation Mobilizationft
Overseas Missionary Fellowship
* People International
Presbyterian Seminary of the North/Brazil
Reformed Theological Seminary/France
Send, International
SIM International
South America Mission
Synod of the Yucatan Peninsula
* Westminster Presbyterian Church in Australia
World Evangelical Fellowship
World Harvest Mission
World Mission Prayer League
World Radio Missionary Fellowship
Worldteam
Wycliffe Bible Translators

SIMA Cooperating Agencies

Africa Inland Mission
Campus Crusade for Christ
Church Resource Ministries
Frontiers
* Highland Christian Mission
* International Teams
Logoi, Inc.
* Management Technologies International, Inc.
Ministries in Action
World Harvest Mission
Wycliffe Bible Translators
Youth for Christ
* Denotes all cooperative agreements signed since last report.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

APPENDIX IV

COOPERATIVE AGREEMENT WHEREBY MISSION TO THE WORLD MISSIONARIES OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA WORK WITH INTERNATIONAL SERVICE FELLOWSHIP.

THE TERMS OF THIS AGREEMENT RELATE TO THE CATEGORY OF A MEMBER MISSIONARY RELATIONSHIP.

1. The missionary will have dual membership status with both Mission to the World and International Service Fellowship.
2. The appointment of the missionary will be subject to the approval of both agencies in accordance with the standards established by each agency.
3. In the event that one agency requests confidential materials gathered by the other, such materials shall be shared with the understanding that the materials shall be kept confidential by that agency.
4. The missionary candidate shall participate in the full candidate and training program of International Service Fellowship.
5. Time will be allowed for the candidate, if necessary, to do itineration or deputation work under the coordination of Mission to the World within the Presbyterian Church in America churches in order that adequate prayer and financial support can be realized.
6. International Service Fellowship will supervise the securing of visas and make other arrangements necessary for beginning field work.
7. Mission to the World will be the sponsoring agency for financial and prayer support of the missionary.
8. International Service Fellowship shall be the directing agency in relation to missionary activities on the field. Major changes in mutually accepted job descriptions should be made in consultation with Mission to the World.
9. Final discipline as relates to theology and morals rests in the proper church court of the Presbyterian Church in America.
10. The Mission to the World missionary will have liberty in the full and free presentation and practice of the whole counsel of God as contained in and understood in the Reformed view, as contained in the *Westminster Confession of Faith* and the *Larger and Shorter Catechism*, recognizing that he must also respect the position of others in an interdenominational setting.
11. While on the field and while traveling to and from the field, the missionary shall be under the jurisdiction of International Service Fellowship.
12. While on the field, the missionary shall be an integral part of the field staff, sharing equally in privileges and responsibilities as any other member and being subject to the policies and direction of International Service Fellowship.
13. International Service Fellowship will initiate home ministry assignment planning in consultation with Mission to the World.
14. While on home ministry assignment, the missionary shall be under the jurisdiction of Mission to the World. Among the missionary's home ministry assignment responsibilities, consideration will be given by Mission to the World to assignments, projects, additional study or training requested by International Service Fellowship. Progress and activity information during home ministry assignment will be provided for International Service Fellowship.
15. While on home ministry assignment, the missionary will be expected by Mission to the World to carry on a deputation ministry for Mission to the World within the constituency of the Presbyterian Church in America congregations. Each agency shall assume the arrangements and expenses of deputation when the member is doing deputation for either agency. Primary home ministry assignment responsibilities will be within the Presbyterian Church in America under Mission to the World coordination.
16. The missionary will not solicit homeland constituencies of either agency for personal funds or field needs without the permission of the respective agency.
17. The financial relationship of the missionary with International Service Fellowship will be the same as that for all other members including the assessment and support quotas, except that during any portion of home ministry assignment under Mission to the World, the quota may be set by that agency. Mission to the World will receive and receipt the missionary's funds from the Presbyterian Church in America and transfer them monthly to International Service Fellowship to be transmitted

APPENDICES

to the field by that agency. International Service Fellowship will inform Mission to the World of funds designated for the missionary from other sources.

18. The hospitalization, retirement, and insurance plans provided by Mission to the World will be available to the missionary by mutual agreement of both agencies.

INTERNATIONAL SERVICE FELLOWSHIP

Title

Title

DATE: _____

COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO THE WORLD, PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

Chairman

Coordinator

DATE: _____

International Service Fellowship

Mission Statement

The aim of INTERSERVE is to proclaim in word and deed that Jesus Christ is Lord and Savior. As an international Fellowship committed to serving the Christian Church, we wish to contribute directly or indirectly to the making of disciples of Jesus Christ, particularly in countries of south and central Asia, the Gulf, Middle East and North Africa, and in other countries where there are significant groups of migrants from these countries. We invite men and women of all races, who sense God's call, to join us in showing God's love and communicating the Gospel.

In seeking to fulfill this primary aim,

1. We affirm the crucial significance of *the Church*, whether expressed denominationally or congregationally, and we wish to share in the planting, nurturing and renewing of believing communities.
2. We believe that all congregations are to be involved in *God's mission in the world*. As God's fellow-workers, we seek to encourage local churches, parachurch agencies, and wish to share in cross-cultural ministry for the mutual benefit of churches world-wide.
3. We believe that the *training of leadership* is crucial for the growth of the Church and the development of communities and therefore emphasize this ministry.
4. We affirm the special place that *ministry to the poor* has in the mission of the Lord Jesus Christ, and emphasize service to the needy and oppressed.
5. We are a *Fellowship of partners* whose aim as disciples of the Lord Jesus Christ is to glorify God in everything we do. We aim to provide support for each other in finding and fulfilling our individual roles.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

In exercising our various ministries,

1. We seek to demonstrate God's love and the unity of all believers in the body of Christ. We commit ourselves to cooperate with the existing churches and Christian agencies in our areas of service, who share in similar goals and a Biblical emphasis. Holding firmly to Biblical truth in love, we wish to promote genuine unity and in the interests of good stewardship, we seek to avoid unnecessary duplication in Christian work.
2. We emphasize the need for quality and high standards in all our varied ministries. Humanitarian services are not a propaganda tool for the message of spiritual salvation but part of ministry to the whole person. We respect the unique ministry to which each partner is called, recognizing that although our roles are different, our primary objective is to make disciples.
3. We respect the laws of the countries in which we serve.
4. We recognize that we are engaged in a spiritual conflict, not with human enemies, but against spiritual forces, and we commit ourselves to work for the coming of God's Kingdom in the power of His Spirit, using the resources He has given us, especially the Word of God and prayer.

Adopted May 1988, International Executive Committee

Statement of Faith

We believe in the one triune God... The Father, immortal, eternal, invisible; the Son, our Lord Jesus Christ, one with the Father and manifested in the flesh for our salvation, our Saviour, Redeemer, and Mediator, through Whom alone we receive eternal life, pardon, and sanctification; and the Holy Spirit Who convicts the world of sin, righteousness, and judgment, indwells God's children, and builds up the Church.

We believe that all men are by nature dead in trespasses and sin, and that all equally need redemption through the atonement of Christ, and regeneration by the Holy Spirit.

We believe the Holy Scriptures are God's written Word, given by the inspiration of the Holy Spirit, and the only infallible test of faith and rule of conduct.

On the basis of this we proclaim the deity, incarnation, atoning sacrifice, resurrection, ascension, and personal return of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

APPENDICES

Board of Trustees

Dr. Rex Blumhagen (Jeanne)
28W525 Diversey
W. Chicago, IL 60185
312-293-5346

Dr. Andrew F. Forbat (Gwen)
1077 E. Rahn Road
Dayton, OH 45429
513-435-6898

Mrs. Beryl Fricke (David)
395 Grovers Turn Road
Owings, MD 20736
301-257-3581

Mr. Robert C. Grasberger (Christine)
16 Chipmunk Lane
Media, PA 19063
215-566-1476

Mr. Grasberger's office
Beatty, Young Clouse & Lincke
106 Chesley Drive
P. O. Box 901
Media, PA 19063
215-565-8800

Mr. and Mrs. Ray M. Herrick (Vivian)
90 High Ridge Road
Boxford, MA 01921
617-887-5543

Mrs. Frances P. Lowe
9 Bogert's Ranch
Mahwah, NJ 07430
201-891-3273

Dr. Donald Lundgren (Melissa)
30 Chapel Road
Amherst, MA 01002
413-256-0679

Dr. Jay W. MacMoran (Jane)
435 Righter's Mill Road
Narberth, PA 19072
215-664-5115 (home)
215-951-8000 (hospital)

Dr. Robert W. Mahley (Linda)
1610 Shangri La Court
Lafayette, CA 94549
415-935-2215

Dr. Mahley's office
Gladstone Foundation Lab.
P. O. Box 40608
San Francisco, CA 94140
415-826-7500

Dr. Gerald Marcucci (Ruth)
2154 Valley Road
Huntingdon Valley, PA 19006
215-938-0357 (home)
215-947-6633 (office)

Dr. William M. Miller
6970 Germantown Avenue, 1-6
Philadelphia, PA 19119
215-844-8310

Mr. George W. Moffitt, Jr. (Nancy)
Roberts Road & Bethel Lane
Bryn Mawr, PA 19010
215-525-4985

Mr. Moffitt's office
3 Penn Center Plaza, #823
Philadelphia, PA 19102
215-564-4300

Mrs. Mary Mygatt (John)
705 Colonial Road
Franklin Lakes, NJ 07417
201-337-6628

Dr. Rowan C. Pearce, Jr. (Jeanne)
317 Euclid Avenue
Haddonfield, NJ 08033
609-429-5430

Dr. Pearce's office
30 Washington Avenue
Haddonfield, NJ 08033
609-428-9314

Miss Catherine S. Pepper
Covenant Village of Cromwell
Missionary Road, Apt. 16
Cromwell, CT 06416-0901

Miss Shirley Stephen
555 Elizabeth Drive
Lancaster, PA 17601
717-393-9379

Mrs. Minnie Van Duren (Marty)
478 NW 6th Street
Boca Raton, FL 33432
305-392-2939

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Honorary Board Member

Mr. Daniel H. Condit (Bernice)

3346 Springhill Road

Lafayette, CA 94549

415-283-2092

June 2, 1988

APPENDICES

APPENDIX V

A COOPERATIVE AGREEMENT WHEREBY MISSION TO THE WORLD MISSIONARIES OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA WORK WITH THE WESTMINSTER PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF AUSTRALIA.

THE TERMS OF THIS AGREEMENT RELATE TO MISSIONARY PERSONNEL WHO ARE MEMBERS OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA, AS TO DENOMINATION, BUT WORK UNDER THE AUSPICES OF THE WESTMINSTER PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH WITHIN AUSTRALIA.

1. The appointment of the missionary will be subject to the approval of both Mission to the World and the Westminster Presbyterian Church in accordance with the standards established by each.
2. In the event that one agency requests confidential materials gathered by the other, such materials shall be shared with the understanding that the materials will be kept confidential by that agency.
3. The missionary candidate shall participate in any candidate and training programs required by the Westminster Presbyterian Church, in addition to those of Mission to the World.
4. Time will be allowed for the candidate, if necessary, to do itineration or deputation work under the coordination of Mission to the World within the Presbyterian Church in America churches in order that adequate prayer and financial support can be realized.
5. Westminster Presbyterian Church will supervise the securing of visas and make other arrangements necessary for beginning field work.
6. Mission to the World will be the sponsoring agency for financial and prayer support of the missionary.
7. Westminster Presbyterian Church will be the directing agency in relation to missionary activities on the field. Changes in mutually accepted job descriptions should be made in consultation with Mission to the World.
8. Final discipline as relates to theology and morals rests in the proper church court of the Presbyterian Church in America.
9. The Mission to the World missionary will have liberty in the full and free presentation and practice of the whole counsel of God as contained in and understood in the Reformed view, the *Westminster Confession of Faith* and the *Larger and Shorter Catechism*, recognizing that he must also respect the position of others in an interdenominational setting.
10. While on the field and while traveling to and from the field, the missionary shall be under the jurisdiction of Westminster Presbyterian Church.
11. While on the field, the missionary will be an integral part of the field staff, sharing equally in privileges and responsibilities as any other staff member and being subject to the policies and direction of the Westminster Presbyterian Church.
12. The missionary's field director will initiate home ministry assignment planning in consultation with Mission to the World and also with the Westminster Presbyterian Church.
13. While on home ministry assignment, the missionary will be under the jurisdiction of Mission to the World; however, consideration will be given by Mission to the World to assignments, projects, and additional study or training requested by the Westminster Presbyterian Church. Progress and activity information during home ministry assignment will be provided for Westminster Presbyterian Church.
14. While on home ministry assignment, the missionary will be expected by Mission to the World to carry on a deputation ministry for Mission to the World within the constituency of the Presbyterian Church in America congregations. Each agency will assume the arrangements and expenses of deputation when the member is doing deputation for either agency. Primary deputation responsibilities will be within the Presbyterian Church in America under Mission to the World coordination.
15. The missionary will not solicit homeland constituencies of either agency for personal funds or field needs without the permission of the respective agency.
16. The financial package of the missionary, including salary, housing, and field budget will be set by the Westminster Presbyterian Church. Mission to the World will receive and receipt the missionary's funds from the Presbyterian Church in America and transfer them monthly to the field. Westminster Presbyterian Church will inform Mission to the World of funds designated for the missionary from other sources.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

17. The hospitalization, retirement, and insurance plans will be provided by Mission to the World to the missionary.

WESTMINSTER PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF AUSTRALIA

Moderator of Synod _____
(Title)

Stated Clerk of Synod _____

Date: _____

COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO THE WORLD, PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

Chairman

Coordinator

Date: _____

Information on Westminster Presbyterian Church in Australia

Origins

Westminster Presbyterian Church owes its existence, in human terms, to the missionary activity of World Presbyterian Missions, the mission board of the Reformed Presbyterian Church, Evangelical Synod, in the U.S.A.

The first missionary pastor, the Rev. David Cross, began work in Western Australia in February, 1970, after persistent calls to World Presbyterian Missions by an Australian body, Evangelical Presbyterian Mission. Although the dominant concern of E.P.M. was, initially, ministry amongst Aboriginal people in the Brookton district, the focus of the work shifted, and in December 1970 the first congregation of what was to be Westminster Presbyterian Church began its life in the metropolitan area of Perth.

Subsequently, other congregations were established by organizing pastors from the R.P.C.E.S., and later from the Presbyterian Church in America and by Australian pastors. A Presbytery was formed in W.A. and church planting work was begun in Queensland and in N.S.W.

W.P.C. acknowledges with gratitude to God the generosity of the U.S. churches and records its appreciation of the unconditional nature of the assistance given.

APPENDICES

Book of Church Order

This book has been compiled to facilitate cooperation between churches. Those churches which form congregations of W.P.C. accept it by solemn agreement as a means of working together in mutual submission. The *Book of Church Order* cannot bind churches or individuals to anything contrary to the Word of God, and it is desirable that they bring to the notice of the denomination for amendment any principle or practice in the *Book of Church Order* which Scripture shows to be wrong.

The *Book of Church Order* does not establish a centralized system in which local churches lose their autonomy. "Local churches need remain in association with this denomination only so long as they themselves so desire. The relationship is voluntary, based only upon mutual love and confidence, and is in no sense to be maintained by the exercise of any kind of force or coercion whatsoever" (page 13, *Book of Church Order*). Local churches retain full property rights.

Westminster Confession of Faith

The edition of the *Confession* adopted by this church is currently used by a number of churches. It varies from the original chiefly in its modification of the sections on the civil magistrate, and its omission of the statement which affirms the Pope to be the Antichrist.

Book of Church Order

Chapter 1

The Visible Church and this Denomination as a Branch Thereof

The Visible Church

The visible church throughout the world consists of all those who, together with their children, in various forms of organizations, profess their faith in God through His Eternal Son. Any organization for worship in which the Gospel is faithfully preached and faithfully shown forth in sacraments and ordinances and in which denial of the basic principles of the Gospel, whether in word or in deed, is faithfully disciplined, may be regarded as a branch of the visible church.

Reformed and Presbyterian Churches

Westminster Presbyterian Church is reformed in theology and Presbyterian in government.

- a. Reformed churches are those which adhere to the system of doctrine taught in the infallible Word of God, the Bible, as the system was clarified in the Reformation of the sixteenth century, and set forth in the great Calvinistic creeds, such as *The Belgic Confession*, *The Heidelberg Catechism*, *The Canons of Dort*, and *The Westminster Confession of Faith* and *The Larger and Shorter Catechisms*.
- b. Presbyterian churches are those which recognize Christ alone as the Supreme Head of the Church, accept no civil authority in ecclesiastical matters, and are governed by presbyters, that is, teaching and ruling elders who function in local, regional, and general assemblies. There is complete parity and total absence of prelacy among the ministers (or teaching elders), and complete parity of power and privilege, though not of all functions, as between the teaching and the ruling elders.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Standards

The supreme and only infallible rule of faith and life, by which in every case this denomination, as a branch of the visible church, is to exercise its ministry, is the written Word of God, which phrase is defined in chapter one of *The Westminster Confession of Faith*.

The subordinate standard of this denomination is *The Westminster Confession of Faith*, in the form adhered to by this denomination on the date of adoption of this *Book of Church Order*. This church adheres to this subordinate standard as embodying the system of doctrine taught in the Scriptures.

APPENDICES

APPENDIX VI

COOPERATIVE AGREEMENT BETWEEN SERVANTS IN MISSIONS ABROAD OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA AND INTERNATIONAL TEAMS FOR KIMBERLY DURRELL.

THE TERMS OF THIS AGREEMENT RELATE TO THE CATEGORY OF A SHORT-TERM MISSIONARY RELATIONSHIP.

1. The appointment of Kimberly Durrell shall be subject to the approval of both agencies. She shall be assigned to serve in Austria for a period of 24 months, plus five months prior training. Any change in assignment or length of service shall be subject to the approval of both agencies.
2. It is expected that the candidate processing will be the responsibility of Servants in Missions Abroad (SIMA). In the event that International Teams requests confidential materials, such materials shall be shared with the understanding that they are to be kept confidential.
3. She will attend pre-field training under the direction of International Teams, in consultation with the SIMA office.
4. SIMA shall be the responsible agency for her financial and prayer support.
5. Time shall be allowed for her to properly raise all finances under the coordination of SIMA. One-hundred percent of her support and one-time expenses must be raised prior to purchase of overseas plane tickets.
6. In reference to the financial relationship, the Servants in Missions Abroad program shall receive and receipt all of her funds and transmit the proper amount each month to her on the field. Costs incurred by Kimberly Durrell, both the processing and field administration of International Teams, will be covered according to the mutually agreed upon terms between Servants in Missions Abroad and International Teams.
7. She shall be under the medical insurance plan provided by Servants in Missions Abroad.
8. She shall not solicit homeland constituencies of either agency for personal funds or field needs without the permission of both agencies.
9. International Teams shall supervise the securing of visas and make other arrangements needful for beginning field work.
10. While on the field and while traveling to and from the field, she shall be under the jurisdiction of International Teams.
11. While on the field, Kimberly shall be considered a part of the field staff, being subject to the policies and direction of International Teams.
12. She will have liberty in the full and free presentation of the gospel as contained in and understood in the Reformed view, as contained in the *Westminster Confession* and the *Larger and Shorter Catechisms*, recognizing that she must also respect the position of others in an interdenominational setting.
13. Final discipline as relates to theology and morals rests in the proper church court of the Presbyterian Church in America.

SIGNED:

International Teams

Title

Date

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Chairman, Committee on Mission
to the World

Coordinator, Servants in Missions
Abroad

Date

Signature of Missionary

STATEMENT OF FAITH

We believe:

1. The Holy Scriptures of the Old and New Testaments are the inspired word of God, inerrant in the original documents and of final authority in all matters of faith and practice.
2. In one God, eternally existent in three Persons - Father, Son, and Holy Spirit.
3. In the full deity and perfect humanity of our Lord, His representative and substitutionary sacrifice, His bodily resurrection, His ascension to the Father's right hand, His present high priestly ministry, and His personal return in power and glory.
4. The regeneration by the Holy Spirit is absolutely necessary for the salvation of fallen, sinful, and lost mankind and is a free gift of God's grace received by personal faith through Jesus Christ.
5. In the present ministry of the Holy Spirit by whose indwelling the believer is sealed until the day of redemption and is empowered to live a godly life.
6. The universal church is composed of all true believers in the Lord Jesus Christ who are united to Him and to one another by the indwelling Spirit. The chief functions of the church are to worship God and witness for Christ until He returns. The local church is composed of a group of believers in a specific locality who gather in Christ's name for breaking of bread, prayers, fellowship and teaching.
7. In the resurrection of the saved to life and of the lost to eternal and conscious judgment.

INTERNATIONAL TEAMS BOARD OF DIRECTORS

Kevin Dyer, founder of International Teams, president until last fall

Mark Dyer, new president of International Teams

John Elliot, Commonwealth Edison, Chicago, IL

Robert Fulton, president of Webb, Mass.

Keith Greenaway, district manager of Royal Weve Carpmill, Carson Valley, CA

Bruce McNicol, president of Interest Ministries, Wheaton, IL

Judy Pollard, Bible study ministries, wife of head of Service Master, Bill Pollard, Wheaton, IL

William Read, Jr., president of Tri City Woodworks, Inc., ACE Hardware, Lake Park, FL

Tierney Saccavino, business analyst, Federal Investments, Charleston, MA

APPENDICES

APPENDIX VII

COOPERATIVE AGREEMENT WHEREBY MISSION TO THE WORLD MISSIONARIES OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA WORK WITH FRONTIERS.

THIS AGREEMENT CONCERNS MISSIONARY PERSONNEL WHO ARE MEMBERS OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA, AS TO DENOMINATION, BUT MEMBERS OF BOTH MISSION ORGANIZATIONS.

1. The appointment of the missionary will be subject to the approval of both agencies in accordance with the standards established by each agency.
2. In the event that one agency requests confidential materials gathered by the other, such materials shall be shared with the understanding that the materials shall be kept confidential by that agency.
3. The missionary candidate shall participate in any candidate and training program of Frontiers as requested in addition to that of Mission to the World.
4. Mission to the World shall be the primary sponsoring agency for financial and prayer support of the missionary. All itineration work within the Presbyterian Church in America shall be coordinated by the Committee on Mission to the World in order that adequate prayer and financial support can be realized.
5. Frontiers will supervise the securing of visas and make other arrangements necessary for beginning field work.
6. Frontiers shall be the directing agency in relation to missionary activities on the field. Changes in mutually accepted job descriptions should be made in consultation with Mission to the World.
7. Final discipline as relates to theology and morals rests in the proper church court of the Presbyterian Church in America. Administrative discipline is the prerogative of Frontiers but it shall be exercised only after consultation with Mission to the World.
8. The Mission to the World missionary will have liberty in the full and free presentation and practice of the whole counsel of God as contained in and understood in the Reformed view, as contained in the *Westminster Confession of Faith* and the *Larger and Shorter Catechism*, recognizing that he must also respect the position of others in an interdenominational setting.
9. While on the field and while traveling to and from the field, the missionary shall be under the jurisdiction of Frontiers.
10. While on the field, the missionary shall be an integral part of the field staff, sharing equally in privileges and responsibilities as any other member and being subject to the policies and direction of Frontiers.
11. The missionary's field director will initiate home ministry assignment planning in consultation with Mission to the World and also with Frontiers.
12. While on home ministry assignment, the missionary shall be under the jurisdiction of Mission to the World. Among the missionary's home ministry assignment responsibilities, consideration will be given by Mission to the World to assignments, projects, additional study or training requested by Frontiers. Progress and activity information during home ministry assignment will be provided for Frontiers.
13. While on home ministry assignment, the missionary will be expected by Mission to the World to carry on a deputation ministry for Mission to the World within the constituency of the Presbyterian Church in America congregations. Each agency shall assume the arrangements and expenses of deputation when the member is doing deputation for either agency. Primary home ministry assignment responsibilities will be within the Presbyterian Church in America under Mission to the World coordination.
14. The missionary will not solicit homeland constituencies of either agency for personal funds or field needs without the permission of the respective agency.
15. The support quota, work budget, etc. of the missionary with Frontiers will be established by Frontiers. Mission to the World will receive and receipt the missionary's funds from the Presbyterian Church in America and transfer them monthly to Frontiers to be transmitted to the field by that agency. Frontiers will inform Mission to the World of funds designated for the missionary from other sources.
18. The missionary shall be under the hospitalization, retirement, and insurance plans provided by Mission to the World. Other financial arrangements shall be as determined by Frontiers.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

FRONTIERS

Keith W. Butler

U. S. Director
Title

Field Director
Title

Date: 05-01-89

COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO THE WORLD, PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

Chairman

Coordinator

Date:

Statement of Faith

MIO Frontiers shall be evangelical, international and interdenominational. No person shall be admitted into membership or be allowed to serve as a director or to act as an advisor or to be accepted and retained as a missionary or be allowed to retain a relationship with the Corporation who is not in agreement with the following doctrinal statement which is the same as the Statement of Faith adopted by the Interdenominational Foreign Mission Association.

MIO Frontiers, its members, directors, missionaries and staff do affirm and declare their belief in the defense of the historic Christian faith as set forth in the following:

1. We believe that the Bible, consisting of the Old and New Testaments only, is verbally inspired by the Holy Spirit, is inerrant in the original manuscripts, and is the infallible and authoritative Word of God.
2. We believe that the one triune God exists eternally in three persons: Father, Son, and Holy Spirit.
3. We believe that Adam, created in the image of God, was tempted by Satan, the god of this world, and fell. Because of Adam's sin all men have guilt imputed, are totally depraved, and need to be regenerated by the Holy Spirit for salvation.
4. We believe that Jesus Christ is God, was born of a virgin, died vicariously, shed His blood as man's substitutionary sacrifice, rose bodily, and ascended to heaven, where He is presently exalted at the Father's right hand.
5. We believe that salvation consists in the remission of sins, the imputation of Christ's righteousness, and the gift of eternal life received by faith alone, apart from works.
6. We believe that the return of Jesus Christ is imminent, and that it will be visible and personal.
7. We believe that the saved will be raised to eternal life and blessedness in heaven, and that the unsaved will be raised to everlasting and conscious punishment in hell.
8. We believe that the Church, the Body of Christ, consists only of those who are born again, who are baptized by the Holy Spirit into Christ at the time of regeneration, for whom He now makes intercession in heaven and for whom He will come again.
9. We believe that Christ commanded the Church to go into all the world and preach the gospel to every creature, baptizing and teaching those who believe.

APPENDICES

MIO Frontiers Board of Directors

	Home	Work
Chairman	<u>Bill Thrall</u> 8602 N. 9th Avenue Phoenix, AZ 85021 602/997-0116	Open Door Fellowship 3122 N. 3rd Avenue Phoenix, AZ 85013 602/263-7611
Gen. Dir.	<u>Greg M. Livingstone</u> 1845 North Oxford Pasadena, CA 91104 818/791-4448	Frontiers, Inc. P. O. Box 40159 Pasadena, CA 91104 818/798-0807
	<u>Keith Butler</u> 2485 Loma Vista Street Pasadena, CA 91104 818/791-9790	Frontiers, Inc. P. O. Box 40159 Pasadena, CA 91104 818/798-0807
Sec./Tre.	<u>Warren Chastain</u> 1504 Topeka Pasadena, CA 91104 818/798-8556	Zims P. O. Box 365 Altadena, CA 91101 818/794-1121
	<u>Steve Hawthorne</u> 1594 Howard Street Pasadena, CA 91104 818/798-9548	Caleb Project 1605 Elizabeth Street Pasadena, CA 91104 818/797-1111
	<u>George Miley</u> 3050 Roseann Avenue Escondido, CA 92027 619/489-5475	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

APPENDIX VIII

COOPERATIVE AGREEMENT WHEREBY MISSION TO THE WORLD MISSIONARIES OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA WORK WITH THE EVANGELICAL FOREIGN MISSIONS ASSOCIATION.

1. The Evangelical Foreign Missions Association (EFMA) accepts the services offered by Rev. and Mrs. Paul McKaughan and Mission to the World (MTW) of the Presbyterian Church in America.
2. The EFMA, in consultation with MTW, will assign Rev. Paul McKaughan as Executive Director of the EFMA.
3. The EFMA will provide the facilities and necessary equipment and supportive assistance for the realization of this professional work to be located in Washington, D.C.
4. Rev. and Mrs. McKaughan will be directly responsible to the EFMA and its Board of Directors.
5. Final discipline as relates to theology and morals rests in the proper church court of the Presbyterian Church in America. Discipline by either agency may not commit the other agency to the same action.
6. The MTW missionary will have liberty in the full and free presentation of the Gospel as contained and understood in the Reformed view, as contained in the *Westminster Confession* and the *Larger and Shorter Catechism*, recognizing that he must also respect the position of others in an interdenominational setting.
7. Initiative for vacation planning rests with the EFMA.
8. The missionary shall not solicit homeland constituencies of either agency for personal funds or field needs without the permission of the respective agency.
9. Rev. and Mrs. McKaughan will be under the hospitalization, retirement, and insurance plans provided by the MTW Committee. Other financial arrangements shall be determined by the EFMA in consultation with the MTW Committee.
10. The salary structure will be set by the EFMA in accordance with standards compatible with similar positions in the field of missions. Mission to the World shall be the primary sponsoring agency for financial and prayer support of the missionary.
11. This agreement may be rescinded at the request of either party upon receipts of acknowledgment by the other.

EVANGELICAL FOREIGN
WORLD
MISSIONS ASSOCIATION

COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO THE
(PCA)

PRESIDENT

CHAIRMAN

Signed this _____ day of _____, 1989

COORDINATOR

Evangelical Foreign Missions Association

EFMA is an association of 95 agencies committed to a spiritual discipline which enables them to work together and respect one another within an evangelical framework. All members agree to the EFMA statement of faith which becomes the foundation stone of our fellowship and cooperation. (It is the NAE statement of faith).

Members are committed to mutuality and respect in dealing with each other in their relationships.

EFMA guides its members in high standards of accountability in finances and management.

EFMA provides guidance and service in a wide variety of areas such as: securing visas, authentication of documents, sharing tax information, checking on tax exemption, arranging cost-of-living information services.

APPENDICES

EFMA influences the missions world by sponsored publications (i.e. *Evangelical Missions Quarterly*), sponsored congresses (i.e. Wheaton '66), sponsored teams (TEE teams), planned conferences (Annual Retreat, Personnel Workshop, etc.).

EFMA provides networking not only among members, but with others through the Executive Director's interaction with many organizations, national and international. It has a special place in relating to emerging missions in Africa, Asia, and Latin America.

EFMA provides opportunities for improving skills through conferences and seminars and its self-study programs.

All of these elements constitute a basis for spiritual and personal development which enhances the ministries and operations of all involved.

Officers and Board Members

Officers:

President - David Moore (Christian and Missionary Alliance)
Vice President - Larry Keyes (Overseas Crusades)
Secretary - B. E. Underwood (Pentecostal Holiness Church)
Treasurer - Burnis Bushong (World Gospel Mission)

Class of 1990:

Cathy Brokke (Bethany Fellowship)
Fred Folkerts (North American Baptist Conference)
John Kyle (Presbyterian Church in America)
Ted Noble (Food for the Hungry)

Class of 1991:

Luis Bush (Partners International)
Paul Canfield (Open Bible Standard Missions)
Roger Greenway (Christian Reformed World Ministries)
Brent Lindquist (Link Care Center)

Class of 1992:

Robert Dillon (Evangelical Free Church)
John Mariner (Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church)
John Smee (Church of the Nazarene)
Wayne Wright (Wesleyan Church)

Statement of Faith

We adopt as our statement of faith that given in the constitution of the National Association of Evangelicals.

1. We believe the Bible to be the inspired, the only infallible, authoritative Word of God.
2. We believe that there is one God, eternally existent in three Persons: Father, Son and Holy Spirit.
3. We believe in the deity of our Lord Jesus Christ, in His virgin birth, in His sinless life, in His miracles, in His vicarious and atoning death through His shed blood, in His bodily resurrection, in His ascension to the right hand of the Father, and in His personal return in power and glory.
4. We believe that for the salvation of lost and sinful man regeneration by the Holy Spirit is absolutely necessary.
5. We believe in the present ministry of the Holy Spirit by whose indwelling the Christian is enabled to live a godly life.
6. We believe in the resurrection of both the saved and the lost; they that are saved unto the resurrection of life, and they that are lost unto the resurrection of damnation.
7. We believe in the spiritual unity of believers in our Lord Jesus Christ.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

APPENDIX IX

COOPERATIVE AGREEMENT WHEREBY MISSION TO THE WORLD MISSIONARIES OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA WORK WITH PEOPLE INTERNATIONAL

THE TERMS OF THIS AGREEMENT RELATE TO THE CATEGORY OF A MEMBER MISSIONARY RELATIONSHIP.

1. The missionary will have dual membership status with both Mission to the World and People International.
2. The appointment of the missionary will be subject to the approval of both agencies in accordance with the standards established by each agency.
3. In the event that one agency requests confidential materials gathered by the other, such materials shall be shared with the understanding that the materials shall be kept confidential by that agency.
4. The missionary candidate shall participate in the full candidate and training program of People International.
5. Time will be allowed for the candidate, if necessary, to do itineration or deputation work under the coordination of Mission to the World within the Presbyterian Church in America churches in order that adequate prayer and financial support can be realized.
6. People International will supervise the securing of visas and make other arrangements necessary for beginning field work.
7. Mission to the World will be the sponsoring agency for financial and prayer support of the missionary.
8. People International shall be the directing agency in relation to missionary activities on the field. Changes in mutually accepted job descriptions should be made in consultation with Mission to the World.
9. Final discipline as relates to theology and morals rests in the proper church court of the Presbyterian Church in America.
10. The Mission to the World missionary will have liberty in the full and free presentation and practice of the whole counsel of God as contained in and understood in the Reformed view, as contained in the *Westminster Confession of Faith* and the *Larger and Shorter Catechism*, recognizing that he must also respect the position of others in an interdenominational setting.
11. While on the field and while traveling to and from the field, the missionary shall be under the jurisdiction of People International.
12. While on the field, the missionary shall be an integral part of the field staff, sharing equally in privileges and responsibilities as any other member and being subject to the policies and direction of People International.
13. The missionary's field director will initiate home ministry assignment planning in consultation with Mission to the World and also with People International.
14. While on home ministry assignment, the missionary shall be under the jurisdiction of Mission to the World. Among the missionary's home ministry assignment responsibilities, consideration will be given by Mission to the World to assignments, projects, additional study or training requested by People International. Progress and activity information during home ministry assignment will be provided for People International.
15. While on home ministry assignment, the missionary will be expected by Mission to the World to carry on a deputation ministry for Mission to the World within the constituency of the Presbyterian Church in America congregations. Each agency shall assume the arrangements and expenses of deputation when the member is doing deputation for either agency. Primary home ministry assignment responsibilities will be within the Presbyterian Church in America under Mission to the World coordination.
16. The missionary will not solicit homeland constituencies of either agency for personal funds or field needs without the permission of the respective agency.
17. The financial relationship of the missionary with People International will be the same as that for all other members including the assessment and support quotas, except that during any portion of home ministry assignment under Mission to the World, the quota may be set by that agency. Mission to the World will receive and receipt the missionary's funds from the Presbyterian Church in America and transfer them monthly to People International to be transmitted to the field by that agency. People International will inform Mission to the World of funds designated for the missionary from other sources.

APPENDICES

18. The hospitalization, retirement, and insurance plans provided by Mission to the World will be available to the missionary by mutual agreement of both agencies.

PEOPLE INTERNATIONAL

International Director
Title

Associate International Director
Title

DATE: 21 September, 1988

COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO THE WORLD, PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

Chairman

Coordinator

DATE: _____

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

This Statement of Faith is made to safeguard certain aspects of historic Christian belief which we feel are all too often eroded in our modern twentieth century theology. The various clauses of this statement are intended to be consistent with the chief Confessions of Faith of the Churches of the British Isles, such as *The Thirty-Nine Articles* of the Church of England, for example, and the *Westminster Confession*. The viewpoints of the majority of the free churches are in general agreement with these two best known doctrinal standards and have been deeply influenced by them.

All members of People International are expected to sign this basis of faith and accept all the statements hereby made and to test them by Holy Scripture.

Statement of Faith

We believe in:

1. The divine inspiration and inerrancy of Holy Scripture, as originally given, and its supreme authority in all matters of faith and conduct.
2. The unity of the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit in the Godhead.
3. The universal sinfulness and guilt of human nature since the Fall, rendering man subject to God's wrath and condemnation.
4. Redemption from the guilt, penalty and power of sin only through the sacrificial death (as our Representative and Substitute) of Jesus Christ, the Incarnate Son of God.
5. The bodily resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead.
6. The necessity of the work of the Holy Spirit to make the death of Christ effective to the individual sinner, granting him repentance towards God and faith in Jesus Christ.
7. The indwelling and work of the Holy Spirit in the believer.
8. The expectation of the personal return of the Lord Jesus Christ.

Directors

The Directors of the Company who served during the year are shown below. None of the directors had a beneficial interest in any significant contract or arrangement to which the company was a party during the year.

Dr. H. P. Harper (Chairman)
D. P. Foulkes (Treasurer)
B. Kingdon (Secretary)
M. S. Steer
S. Yeghnazar
J. D. Allen (appointed 13.1.86)
J. R. Hymus (appointed 13.1.86)
Miss O. Rogers (appointed 29.9.86)

APPENDICES

APPENDIX X

COOPERATIVE AGREEMENT BETWEEN SERVANTS IN MISSIONS ABROAD OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA AND JOHN SPENCER GRAY AND HIGHLAND CHRISTIAN MISSION.

THE TERMS OF THIS AGREEMENT RELATE TO THE CATEGORY OF A SHORT-TERM MISSIONARY RELATIONSHIP.

1. The appointment of John Spencer Gray shall be subject to the approval of both agencies. He shall be assigned to serve in Papua New Guinea for a period of 24 months. Any change in assignment or length of service shall be subject to the approval of both agencies.
2. It is expected that the candidate processing will be the responsibility of SIMA. In the event that Highland Christian Mission requests confidential materials, such materials shall be shared with the understanding that they are to be kept confidential.
3. He will attend pre-field training under the direction of Servants In Missions Abroad in consultation with the office.
4. Servants In Missions Abroad shall be the responsible agency for his financial and prayer support.
5. Time shall be allowed for him to properly raise all finances under the coordination of Servants In Missions Abroad. One-hundred percent of his support and one-time expenses must be raised before attending pre-field training.
6. In reference to the financial relationship, the Servants In Missions Abroad office shall receive and receipt all of his funds and transmit the proper amount each month to him on the field. Costs incurred by John Spencer Gray, both the processing and field administration of Highland Christian Mission, will be covered according to the mutually agreed upon terms between Servants In Missions Abroad and Highland Christian Mission.
7. He shall be under the medical insurance plan provided by Servants in Missions Abroad.
8. He shall not solicit homeland constituencies of either agency for personal funds or field needs without the permission of both agencies.
9. Highland Christian Mission will supervise the securing of visas and make other arrangements needful for beginning field work.
10. While on the field and while traveling to and from the field, he shall be under the jurisdiction of Highland Christian Mission.
11. While on the field, he shall be considered a part of the field staff, being subject to the policies and direction of Highland Christian Mission.
12. He will have liberty in the full and free presentation of the gospel as contained and understood in the Reformed view, as contained in the *Westminster Confession* and the *Larger and Shorter Catechisms*, recognizing that he must also respect the position of others in an interdenominational setting.
13. Final discipline as relates to theology and morals rests in the proper church court of the Presbyterian Church in America.

SIGNED:

HIGHLAND CHRISTIAN MISSION

Date

Chairman, Committee on Mission
to the World

Date

Signature of Missionary

Title

Director, Servants in Missions
Abroad

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Board of Directors

Mr. H. Parker Rogers (Delores) 521 Atlantic Avenue South Virginia Beach, VA 23451	Chairman	Office Home	(804) 422-6500 (804) 428-3944
Mr. Douglas A. Russ (Sondra) 2845 Fontainebleau Drive, N.E. Atlanta, GA 30360	V.Chrmn. & Treas.	Office Home	(404) 391-0526 (404) 396-1675
Mrs. Mary Mygatt 705 Colonial Road Franklin Lakes, NJ 07417	Secretary	Home	(201) 337-6628
Dr. Clarence U. Carruth 32 Kingston Road Scarsdale, NY 10583	Asst. Secretary	Office Home	(212) 696-6004 (914) 723-1422
Mr. John Mygatt 705 Colonial Road Franklin Lakes, NJ 07417	Asst. Treasurer	Home	(201) 337-6628
Dr. Stuart H. Merriam (Carol) Highland Christian Mission P. O. Box 225 Goroka, E. H. P. Papua New Guinea	General Director		
Mr. Edward D. Morrison (Nancy) 2626 Latta Road Rochester, NY 14612	U. S. Coord.	Office Home	(716) 227-0588 (716) 225-1266
Mr. Richard Deeds, Jr., (Rachel) R. D. #1, Box 81 Morgantown, PA 19543		Home	(215) 286-0060
Mr. John D. Harnden (Lois) 1078 Parkwood Boulevard Schenectady, NY 12308		Office Home	(518) 387-7664 (518) 374-2013
Mr. Peter H. Merriam (Cindy) Highland Christian Mission P. O. Box 225 Goroka, E. H. P. Papua New Guinea			
Mr. Moffett B. Roller (Lynne) 204 Lawton Street Falls Church, VA 22046		Office Home	(202) 289-0500 (703) 237-2227
Rev. Duncan C. Stewart (Doris) 13714 Castle Grove Drive San Antonio, TX 78231		Office Home	(512) 342-5253 (512) 492-5358
Miss Bertha Wenke 621A Huntington Drive Lakewood, NJ 08701		Home	(201) 367-8377

APPENDICES

Statement of Faith

We believe and teach that:

- * The Bible is the inspired Word of God, the supreme authority in all matters of faith and conduct.
- * God is manifest in three Persons--Father, Son and Holy Spirit, co-equal in power and glory.
- * The Father is the creator and sustainer of the universe.
- * The Son, Jesus, is the promised Messiah, the Saviour sent from the Father. He was conceived sinless by the Holy Spirit and born of the Virgin Mary. By His death on the Cross He atones for the sins of all who repent and believe in Him. He arose bodily from the grave, ascended into heaven, and is the Christian's only High Priest and Mediator. He has prepared a place in Heaven for every believer and will return to earth as He promised.
- * The Holy Spirit convinces the sinner of his need of the Saviour. When the sinner repents of his sins and believes in Jesus Christ as his Lord, the Holy Spirit regenerates, encourages, comforts and sanctifies him.
- * Salvation is by the unmerited favor of God through faith alone in Jesus Christ as personal sin bearer.
- * The Christian Church is composed of all who have experienced the new birth.
- * The two sacraments instituted by Christ for all believers are Baptism and the Lord's Supper.
- * Those who are privileged to be Christians have a solemn responsibility to live the Christian life in such a way that by their words and deeds the Saviour is exemplified. Every Christian should be a missionary in that he makes every effort to persuade men everywhere to believe in Jesus Christ as Lord.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

APPENDIX XI

**COOPERATIVE AGREEMENT BETWEEN MANAGEMENT TECHNOLOGIES INTERNATIONAL,
INC.**

APPENDICES

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

APPENDIX M

NOMINATING COMMITTEE OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

The General Assembly's Nominating Committee convened at Atlanta, Georgia, on February 28th, 1989, and was opened with prayer by its chairman, RE Donald Comer at 1:30 p.m. Following prayer Mr. Comer gave a devotional from Romans 12 and urged the committee to consider the different gifts needed for the various tasks to be done in the Church. The devotional was followed by a season of prayer.

The roll was taken at 2:20 p.m. The following persons were present:

Donald Comer, RE, Central Georgia, 1989 Chairman
William Bonner, RE, New Jersey, 1990
R. W. Ilderton, RE, Palmetto, 1990
Robert Lane, TE, Westminster, 1990
Curt Lovelace, TE, Northeast, 1989
Brister Ware, TE, Mississippi Valley, 1989
Daniel Korzep, TE, Siouxlands, 1989
G. Dewey Roberts, TE, Mid-America, 1990
William Stanway, TE, Grace, 1990
William Brown II, TE, North Texas, 1990
Sid Peters, RE, Northern Illinois, 1989
William Joseph, TE, Warrior, 1990
Stuart Perrin, TE, Susquehanna Valley, 1990
Vic Wolf, TE, New River, 1990 *
Terry Traylor, TE, South Texas, 1990 *
Gerald Hardcastle, RE, Southwest, 1990
Dan Sulc, TE, Western Carolina, 1990 *
Robert Lukens, RE, Delmarva, 1990 *
Don Goodin, RE, Tennessee Valley, 1990 *
George Caler, RE, Ascension, 1990
Stephen Ford, TE, Illiana, 1990
Robert Struck, RE, Evangel, 1989
John Harley, RE, Philadelphia, 1989
James Reaves, TE, Pacific Northwest, 1989
Robert Vincent, TE, Louisiana, 1989 -- Secretary
Robert Wilcox, TE, Central Carolina, 1990
Irving Wicker, RE, Southeast Alabama, 1989
Oscar Koirtyohann, RE, Missouri, 1990
R. G. Flaxman, TE, James River, 1990
H. Driesenga, RE, Central Florida, 1989
Al Lutz, TE, Great Lakes, 1990
Denny Hieber, TE, North Georgia, 1990 *

(* a substitute for the presbytery's elected representative)

Also attending was TE Dr. Paul Gilchrist, Stated Clerk, who functioned as the Committee's advisor.

By common consent the Committee determined that it would not accept nominations which were not accompanied by biographical forms.

The Committee divided itself into four subcommittees (Cf. Exhibit A) in order to facilitate a more careful handling of the nominating process and was recessed with prayer by TE Brister Ware at 3:00 p.m.

APPENDICES

The Committee reconvened at 7:15 p.m. with prayer by RE Robert Struck. Stated Clerk, Paul Gilchrist, presented some concerns of the permanent committees and agencies of the General Assembly and of presbyteries. Following lengthy discussion by the Committee, the following motions were approved in substance by a straw vote:

- (1) that we recommend that the General Assembly instruct the permanent committees and boards of agencies of the Assembly to provide the presbyteries with job descriptions and lists of qualifications necessary for prospective nominees and that the Assembly instruct the presbyteries to nominate only those persons who meet these criteria;
- (2) that we recommend that the General Assembly instruct its nominating committee to meet face to face rather than to conduct its business by mail and that the expenses by paid by the General Assembly's Committee on Administration;
- (3) that we recommend that the General Assembly change the term of service on its Nominating Committee from two years to three years, on a system of rotating classes assigned by the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly.

The Committee was adjourned with prayer at 9:30 am. by RE Sid Peters.

The Committee reconvened at 8:30 p.m., March 1st, 1989, with prayer by RE Don Goodin. The secretary, TE Bob Vincent, gave a devotional from Revelation 2 on "Our First Love." Following a season of prayer, the Committee recessed into subcommittees.

The Committee reconvened at 10:00 a.m. with prayer by TE Robert Lane.

It was moved, seconded and passed that TE Al Lutz be elected chairman of the Nominating Committee for 1990.

It was moved, seconded and passed that TE Bill Joseph be elected secretary of the Nominating Committee for 1990.

- (1) It was moved, seconded and passed that we recommend that the General Assembly instruct the permanent committees and boards of the Assembly to provide the presbyteries with job descriptions and lists of qualifications necessary for prospective nominees and that the Assembly instruct the presbyteries to nominate only those persons who meet these criteria.
(30 for, 0 against, 0 abstentions)
- (2) It was moved, seconded and passed that we recommend that the General Assembly instruct its nominating committee to meet face to face rather than to conduct its business by mail and then the expenses be paid by the General Assembly's Committee on Administration.
(30 for, 0 against, 0 abstentions)
- (3) It was moved, seconded and passed that we recommend that the General Assembly change the term of service on its Nominating Committee from two years to three years, on a system of rotating classes assigned by the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly.
(27 for, 1 against, 0 abstentions)

It was moved, seconded and passed that the Committee on Administration mail a copy of the minutes of the Nominating Committee to each person present and to the stated clerks of those presbyteries which were not represented at this meeting.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- (4) It was moved, seconded and passed that we recommend that the General Assembly amend The Book of Church Order, 14-1-11 to replace the sentence:

"Each Presbytery shall through its representative present the Nominating Committee the name of one Ruling Elder and one Teaching Elder for each committee of the church, utilizing the nominating forms provided for this purpose by the Stated Clerk."

with:

"Presbyteries shall utilize the nominating forms provided by the Stated Clerk for their nominations." (28 for, 2 against, 0 abstentions)

- (5) The following nominations were made to the General Assembly: (See Slate, Exhibit C)

The Committee recessed for lunch with prayer by TE Bob Wilcox at 12:30 p.m.

The Committee was reconvened with prayer by RE John Harley at 1:20 p.m.

It was moved, seconded and passed that the Committee express its sincere appreciation and thanks:

to its chairman, RE Donald Comer for splendid leadership;
to TE Bob Vincent for his diligence as secretary to this Committee;
to TE Paul Gilchrist, Stated Clerk, for his advice and assistance;
to the generous donors who made the meeting financially possible;
and to staff of the Harley Hotel for their gracious and complete care of the Committee.

It was moved, seconded and passed that the following persons be approved as nominees for the Standing Judicial Commission, with the remaining nominations to be made at the next meeting of the Nominating Committee at the General Assembly: (see under Exhibit C, Slate of Nominations).

It was moved, seconded and passed that the chairman of the Nominating Committee communicate with the presbyteries who have not yet sent in nominations for the Standing Judicial Commission to do this before the General Assembly.

The minutes for the February 28th and March 1st, 1989 meetings of the General Assembly's Nominating Committee were read and approved.

The Committee adjourned with prayer by TE Dan Dulc and RE Gerald Hardcastle AT 2:40 p.m. to reconvene at 9:00 a.m., Thursday, June 15th, 1989 at La Mirada, California

Respectfully submitted,

Donald Comer, RE, Chairman

Robert Benn Vincent, TE, Secretary

APPENDICES

EXHIBIT A

Subcommittee #1, to consider nominations to the Committee on Administration, Interchurch Relations, Investors' Fund, and Ridge Haven:

Stephen Ford, William Stanway, Dewey Roberts, Denny Hieber, William Joseph
R. G. Flaxman and Oscar Koirtyohann.

Subcommittee #2, to consider nominations to Covenant College, Christian Education and Publications, and Judicial Business:

John Harley, Don Goodin, Al Lutz, Gerald Hardcastle, Dan Sulc, Bob Wilcox,
William Bonner and Sid Peters.

Subcommittee #3, to consider nominations to Mission to North America, Covenant Theological Seminary, and the Standing Judicial Commission:

Dan Korzep, Vic Wolf, Robert Lukens, Terry Traylor, William Brown, Irving Wicker
Bob Struck and George Caler.

Subcommittee #4, to consider nominations to Mission to the World, Insurance and Annuities, the PCA Foundation, and the Theological Examining Committee:

Stuart Perrin, James Reaves, R. W. Ilderton, Curt Lovelace, Brister Ware,
H. Driesenga and Robert Lane.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

EXHIBIT B

RECOMMENDATIONS: That the General Assembly refer the following recommendations to the Committee on Administration:

- (1) That the General Assembly instruct the permanent committees and boards of agencies of the Assembly to provide the presbyteries with job descriptions and lists of qualifications necessary for prospective nominees and that the Assembly instruct the presbyteries to nominate only those person who meet these criteria. (30 for, 0 against, 0 abstentions)
- (2) That the General Assembly instruct its nominating committee to meet face to face rather than to conduct its business by mail and that the expenses be paid by the General Assembly's Committee on Administration. (30 for, 0 against, 0 abstentions)
- (3) It was moved, seconded and passed that we recommend that the General Assembly change the term of service on its Nominating Committee from two years to three years, on a system of rotating classes assigned by the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly. (27 for, 1 against, 0 abstentions)
- (4) It was moved, seconded and passed that recommend that the General Assembly amend *The Book of Church Order*, 14-1-11 to replace the sentence:
"Each Presbytery shall through its representative present the Nominating Committee the name of one Ruling Elder and one Teaching Elder for each committee of the church, utilizing the nominating forms provided for this purpose by the Stated Clerk."
with:
"Presbyteries shall utilize the nominating forms provided by the Stated Clerk for their nominations."
(28 for, 2 against, 0 abstentions)

APPENDICES

I. PERMANENT COMMITTEES

COMMITTEE ON ADMINISTRATION

A. Present Personnel:

Teaching Elders:

Grady Love, North Georgia

John Love, Calvary
Charles Turner, Southwest

William S. Henderson, Northeast
Harold Patteson, Palmetto

Ruling Elders:

Class of 1992
Richard A. Herbert, Pacific NW
Scott Levy, Illiana

Class of 1991
Robert Liken, Philadelphia

Class of 1990
William F. Joseph, Jr., SE Alabama

Class of 1989
Randall W. Stone, Missouri

Alternates

Robert Penny, Covenant

B. To Be Elected:

Class of 1993
One Teaching Elder
One Ruling Elder

Alternates
One Teaching Elder
One Ruling Elder

C. Nominations:

Class of 1993
William A. Fox, Jr. Gulf Coast
William Rocap, Jr., Central Carolina

Alternates
William Hughes, Miss. Valley
Morris E. Glidewell, Cent. Georgia

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES OF NOMINEES TO COMMITTEE ON ADMINISTRATION

William A. Fox, Jr.: Pastor, Concord PC, Gulf Breeze, FL. GA: COA, 84-88 (Chrmn, 2 yrs). Served on several Pby committees. Twelve years of business experience before call to the ministry. Would bring the unique combination of business experience and pastor's view/experience.

William A. Rocap, Jr.: Consultant to the Printing Trade. GA: CE, 85-86 (v. chrmn, 85-86); Ad-Hoc Comm on Communications, 85-86; RE Rep of CE/P on COA Comm, 84-85. Pby: CE, 82-86; Nominating Comm, 86-88; Trustee (Alt) 88-90; Shepherding, 87-89; Moderator, 4 terms, 85. Has broad knowledge of working of the PCA through serving on various committees, especially CE/P. Gained valuable financial insights of the Church while on the Budget subcommittee of the COA representing the CE/P Comm.

William C. Hughes: Asst Pastor, First PC, Jackson, MS. GA: Nominating Comm. 84-85. Pby: MTW; Nominating Comm, 2 terms; Chrmn, MNA; Chrmn, Reformed Ministries Joint comm. Has a strong interest in the area of administration in the PCA. Currently serves as staff administrator in a large church.

Morris E. Glidewell: Manager of Computer Services. Pby: MTW, 78-; Moderator, 81. His knowledge of computers would be beneficial in service and counseling as to the PCA computer operations.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

COMMITTEE FOR CHRISTIAN EDUCATION AND PUBLICATIONS

A. Present Personnel:

Teaching Elders:		Ruling Elders:
	Class of 1992	
Ronald Shaw, Southwest James L. Shull, Miss. Valley		Phil Johnson, Covenant Barrett Mosbacker, Cent. Carolina
	Class of 1991	
Glen McClung, W. Carolina		Stanley D. Wells, Mid-America Lewid Hodge, Tenn. Valley
	Class of 1990	
Don K. Clements, New River Morse UpDeGraff, Evangel		Ralph Mittendorf, S. Florida Bobby G. Blaylock, No. Georgia
	Class of 1989	
Kenneth Orr, Pacific		Mark Brink, Covenant
	Alternates	
C. Gregg Singer, Cent. Carolina		

B. To Be Elected:

	Class of 1993	
Two Teaching Elders		One Ruling Elder
	Alternates	
One Teaching Elder		One Ruling Elder

C. Nominations:

	Class of 1993	
Norman Harper, Grace John R. Riddle, Palmetto		Robert D. Rogland, Pacific NW
	Alternates	
Donald S. Stone, Philadelphia		George H. Parron, James River

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES OF NOMINEES TO CHRISTIAN EDUCATION & PUBLICATIONS

Norman Harper: Pastor, Covenant PC, Laurel, MS. Pby: Chrnm, DE (MS Val), 79-84; CE (Grace), 88-; Synod & Pres. CE Comm (PCUS), 57-79. Prof, Christian Education, Reformed TS, 73-88.

Founder & Headmaster, Presbyterian Day School, Clarksdale, MS, 70-73. Prof, Christian Education, Belhaven College 58-69. Author of books, publications, articles, SS lessons.

John R. Riddle: Pastor, Grace PC, Conway, SC. Pby: MNA, 77-79; CE, 77-81; Nominations, 82-85; Examinations 87-. He has a special interest in the making of mature disciples of Jesus Christ. Believes that Christian Education is the key to a genuine Bible-based reformation and a true spiritual awakening.

Robert D. Rogland: High School Science Teacher. Pby: CE/P, 84-; Candidates, Churches, & Ministers 88-. Holds PhD degree. Highly regarded, popular and effective in both public school and as a SS teacher. Author of a book on Romans. He is SS superintendent, active in church camping program, directs VBS. Presently is supervising preliminary planning for a Christian high school in Tacoma. His gifts, interests and experience seem suited to enable him to make a sterling contribution to the Assembly committee. He is 47 years old, married with 4 believing children, a valued elder at his church. He is licensed to preach by the Pacific Northwest Pby.

APPENDICES

Donald S. Stone: Pastor, Lehigh PC, Allentown, PA. GA: Com. of Comm. Inter-church Relations, 87; Com. of Comm, MTW, 88; Judicial Comm, Bogue vs. Ascension Pres, 86. Pby: Chrnm, Assistance & Membership, 84-88. Has displayed a keen interest in nurturing and equipping the saints. Taught junior & senior level in public school. Author of several articles.

George H. Parron: Retired, U.S. Postal Service. GA: CE/P, 76-80; Nominating Comm, 78; Ad-Interim Comm. on Location of GA Comm Offices, 77; Stewardship, 79-80; Bd mbr, Great Commission Publications, 77-79. Pby: CE, 74-85; Ministerial & Church Rel, 85-86; MTW, 87-88; Nominating Comm, 82. Keen interest in Christian Education. Zeal for doctrinal unity and love for denomination. Past exp. on CE/P Comm.

COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA

A. Present Personnel:

Teaching Elders:	Ruling Elders:
Class of 1992	
William N. Whitwer, Ms. Valley Gerald Morgan, Southwest	Maurice McPhee, Pacific NW Arthur Rogers, Covenant
Class of 1991	
Charles McGowan, SE Alabama Philip D. Douglass, Missouri	Charles McEwen, Evangel
Class of 1990	
R. Lynn Downing, S Florida John C. Pickett, Pacific NW	Paul C. Anthony, Ascension Eugene K. Betts, Philadelphia
Class of 1989	
W. Wilson Benton, Missouri	Robert Jenkins, Delmarva Murdock Campbell, Gulf Coast
Alternates	
John Montgomery, Jr., No. Georgia	Richard A. Williams, S. Florida

B. To Be Elected:

Class of 1993	
One Teaching Elder	Two Ruling Elders
Alternates	
One Teaching Elder	One Ruling Elder

C. Nominations:

Class of 1993	
Kent Hickson, S. Texas	Richard A. Williams, S. Florida James C. Turner, Cent. Georgia
Alternates	
Harry L. Reeder, III, Cent. Carolina	Gordon D. Shaw, Missouri

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES OF NOMINEES TO MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA

Kent Hinkson: Pastor, Spring Cypress PC, Spring, TX. GA: Various Committees of Commissioners, incl. Chrnm, MNA, 84. Pby: MNA, 81-, (CChrnm, 81-87); Admin. 86-88; Nominations 86-; He was organizing pastor of Spring Cypress Ch in Houston. Has greatly contributed to the growth of the PCA and eagerly wants to serve on Assembly MNA Committee. Has endorsement particularly of other organizing pastors in S. Texas.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- Richard Arthur "Art" Williams: Reg. Dir., Assoc. of Church Missions Committees for Florida. Pby: MTW, 83-85. Involved in church missions program for past 8 yrs. Believes church planting to be fundamental base for world missions outreach. Committed to church missions development. Believes strongly in teachings of Calvin and the Reformed faith. Adheres to WCF.
- James C. Turner: Retired, Georgia Forestry Service. Pby: MNA 80-; Moderator, 84. Very active in organizing churches in his presbytery and has served on 2 different steering committees for organizing churches under the MNA Committee of Presbytery. Has experience in administration.
- Harry L. Reeder, III: Pastor, Christ Covenant Ch, Matthews, NC. Ga: Com. of Comm. on Judicial Business, 83. Pby: Chrmn, MNA, 83-; Administration Comm., 84.
- Gordon D. Shaw: Computer Consultant. GA: MNA, J&R-88. Pby: MNA, currently serving. Has been active in National Presbyterian Missions. Moderator of Presbytery and has been on the Administrative Comm. of Presbytery for 3 terms.

COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO THE WORLD

A. Present Personnel:

Teaching Elders:

Thomas Cheely, Evangel
Thomas Ramsey, Pacific Northwest

Class of 1992

Addison P. Soltau, Great Lakes

Class of 1991

Class of 1990

Ruling Elders:

Donald MacKenzie, Philadelphia
Nelson M. Kennedy, Ascension

J.L. Thompson III, TN Valley

Alternates

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES OF NOMINEES TO THE STANDING JUDICIAL COMMISSION

- Donald A. Codling: Pastor, Grace Reformed PC, Dartmouth, N.S. GA: Nominating Comm., 85-86; COA, Com. of Comm., 86; Ridge Haven Com. of Comm. 87. Pby: Stated Clerk, Miramichi & Temiskaming, 71-73, 81; Church Doctrine, Miramichi, 71-73; Cand & Cred, 83-88; MNA, CE, Frat Rel, 84-88; Stated Clerk, E Canada, 87-; Has a ThM from Westminster Seminary and doctors degree from Vrije Universiteit, Amsterdam. Has an interest in and understanding of BCO and judicial procedures, a concern for justice and the well-being of the church, that Christ's name may be glorified in all our proceedings.
- Eugene H. Friedline: Retired. Presently in Administrator of Centralia PC. Pby: Chrmn, Church Relations, 81-84; Court Duties, 84-89; Stated Clerk 89-. Served twice as moderator of Pby. Served on Presbytery Administration Comm., on a judicial case at GA, and on several Comm. of Commissioners at GA, incl. Judicial Business. He has been clerk of session for past 20 years.
- John Ragland: Pastor, Westminster PC, Bryan, TX. Pby: Chrmn, CE. Possesses strong abilities in judicial matters. He has a talent for parliamentary procedures, rules, the letter of the law in contrast in equity, and congeniality. He has participated in judicial matters at both presbytery and congregational levels and demonstrated substantial abilities. South Texas Pby has unanimously chosen him as a nominee for consideration.
- Morton Smith: Teaching Elder & Teacher. Has served the PCA in a number of ways over the past 15 years. His commitment is unquestionable. He has extensive knowledge and expertise concerning the polity and judicial business of the Church.

APPENDICES

- Robert M. Ferguson: Pastor, McIlwain Memorial PC, Pensacola, FL. GA: Com. of Comm. for MTW, 1984; MNA, 1985; PCA Foundation, 1983; Jud. commissions, 1983-84 & Chrmn 84; Perm. Jud. Bus. 86-89, Chrmn, 87-89. Pby: MTW (Pacific) 84-87; Reorganization 83; comm. for new churches 84-85; moderator 86; Ad Hoc Co.-BCO amendments (Gulf Coast) 88; Parliamentarian, 89. He is a lawyer as well and has been a legal counsel for parliamentary committee hearing.. Has chaired Arbitration Commissions appointed under laws of California to settle disputes over church property and other legal and ecclesiastical matters.
- Donimic Aquila: Pastor, Kendall PCA, Miami, FL. GA: CovCol, 1975-83; Home Missions (OPC) 79-82; Director OPC Intern Program, 80-86. Pby: Church Extension (RPCES) 73-78; Credentials (RPCES) 74-78; Missions (OPC) 79-83; Bylaws Revision (OPC) 81-83; Credentials (PCA) 87-88; Admin. (PCA) 88-. Has a wide experience in RPCES, OPC, and PCA. Thinks carefully and clearly, works assiduously, and desires to see clarity, equity and effectiveness in the church courts.
- Frank Horton: Attorney. GA: CE/P, 73-77; Comm on study of Paedocommunion, 84. Pby: advisory comm. Chrmn 78-82; moderator (PCUS-central MS) -; Moderator (PCA) MS Valley. He is retired and has more time for this time for this work and has been a faithful member of Presbytery through the years.
- Harrison I. Brown: self-employed glazer. Mr. Brown has had his own business for 25 yrs and is well respected in community and surrounding area. He knows how to deal with people forthrightly and sensitively-his own employees and customers. He is concerned about truth and honesty and integrity.
- David W. Hall: Pastor, Covenant PC, Oak Ridge, TN. GA: Review & Control, arrangements, Com. of Comm. CTS. Pby: moderator, CE/P, nomin. com. Credentials, Jud. Business. Reader of Ref church Polity and govern. Developed theo. Ed and Discipleship programs for RE.
- William J. Stanway: Proj. Emeritus Practical Theol. RTS, Dir of Alumni and Church Relations; GA: MTW, Nomin., Ad Int. Comm on Divorce, Ad Int Comm. to Study OPC, RPCNA, RPCES. Pby: Examining and Candidates, Moderator, Nominating; Ordained for 45 years, 30 years as a pastor, 15 on Faculty. Has wide experience on Presbytery and GA levels. Faithful presbyter.
- Joe Reynolds: Sales/marketing Eastman Kodak; GA: Judicial Comm. Pby: Moderator, MUS; Strong principles but sensitive heart. Diligent, hard worker for the Lord.
- Don K. Clements: Pastor, Grace Covenant PC, Blacksburg, VA. GA: CE/P, Chrmn, Admin, Com. of Comm. IAR, MTW, Jud. Bus. 3 Jud. Comm. Extensive experience in church polity, stated clerk of 2 presbyteries. Chrmn of Sheparding Committee. Cha. USN 76-85.
- Michael D. Bolus: Pastor, Thomson PC, Thomson, GA; GA: Nominations, Jud. Comm. Pby: MNA, MTW, candidates Chrmn, Jud Comm Chrmn; handled very difficult Jud. Comm. Pastor's heart, very practical on judicial process.
- John Musselman: Pastor, NW cong. of Perimeter Church, Atlanta, GA. Clear understanding of church discipline. Worked in complex ministry contexts at Perimeter and Coral Ridge PC.
- Frank Moser: Pastor, Grace Reformed PC, Monroeville, PA; GA: recording clerk, Nomin., COA, Ad Interim on Rules for Nomin. Comm. Pby: stated clerk 13 yrs, admin. Has a firm grip on polity, fairness and insight on matters of process. Very knowledgeable, very faithful.
- E. Crowell Cooley: Pastor, Covenant PC, Hammond, IN. GA: Nomin., COA, IAR, Review & Control, Jud Bus. alternate. Pby: candidate chrmn, moderator, stated clerk, MNA, Jud Commission. Has served the PCA since its beginning in many areas. Worked in PCUS to restor historic posture. Very active and dedicated.
- Bruce Ferg: Attorney, criminal appeals. GA: Review & Control chrmn, Ad Interim on GA, ICR, com. of comm. IAR. Pby: treasurer, moderator, jud business, candidates. Has focused on standards, structure and government of PCA, works daily with judicial and appellate procedures.
- David F. Coffin, Jr.: Ph.D. Student. GA: Ad Hoc Study Com. on Nuclear Arm. and Deterrence, 84-87; Ad Int. Comm on Structure of PCA, 85-88. Pby: Ad Hoc comm. on Sabbath, 85; Candidates & Ministerial Relations Com., 84-; Chrmn of Candidates subcommittee, 86-; Ad Hoc Com on Presbytery legal Responsibilities, 88; Chrmn, special comm. to study Ethnic Ministries, 88. Extensive ecclesiastical experience. Served as Traveling Secretary for Concerned United Presbyterians, 79-80; served as chairman of session discipline subcommittee, 86-; Has fairly extensive knowledge of BCO both in theory and practice as well as a broad background in history of Presbyterian polity.
- Dale Peacock: Attorney. He has evidenced an overseer's heart in the matter of church discipline. Possessed with a unique gift of discerning both the letter and spirit of the law. Humble in his attempts at restoration and wise in his balance between the peace and purity of the Church. He would represent the PCA with integrity and wisdom on the Assembly's judicial commission.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- W. Jack Williamson: Attorney. GA: COA, 81-86; MTW, 80-86 and 87-91; Ad Interim Chrmn, 84-88. Pby: Examinations, 73-88; Nominations, 79-88. Chrmn of Advisory Convention, Convocation of Sessions, organizing comm. for PCA. First Moderator for PCA. Practising Attorney for 42 yrs., member of America Bar Assoc. and Alabama Bar Assoc; admitted to practise before US Supreme Court. Vast experience in judicial system- tried cases in over 20 states, participated in 5 cases before the US Supreme Court. Major contributor to development of judicial system and procedure in PCA.
- John W. Lane: Attorney, GA: Review & Control. Pby: Examining, Membership. Faithful clerk of session, clerk of Jud. Commission, member of commission on ongoing Philadelphia Pres. complaint.
- William N. Brown, II: Retired, USAF, Lt. Col and City dept. head. GA: Nominating. Pby: MNA, Stated Clerk; clerk of session, elder since 46; served in many capacities in Presbyterian denominations, USAF Base Commander, presided over military courts, wide experienc.
- Roy E. Allen: Retired. Pby: MTW, Nominating, CE/P, recording clerk. Knowledge of human traits developed through administration, personnel management, program development. Personal study of biblical doctrines for 20 years. Vast experience in military courts.
- Stanley D. Wells: Radiologist, MD GA: Jud. Bus, CE/P Pby: candidates, moderator. Experience on jud bus comm. Committed to constitution of PCA and teachings of Westminster Standards.

FLOOR NOMINATION FOR GA COMMITTEES OR AGENCIES

Committee on Administration

TE George Knight, S. Florida
TE William C. Hughes, MS Valley

Nominated against
Alternate

Geroge Knight: Former Chairman COA, perspective as theologican and churchman, has served denomination in many capacities.

Committee for Christian Education & Publications:

none

Committee on Mission to North America:

TE Cortez Cooper, SE Alabama
TE Rod Whited, Central Florida
TE Kent Hinkson, South Texas
RE John B. White, North Georgia
RE Gordon D. Shaw, Missouri

and
nominated against
Class of 1993
nominated against
Alternate

- Cortez Cooper: Active pastor, has planted two churches, previous service on MNA 84-88 (Chrmn 86-87) Chairman of two Presbytery MNA Committees.
- Rod Whited: Retired 30 years with AT&T management and budget preparation, tent maker/church planter 81-87, Pastor of Pinewoods PC, Jacksonville, FL, Moderator of Pby. Pby MNA Committee.
- John B. White: 17th GA Moderator, 18th GA Chrmn Host Committee, 15th GA Asst. Parliamentarian, Com of Comm. Review and Control; Pby Moderator; various committees as principal. Clerk of Session Westminster PC, Atlanta, GA

APPENDICES

Committee on Mission to the World

TE Frank Barker, Evangel	and
TE E. Lee Trinkle, Evangel	nominated against
TE David L. Cross, Susquehanna Valley	Class of 1993
TE Carl Bogue, Ascension	Nominated against
TE Donald F. Starn, New Jersey	Alternate
RE Loyd Strickland, North Georgia	nominated against
RE George F. Giles, Jr., Covenant	Class of 1993
RE Lou Arranto, S. Florida	nominated against
RE James A. Wright, Palmetto,	Alternate

- Frank Barker: Missions conference speaker, pastors very strong missions supporting congregation Briarwood PC, Birmingham, AL. Congregation has sent many missionaries to field, past moderator of GA, several GA and Presbytery on numerous committees, faithful presbyter.
- E. Lee Trinkle: Secular business experience, former Missionary to Taiwan, GA MTW Committee, pastored two stateside congregations, valuable contributor.
- Carl Bogue: Pastor, Faith PC, Akron, OH. Chrmn Pby MTW comm., GA MTW Comm. 2 terms, secretary 4 years. Congregation has sent two MTW missionaries, short term missionaries to MTW, short term missionary to Ethiopia, conference speaker, traveled in 27 countries.
- Loyd Strickland: GA MTW committee, 2 terms, SIMA committee, visited Far East Fields, investments in Korea, New Guinea, Mexico. Retired, active in local church, Chrmn Capital funds drive GA office bldg. Deeply committed to MTW with time and resources.
- Lou Arrants: Extensive missions involvement, previous nominee to MTW comm. Active missionary sending Pby.

Theological Examining Committee

none

Committee on Interchurch Relations

TE Nelson K. Malkus, Susquehanna Valley	and
TE O. Palmer Robertson, Delmarva	nominated against
TE K. Eric Perrin, Delmarva	Class of 1993
RE Joseph Hall, Missouri	nominated against
RE Michael L. Frey, Philadelphia	Class of 1993

- Nelson K. Malkus: Former missionary (Mexico, Phillipines) Pastor 52-70, church planter, Exec. Director RPM, Pby minister of Church Development, Chaplain Quarryville Home. Broad experience in church work and contacts.
- O. Palmer Robertson: Pastor in MS, MO, MD. Professor at three NAPARC seminaries, author, GA Theol. Examining, Pby numerous committees, Com of Comm. Interchurch Relations, interest in Biblica Ecumenicity, broad church experience.
- Joseph Hall: Professor Church History CTS, RE in several NAPARC denominations, GA Theol. Examining. Gentle heart of an RE.

Committee on Judicial Business (Constitutional)

TE Roland S. Barnes, Central Georgia	nominated against
TE Brad Evans, Northeast	Alternate
RE Ralph I. Lawson, Covenant	nominated against
RE David C. Lachman, Philadelphia	Class of 1993

- Roland S. Barnes: articulate, knowledgeable, respect and interest in all BCO matters. Conselor to Pby on BCO matters. Pby moderator, MNA committee and Chrmn Central GA Bethany Christian Services.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Ralph I. Lawson: Attorney, former judge, past Pres. Tennessee Trial lawyers Assn. Pby moderator, MNA committee, judicial comm. Practical judicial experience combined with knowledgeable ability.

Board of Trustees Covenant College

RE C. Herbert Crews, Calvary nominated unopposed to fill vacancy, Class of 1990

C. Herbert Crews: Former trustee Cov Col 73-86. Highly experienced, expertise needed, chaired Facilities and Endowment Comm. Executive Comm of Cov Col, Vast business experience as corporate executive.

Board of Trustees Covenant Seminary

TE Rick Tyson, Philadelphia	nominated against
TE Peter A. Lillback, Delmarva	Class of 1993
RE G. Paul Jones, Central Georgia	and
TE Daniel Morse, Covenant	nominated against
TE D. Greg Hauenstein, S. Florida	Class of 1993

Rick Tyson: Served one term on Board of Trustees, faithful attendee, graduate CTS, Pastor in Philadelphia area, help recruit students, academic affairs committee of CTS.

G. Paul Jones: served nine years on Board. Tireless worker in recruitment and development. Investments representative. Abilities needed by Seminary.

Daniel Morse: Pastored churches in PA and TN, former professor OT at RTS, GA Theo. Examining, Pby Examining Co Chmn, candidates comm., great expertise, desires to see men trained in practical ministry.

Board of Trustees Insurance, Annuities & Relief

none

Board of Trustees, Investor's Fund for Building and Development

TE Manuel F. Salabarría, S. Florida	nominated against
RE Jack Corzine, Central Florida	Class of 1993
RE Neil Adams, Pacific	and
TE Jack Spears, Palmetto	nominated against
RE Henry S. Morris, Louisiana	Class of 1993
RE Conley Moffatt, Delmarva	nominated against
RE Charles E. Simpson, C. Georgia	Class of 1992

Manuel F. Salabarría: Pastor of ethnic church, Hispanic population in US will soon be largest ethnic group. Pastors largest ethnic church in denomination, has formal training in civil engineering, extensive experience in planning, financing and constructing church facility.

Jack Spears: Traveled extensively, engineer, extensive business experience before entering ministry, church planter. Believes in and is investor in the Building Fund.

Neil Adams: Owns real estate firm, representative of western churches.

Conley Moffatt: Represents NE and Washington, D.C. areas, manages in \$400MM budget-Department of Interior, has gone through church planting process with help of IF funds.

Board of Trustees PCA Foundation

none

Board of Trustees Ridge Haven Conference Center

none

APPENDICES

Standing Judicial Commission

(BCO denies representation of more than one commission member from same Presbytery.)

RE John Spencer, Evangel	nominated against
RE Bruce Ferg, Southwest	Class of 1993
RE Richard Chewning, North Texas	nominated against
RE William N. Brown, North Texas	Class of 1993
RE Mark Belz, Missouri	nominated against
RE David F. Coffin, Delmarva	Class of 1991
TE Tom Kay, Jr., Covenant	nominated against
TE Frank Moser, Ascension	Class of 1990

John Spencer: Moderator nominee, 17th GA, past chrnm GA CE/P, moderator of Pby.

Richard Chewning: Former moderator of GA, Chrnm RPCES general synod, GA COA, Former Chrnm, Cov Col, Board of Trustees

Mark Belz: GA Judicial business comm. Attorney

Tom Kay, Jr.: Pastor, First PC, Clarksdale, MS, served and chaired numerous Pby comm. including Pby COA, GA Com. of Comm. Well balanced and fair-minded.

RECOMMENDATIONS

1. That General Assembly approve the election of TE Al Lutz as chairman and TE William Joseph as secretary of the 1990 Nominating Committee.

NOTE: All other recommendations of Nominating Committee will be reported out in the report of Committee of Commissioners on COA.

The General Assembly's Nominating Committee convened in Sutherland Hall, Room 200, of Biola University at 9 a.m., June 15, 1989. Chairman RE Donald Comer of Central Georgia opened with prayer and lead in a devotional concerning I Cor. 15:58 with encouragement to remain steadfast in our responsibilities. That was followed by group prayer concerning the GA and the Nominating Committee's duties.

The following persons were present:

RE Donald Comer, Central Georgia -- Chairman
RE William Bonner, New Jersey
TE Brister Ware, Mississippi Valley
RE Sid Peters, Northern Illinois
TE William Joseph, Warrior -- Secretary
TE Stuart Perrin, Susquehanna Valley
TE Vic Wolf, New River
TE Terry Traylor, South Texas
RE Gerald Hardcastle, Southwest
TE Larry Gilpin, Western Carolina
RE Robert Lukens, Delmarva
RE Bill Prater, Tennessee Valley
RE George Caler, Ascension
RE John Harley, Philadelphia
TE James Reaves, Pacific NW
RE IRving Wicker, SE Alabama
RE Oscar Koirtyohann, Missouri
RE H. Driesenga, Central Florida
TE Denny Hieber, North Georgia

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

The following motions were moved, seconded and passed:

- (1) That the General Assembly maintain its present form of nominating for both Covenant College and Covenant Seminary. 18-0
- (2) That the General Assembly instruct its Nominating Committee to meet face to face rather than to conduct its business by mail and that the expense be paid by the GA Committee on Administration. 18-0
- (3) That the Nominating Committee does not have a recommendation to fill the vacancy on the Board of Trustees of Covenant College, Class of 1990, opened by the resignation of RE Richard Chewning, North Texas.

The following nominations for the Standing Judicial Commissions were filled. They include:

Class of 1993

TE John Ragland, South Texas

Class of 1992

TE Morton Smith, Western Carolina

RE Eugene Friedline, James River

Class of 1991

TE Don Codling, Eastern Canada

RE Dale Peacock, Louisiana

A subcommittee of Donald Comer, William Joseph, George Caler, and Gerald Hardcastle, were appointed to review the final minutes and handle any changes.

It was moved and seconded to adjourn, and the meeting was closed with prayer by RE Irving Wicker.

Respectfully submitted,

RE Donald Comer, Chariman
TE William Joseph, Secretary

APPENDICES

APPENDIX N

REPORT OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA FOUNDATION TO THE SEVENTEENTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

Fathers and Brothers:

When Pappy Howland undertook the task of establishing the PCA Foundation years ago, he searched for a symbol which would help us all visualize the potential of the ministry of the Foundation. Ultimately Pappy chose a tree, lush and green.

The idea was so obvious that I never really paid much attention to it -- until one day when I happened to be talking with a printer. He asked me if I had ever really looked at the tree. I replied that I had, but he pressed me. "Have you ever really studied it under a strong magnifying glass?" I had to admit that I had not. He placed the tree under such a glass and showed me the detail I had missed before -- all of the various shades of color and shadow clearly denoted slow and steady growth.

That was a good reminder to me and I have seen it fleshed out year after year as the Lord has caused His people to respond to the true stewardship message and as they have recognized the Foundation as a tool that enables them to be more efficient and effective in their stewardship efforts.

In trying to communicate this growth submit not only our statistics for 1988, but also a year by year overview so that you can better see the "shades and shadows" which evidence that growth which Pappy and others visualized years ago.

During this past year the Foundation Board had a Program Evaluation done by a consulting firm. This evaluation told us that we were achieving about all we could with one man serving as Director & Field Representative. It was strongly suggested that a full-time Field Representative be added. The Board responded to the recommendation positively and plans to move ahead. The increases in budget are reflected in our attached Proposed FY'90 budget.

In order to help to reduce the cost to the Committees and Agencies who support our budget equally, the Board has decided to:

- A. apply any undesignated investment earnings to our operating expenses; and
- B. retain current support as an equal split between Committees and Agencies, but make compensatory adjustments in the following year for any ministry which does not at least receive back in distributions an amount equal to their support paid.

What a blessing it is for me to be involved in a ministry which focuses on responsible people who are motivated to use what they have for the expansion of the Kingdom of Christ.

A. Measurable Results for 1988

(See Planned Giving Report - 1988 attached)

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

B. Measurable Results 1982 - 1988

(See Report attached)

C. Recommendations:

1. The Proposed FY'90 Budget be approved
2. The 2 regular vacancies on the Board be filled (one to be a Teaching Elder).
3. Each church be encouraged to consider the various ways the Foundation can serve them such as: seminars, literature and audio visual materials to educate their people in effective planning and stewardship.
4. Each church be encourage to participate in the Memorial Gift Program.

Respectfully submitted,

John W. S. Hudson
Director
PCA Foundation

APPENDICES

PLANNED GIVING REPORT - 1988

New gifts "IN" \$2,687,271

DISTRIBUTIONS MADE:

New Gifts "OUT" \$ 143,333
 Old Gifts "OUT" 2,281,295

New Gifts "HELD" \$2,543,938
 Operating Expenses \$ 162,952

<u>DISTRIBUTIONS MADE:</u>	Received	Held	Endowment	Total
Committee/Agency	\$1,710,283	\$68,941	\$16,298	\$1,795,523
PCA Churches	<u>371,190</u>	<u> </u>	<u> </u>	<u>371,190</u>
Other Christian	<u>343,149</u>	<u> </u>	<u> </u>	<u>343,149</u>
Total For Year	\$2,424,622	\$68,941	\$16,298	\$2,509,862

	<u>IN</u> <u>NEW GIFTS</u>	<u>OUT</u> <u>DISTRIBUTE</u>	<u>HELD</u> <u>GIFTS</u>	<u>ANNUAL</u> <u>BUDGET</u>	%
PRE J & R *	\$ 219,631				
1982	88,606	83,000		28,750	
1983	175,190	97,149		85,950	
1984	1,708,322	197,820		95,091	
1985	3,522,281	336,991		107,500	
1986	797,721	411,137		119,038	
1987	4,169,541	957,022		133,804	
1988 YTD	2,687,271	2,424,628		148,611	
	<u> </u>	<u> </u>	<u> </u>	<u>173,380</u>	(FY90)
TOTALS	\$13,368,563	\$4,507,747	\$9,768,292	\$863,277	6.45%
KNOWN BEQUESTS =	\$21,698,000				
GRAND TOTALS =	\$35,066,563				2.46%

* CALENDAR YEAR

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

APPENDIX O

REPORT OF RIDGE HAVEN CONFERENCE CENTER TO THE SEVENTEENTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

1. INTRODUCTION AND INFORMATION

God has richly blessed the Presbyterian Church in America in numerous ways over the last sixteen years and one of the very special blessings is the Ridge Haven Conference Center. A "place in the mountains for God and His people" carved out of the wilderness in the western North Carolina in the beautiful Blue Ridge Mountains. The natural beauty is outstanding but the truly lasting beauty is in the lives that are changed and enriched by the working of the Holy Spirit. At Ridge Haven there are many "mountaintop experiences" in the best sense of the word as young people and adults enjoy the saving and sanctifying grace of God in their lives.

In order to appreciate what God is doing through the ministry of Ridge Haven some selected comments are included in our report.

From Adults and Group Leaders

"In my years of camp directing, I have found the facility to be a crucial ingredient of the recipe for a successful camp. Ridge Haven ranks near the top of my list. The accommodation were excellent. The food, superb. The staff very helpful and low-key."

"On behalf of Inter-Varsity staff and students from Virginia Tech, Tennessee Tech, University of Tennessee at Knoxville, Georgia Tech, West Georgia College, University of Georgia, Auburn, and Florida Institute of Technology - THANKS!"

"Your camp was one of the best things spiritually that I've been involved in. Just about all the parents of our campers have told me they can't stop their kids from talking about how good camp was - fun-wise and spiritually."

"The retreat did wonders for our students. They returned to campus spiritually revitalized. One quit his fraternity because he felt he was beginning to compromise his walk with the Lord."

From Teenagers

"I committed my life to Christ. Thank you for showing me the right path to take."

"When I get home I'm going to seek out new Christian friends. I'm going to fight the battle, go to church more often, read the Bible, let Christ be out front in my life."

"This week has been really special for me. Five of my friends were converted Thursday night. All five of them from my church. Pray for us that we may keep our faith and become closer."

"This week I've learned that getting into God's Word, praying and having a quiet time is important if you want to grow in the Lord. I've decided to have a quiet time every day."

"I've committed to let other people know about Jesus. And to let other people see Jesus in my life."

"This week has encouraged me to seek out Christian friends so that we may encourage and build up one another in Christ. I've realized my need to witness and that God can use me."

"Thank you for having this retreat. It really made me realize that I wanted God in my life."

Your Conference Center is 882 acres of beautiful mountains encompassing the Conference Center proper and four adjoining residential areas. The center can sleep and feed a total of 328 persons. Accommodations range from comfortable bunk beds with thick innerspring mattresses in a dormitory

APPENDICES

room, to bedrooms with a connecting bath, to bedrooms with private bath, to apartments completely equipped including dishwasher and fireplace. There is a large cafeteria serving delicious yet moderately priced meals. Small meeting rooms are available for groups of up to 40 persons with a large meeting room capable of seating 250.

Recreational opportunities are plentiful. There is a large swimming pool with a beautiful view. There are two paved tennis courts and a 60x90 paved recreation deck with a high roof and lighting. There is a football-size recreation field. There are several flowing streams with waterfalls and a small stocked pond. Well-defined trails lead through the forest areas. Observed wildlife in the area include deer, groundhog, raccoon, red fox, grey fox, rabbit, chipmunk, wild turkey, ruffed grouse, etc. Nearby are golf courses and an abundance of sightseeing attractions and outlet shopping opportunities..

The roads on the conference grounds are all paved, as are the parking lots. The state road leading in from Highway US 178 is also paved, except for a 300-yard stretch of gravel.

Ridge Haven's purpose is to serve all ages and groups in the denomination to the extent possible with the present facilities. Assembly-wide conferences are designed for groups of junior age children to senior citizens. In 1988 there were 15 assembly-wide conferences for these groups.

The Conference Center is used extensively year around by various Presbyteries, college and church groups for seminars and retreats. For some of these groups the Ridge Haven staff either provides the programs and activities or lends assistance as desired.

Last year there were over 12,000 occupancy days as people utilized the conference center for retreats, conferences, family reunions and vacations.

There are 4 residential subdivisions already divided into 136 lots. Roads have been constructed in each subdivision. A generous gift is providing the piping for a water line for the lots on subdivision 3. All of the lots are moderately priced averaging less than half what the commercial developments in the area are asking. Already 84 lots have been sold and 16 homes have been completed and occupied. The Christian atmosphere of the community and the naturalness of the environment are controlled by Covenant Agreements to which each lot user must subscribe.

Your Ridge Haven Board of Directors has set up a Long Range Planning Committee to review the original purpose and authorization of the Conference Center. The Master Plan adopted by General Assembly called for an ultimate developed capacity of 1200 persons at a conference. With the PCA, growing nationally and since no one facility can adequately serve a national denomination, the Board desires to limit the present conference center to a capacity of 600. Encouragement would then be given to the construction of other Ridge Havens in strategically placed locations across the country. Completely outlined plans will be brought to the General Assembly for approval when they are ready and before any action is taken.

There are two major areas of concern with which the Ridge Haven Board is struggling. One area is the lack of financial support for the operating expenses by the churches across the denomination. The operating budget is really quite modest for the size of the operation and the service provided.

Thankfully the 1989 Women in the Church Love Gift is coming to Ridge Haven. Funds from the Love Gift will provide for the establishment of a Development Office. Dr. James E. Poteet assumed the position of Vice President for Development on June 1, 1989. Dr. Poteet will promote the use of conferences and camps as a spiritual tool in the life of the PCA, and make known the financial needs of Ridge Haven to churches, foundations and individuals.

The other major concern is the need of facilities to accommodate all who wish to attend conferences. Registration has to be limited on many conferences, even at the present low level of promotional activity. Young people and adults have been turned away due to the lack of facilities. It is Ridge Haven policy to not borrow money to build facilities. Only as funds become available are new buildings constructed. Ridge Haven's service to the PCA is greatly hindered by the lack of housing.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

II. Recommendations

1. That the 385 churches who have supported Ridge Haven be commended for their faithfulness and that all remaining churches in the denomination be requested to include Ridge Haven in their annual budgets to underwrite the operating expenses as approved by General Assembly in their ASKINGS.
2. That Sessions and churches be encouraged to pray for the ministry of Ridge Haven and specifically pray for the need for funds to build additional facilities.
3. The Ridge Haven Board of Directors requests General Assembly to reinstate Ridge Haven as one of the supporting agencies for the PCA Foundation.
4. That Ridge Haven be allowed to conduct a capital funds campaign during 1992-93.
5. That Ridge Haven's 1989-90 budget be approved as submitted through the Committee on Administration.

Respectfully submitted,

Malcolm M. Griffith, Secretary
Board of Directors
Ridge Haven, Inc.

APPENDICES

APPENDIX P

BYLAWS OF PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA (A CORPORATION) As Amended by the Seventeenth General Assembly

ARTICLE I. NAME AND LOCATION.

Section 1. The name of this corporation shall be Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation).

Section 2. The registration of the corporation of the Presbyterian Church in America will be designated by the Board of Directors and reported annually in the corporate minutes. The official business address of the corporation is the office of the Committee on Administration.

Other offices for transaction of business shall be located at such places as the General Assembly or its Permanent Committees shall designate.

ARTICLE II. MEMBERS AND MEETINGS OF THE CORPORATION

Section 1. The members of the corporation shall be those duly ordained Teaching Elders (Ministers) enrolled in a Presbytery affiliated with the Presbyterian Church in America, and those Ruling Elders representing local congregations, which congregations are affiliated with Presbyteries affiliated with the Presbyterian Church in America who have been designated or commissioned to attend the annual General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America. Such Teaching Elders and Ruling Elders shall be designated or commissioned by Presbyteries or Congregations in accordance with rules and regulations prescribed by the *Book of Church Order* (14-2) (See Article VI). Such individuals shall be the members of the corporation until the next annual meeting of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America at which time the members of the Corporation shall be those individuals designated or commissioned as hereinabove set forth to attend such annual General Assembly.

Section 2. The annual meeting of the Corporation shall be at such time and such place as designated by the General Assembly. Each General Assembly shall have the power to designate the time and place for more than one annual General Assembly, and shall also have the power to authorize the Administrative Committee to designate the time and place of the next General Assembly.

Section 3. Special meetings of the General Assembly may be called in accordance with the *Book of Church Order* (14-3).

Section 4. A quorum for the transaction of business at any meeting of the General Assembly shall be that prescribed in the *Book of Church Order* (14-5).

Section 5. The Moderator shall call all meetings to order and shall preside until his successor has been selected and takes office. If the Moderator is unable to act, the Stated Clerk shall call the Assembly to order and preside over its sessions until a Moderator has been elected.

Section 6. Proxies shall not be allowed at General Assembly meetings.

ARTICLE III. OFFICERS.

Section 1. The officers of the Corporation shall be the Chairman of the Board and President, the Secretary, the Treasurer, and such assistant secretaries and treasurers as may be deemed desirable by the Board of Directors. The Board of Directors may elect assistant secretaries and treasurers. In the event that the Secretary or the Treasurer is unable to act, the Board of Directors shall be authorized to appoint a provisional Secretary or a provisional Treasurer to serve until a regular Secretary or Treasurer may be elected by the next General Assembly.

Section 2. The Chairman of the Administrative Committee shall serve as Chairman of the Board of Directors and as the President of the Corporation. The Chairman shall preside at all meetings of the Board of Directors and shall appoint the members of all subcommittees of the Board. He shall sign such instruments as may be required and shall perform such duties as may be assigned by the Board of Directors of the members of the Corporation in General Assembly.

Section 3. The Stated Clerk of the General Assembly shall serve as the Secretary of the Corporation. The Secretary shall have such duties and responsibilities as set forth in the *Book of Church Order* and the *Rules Of Assembly Operation* for the Stated Clerk. He shall be immediately responsible to the Committee on Administration. The Secretary shall prepare and forward all notices required by law or by these *Bylaws*, and shall have general charge of the corporate books and records. He shall sign such instruments as may be required, and perform the duties incident to the office of Secretary, and such duties as may be assigned by the Board of Directors or the members of the Corporation in General Assembly.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Section 4. The Coordinator of the Committee on Administration shall serve as the Treasurer of the Corporation. The Treasurer shall be the custodian of the funds and securities belonging to the Corporation, and not otherwise designated to one of the three program Committees. He shall receive, deposit and disburse such funds as directed by the General Assembly, including any provisions set forth in the *Book of Church Order*. He shall keep an accurate account of the finances of the Corporation, not only of the funds in his custody, but, by means of monthly reports from the other committees, of their funds also, on a uniform form, which he shall provide. He shall prepare, or have prepared, such reports of the financial condition of the Corporation as may be required, and, in general, perform all of the duties incident to the office of Treasurer. He shall be bonded in an amount to be determined by the Committee on Administration.

ARTICLE IV. PERMANENT COMMITTEES.

Section 1. 1. NOMINATING COMMITTEE

The Assembly's Nominating Committee shall operate under the following guidelines:

- a. Every member of the Nominating Committee should make a reasonable effort to attend the next General Assembly.
- b. The Nominating Committee should be reminded of paragraph 14-1-9 of the *Book of Church Order* regarding proportionate representation wherever possible.
- c. No presbytery shall ordinarily be represented by more than one person nominated for any given Committee. This includes alternates.
- d. A typed biographical form must accompany each name submitted to the Nominating Committee. All nominees should be contacted by their Presbyteries to ascertain their availability and willingness to serve prior to submission of names to General Assembly's Nominating Committee.
- e. Presbyteries should send names of nominees on forms to the Stated Clerk's office no later than six months prior to the General Assembly. The Stated Clerk will then make the forms available to the Convener of the Nominating Committee.
- f. A list of members, by Presbytery currently serving on the Permanent Committees should be furnished to the Convener of the Nominating Committee by the Stated Clerk. The Directory of the current Assembly Committees should indicate the Presbytery of each committee member.
- g. None of the Standing Rules should be interpreted as to restrict nominations from the floor. Such nominations are received according to Rules for Assembly Operations (RAO 13-2).
- h. "In addition to the new nominees from Presbyteries, alternates not assuming any vacancies during a year will be automatically considered by the Nominating Committee as candidates for nomination to that same committee..." (BCO 14-1-11)

Section 2. The affairs of the Corporation and the programs of the Assembly shall be conducted primarily through permanent committees. The permanent committees (Administrative Committee, CEP, MTW, MNA) are constituted by the provisions of the *Book of Church Order*. Certain agencies have been established by the General Assembly for special functions, namely: Covenant College, Covenant Theological Seminary, Ridge Haven, Insurance, Annuities, and Relief, Investor's Fund and PCA Foundation. Special committees are elected by the General Assembly to perform specific tasks, namely, the Committee on Constitutional Business, Interchurch Relations Committee, Nominating Committee, Committee on Review and Control of Presbyteries and Theological Examining Committee.

1. The four permanent committees shall nominate annually a coordinator for election by the General Assembly. If the nominee has not been examined by the Theological Examining Committee such an examination must take place prior to the election when it is a first time employment. A new coordinator shall assume office at the end of the Assembly meeting, or at such time thereafter as designated by the General Assembly. In communications and relationships with non-PCA organizations a Coordinator may use the title "Executive Director". This title does not convey any additional rights or privileges to the office of Coordinator, but only provides for the use of a term readily understood by organizations outside the PCA.
2. Permanent committees may appoint sub-committees for specific tasks or areas of responsibility assigned by the General Assembly, according to the following guidelines:
 - a. Membership of sub-committees may include men not elected to the permanent committee, provided the sub-committee chairman is a permanent committee member.
 - b. All policies and procedures of a sub-committee must be approved by the permanent committee prior to implementation.

APPENDICES

- c. The staff of a sub-committee is controlled by the permanent committee through its coordinator.
- d. A sub-committee shall not have a separate Committee of Commissioners.
3. In the event of the resignation of any member of an Assembly elected Committee or Board, such resignation should be presented to the Office of the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly. The Stated Clerk, shall, after consultation with the Chairman of the respective committee or board, be authorized to accept such resignation in behalf of the Assembly. He is to report such actions to the next General Assembly, and arrange for the nomination of a replacement by the Assembly's Nominating Committee, where such replacement is appropriate.
4. Each agency shall relate to one of the four permanent committees as assigned by the Assembly according to the following guidelines:
 - a. Trustees or Directors shall be elected by the General Assembly according to the same provisions of the *BCO* and Assembly *Bylaws* for the election of permanent committees, except that the number of classes, length of terms, eligibility for reelection, and balance of teaching and ruling elders may vary according to agency *Bylaws*.
 - b. The Chief Executive Officer of the agency shall be an advisory member of the permanent committee to which the Agency is related. Travel expenses shall be paid by the agency.
 - c. The Coordinator of the related permanent committee shall be an advisory member of the Board of the Agency. In the case of Covenant Theological Seminary, the Coordinator of the related permanent committee shall attend the meetings of the board at the board's invitation. Travel expenses shall be paid by the permanent committee.
 - d. The relationship of the agency to the permanent committee shall be one of communication, encouragement, and cooperation. The relationship shall include no fiscal or administrative responsibility or liability. Policies, procedures and staff of the Agency shall be controlled by the Board of Trustees of that agency.
 - e. A separate Committee of Commissioners shall review the work of each agency in order to report to the Assembly concerning that agency, in accordance with the Bylaws of the PCA and the Rules for Assembly Operations.
5. The special committees shall report directly to the Assembly, with funding and administrative functions carried out by the Administrative Committee of General Assembly.

Section 3. The Power and authority of the permanent committees shall be those set forth in these Bylaws or by direction of the General Assembly.

Section 4. The permanent committees and agencies shall, unless specifically directed otherwise by the General Assembly, be authorized to operate from separate locations with separate offices and separate staff.

The budget for each permanent committee and Agency shall be submitted to the Administrative Committee of General Assembly which shall independently evaluate the proposed budget of each permanent committee and agency and report to the Assembly its considered opinion on the adoption before the entire denomination. Should modifications in budgets be deemed necessary by the Assembly, special care shall be taken that changes not be made in such a way as to threaten the continuity or effectiveness of the committee's or agency's ministry. Budgets of committees and agencies that are agreed upon by the Administrative Committee may be changed only by a two-thirds vote of the Assembly commissioners present at the time the budget is voted on. Otherwise, they may be changed by majority vote.

All funds received by the Corporation that are designated for the benefit of any particular permanent committee shall be disbursed by the Treasurer to the proper committee. There shall be no equalization of funds so designated. Any funds received by the Corporation not designated as being for the benefit of a particular Permanent Committee shall be distributed by the Treasurer as directed by the General Assembly.

(Clerk's Note: The following explanatory action was adopted by the Eleventh General Assembly [1983 and editorially changed in 1989]:

The Board of Trustees for the Insurance, Annuity, and Relief Funds is concerned that in future years, the intent of this PLAN for GENERAL ASSEMBLY REORGANIZATION may be lost, and the Board's ability to carry out its fiduciary responsibilities on behalf of its participants may be compromised. Accordingly, the Board, in reliance upon assurances from the Permanent Subcommittee on Stewardship Ministries (PSCSM), understands that with respect to the Boards of

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Trustees for Covenant College, Covenant Theological Seminary, Ridge Haven, the PCA Foundation, and the Insurance, Annuity, and Relief Funds:

1. That financial coordination and independent evaluation of the Boards' proposed budgets by the Committee on Administration is for "audit purposes only" (PSCSM language).
2. That in the event the Administrative Committee disagrees with the budget submitted by one of the boards, in whole or any item thereof, that the General Assembly may adopt either the Board's budget or the Administrative Committee's recommended budget by simple majority.
3. That the requirement of a two-thirds vote of the General Assembly applies only to changes not recommended by the Administrative Committee, initiated on the floor of the Assembly.
4. That under the Chart of Committees and Agencies, Financial Coordination is to the Assembly from the Boards, and to the Boards from the Assembly, and further that the Committee on Administration is a "filter upward" (PSCSM language), and that the Administrative Committee has no downward authority.)

Section 5. Each permanent committee, by resolution adopted by a majority of its committee members, may designate the place, date, and time for regular meetings of the committee, which should be held as needed, but no less than twice a year. Written or printed notice of such resolution should be given to all committee members within a reasonable time after the adoption thereof. Notice of the time, place or purpose of such regular meetings of the permanent committee shall not be required to be given.

Section 6. Special meetings of the permanent committees may be called at any time or place by the Chairman of the committee, or by a majority of the committee members. Written notice stating the place, date, and hour of such special meeting shall be delivered by the Chairman of the committee to each committee member at least ten days prior to the date of such meetings, and such notice should specify the purpose of such special meetings. Attendance of a committee member at such a meeting will constitute a waiver of notice of such meeting. The act of the majority of the committee members present at a meeting at which a quorum is present shall be the act of the committee.

Section 7. A majority of a permanent committee shall constitute a quorum.

Section 8. The Chairman, Vice-Chairman, Secretary and any other officers of each permanent committee shall be elected annually at the last regular meeting (spring) of the committee prior to the meeting of the General Assembly. Notice of this meeting shall include notice to the effect that these elections shall take place.

Section 9. In the event any administrative personnel employed by a committee and approved by the General Assembly is unable to act, such committee may employ a provisional replacement, who has been examined and approved by the Assembly's Theological Examining Committee, and who shall serve until the next General Assembly.

Section 10. THE PARTICULAR PERMANENT COMMITTEES

A. The Administrative Committee of General Assembly.

1. The business affairs of the Corporation as distinguished from the ecclesiastical matters, and those not specifically assigned to one of the other permanent committees by these *Bylaws* or an act of the General Assembly, shall be managed by the Administrative Committee, which serves as the Board of Directors provided in the Charter of Incorporation, subject to such rules and regulations as may be prescribed by the General Assembly, including all applicable provisions of the *Book of Church Order*.
2. The Administrative Committee shall hold an annual meeting in conjunction with the annual General Assembly meeting, at a time and place to be determined by the committee. Notice shall not be required to be given of the time or place of the annual meeting of the committee, other than that which shall be included in the *Commissioner's Handbook* for the General Assembly.
3. The Administrative Committee of General Assembly shall consist of seventeen (17) members: (a) Eight members at large, and (b) one member each from the following program committees or agencies: (1) Christian Education and Publication; (2) Covenant College; (3) Covenant Theological Seminary; (4) Insurance, Annuities and Relief; (5) Investor's Fund for Building and Development; (6) Mission to North America; (7) Mission to the World; (8) PCA Foundation; (9) Ridge Haven Conference Center.

The eight members at large shall serve a term of four years.

The chairman of the Administrative Committee shall be one of its members at large.

Each program committee and agency shall designate its member each year at the first stated meeting of the committee or board following the meeting of General Assembly.

APPENDICES

The chief administrative officers of the program committees and agencies may attend any meeting of the Administrative Committee. They shall be entitled to the privilege of the floor but shall not have a vote and must be excluded when an executive session is called.

B. The Committee for Christian Education and Publications.

The affairs of the Church in the areas of Christian education and publications are assigned to the Committee for Christian Education and Publications, whose duties and authority shall be designated by the General Assembly.

C. The Committee on Mission to North America.

The affairs of the Church involved in its extension in the United States and Canada are assigned to the Committee on Mission to North America, whose duties and authority shall be designated by the General Assembly.

D. The Committee on Mission to the World

The affairs of the Church in the area of world missions outside of the United States and Canada are assigned to the Committee on Mission to the World, whose duties and authority shall be designated by the General Assembly.

E. The Committee on Constitutional Business

There shall be a Committee on Constitutional Business composed of eight members divided into four classes of two members each serving four-year terms. Each class shall be composed of one Teaching Elder and one Ruling Elder.

The Committee on Constitutional Business shall, during the General Assembly meetings, advise the Assembly on all constitutional matters, and between Assemblies shall function as advisor to the Stated Clerk. Opinions of the Committee on Constitutional Business shall be advisory only, without binding authority. Such advisory opinions shall be for information only, and such advisory opinions shall be included as part of the annual report of the Stated Clerk to the General Assembly.

During General Assembly meetings, the committee will report directly to each Assembly on all constitutional inquiries submitted to it.

The committee shall not be separately funded but administratively will operate as subcommittee of the Administrative Committee of General Assembly.

F. Standing Judicial Commission

There shall be a Standing Judicial Commission composed of twenty-four members in accordance with *BCO* 15-4. The Standing Judicial Commission shall have oversight of appeals, complaints and references from lower courts.

The Standing Judicial Commission will report directly to the General Assembly.

The Standing Judicial Commission shall not be separately funded but administratively will operate as a subcommittee of the Administrative Committee of General Assembly.

G. Other Committees

The Assembly may elect or appoint other committees of either a permanent or temporary character to handle particular matters of business as designated by the Assembly. The business handled by such committees shall be limited to those matters assigned by the Assembly.

The membership of other permanent committees, or agencies shall be limited to the same constitutional provisions (*BCO* 14-1-12) as those of the permanent committees: to wit, that those who have served for at least a full term, or at least two years of a partial term on one of the Assembly's permanent committees, or permanent subcommittees, or other shall not be eligible for reelection to an Assembly committee or agency until one year has elapsed. Nominations shall be handled according to the *BCO* 14-2-11.

No individual shall serve on more than one Assembly committee, or agency at one time, except those who serve as permanent committee representatives on the Committee on Administrative Committee of General Assembly as per Bylaws IV, 10, A, 3. Employees of the Assembly's committees, or agencies are not eligible for office on an Assembly's committee, or agency, which administers matters directly related to their area of employment.

G. Boards of Agencies

When it is necessary for the handling of civil matters for the Assembly to authorize one of its agencies to incorporate and to form a board, the relationship of the board to the Assembly remains

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

as a committee, and the provisions of the corporation charter and bylaws shall be in conformity with the constitution of the Church. The rules for membership and election of these boards shall be the same as provided for in the *BCO* 14-1, except that the number of classes and lengths of terms may vary.

H. Exceptions.

The Assembly has authority to make exceptions to the above guidelines for those agencies not specifically covered by the *BCO*, by making amendments to these bylaws spelling out the specific exceptions, as well as approving corporation bylaws in conformity with these exceptions.

1. Board of Trustees of the Insurance and Annuity Fund.

The Board of Trustees of the Insurance, Annuity and Relief Funds of the Presbyterian Church in America, hereinafter referred to as "Trustees", shall exercise such powers and conduct such business as delegated to it by the General Assembly from time to time. Specifically, but not in limitation thereof, the Trustees shall administer the Retirement plans, the group insurance plans and the ministerial relief programs of the Corporation.

No action of the General Assembly or the Corporation shall conflict with provisions of the "Trust Agreement for the Annuity Fund for Ministers of the Presbyterian Church in America," the "Trust Agreement for the Annuity Fund for Lay Employees of the Presbyterian Church in America," "the Trust Agreement for the Money Purchase Pension Plan of the Presbyterian Church in America," "the Trust Agreement for the Voluntary Tax-Sheltered Annuity Plan of the Presbyterian Church in America," and "the Presbyterian Church in America Health and Welfare Benefit Trust" without amendment of said Trust Agreements as provided in the Trust Agreements.

The Trustees will make a report to each General Assembly through the Committee of Commissioners on Insurance, Annuities and Relief.

The Trustees shall be twelve (12) in number, divided into four (4) classes of three (3) men each serving for four (4) year terms. Trustees shall be eligible for re-election to a second four-year term after which there must be a one-year interval before further re-election. The Board may make requests to the Presbyteries to nominate specific men to the Board. The General Assembly shall elect at each Assembly a class of Trustees to begin service immediately following the conclusion of the Assembly. Each member of the Trustees must be either a Teaching Elder, Ruling Elder or Deacon in the Presbyterian Church in America. The Trustees are not subject to the provisions of the *BCO*, Chapter 15 relating to proportionate representation of all Presbyteries or for equal representation of Teaching and Ruling Elders.

2. The Board of Trustees of Covenant College shall consist of twenty-eight members. The members of the Board of Trustees of Covenant College shall consist of twenty-eight members, each elected to a four-year term. The Board is divided into four classes of seven men each such that the terms of one-fourth of the Board members expire each year. There is no required formula for dividing the members of a class between teaching and ruling elders. A Trustee may serve up to two successive terms, after which a one-year-off period. The General Assembly of the PCA may choose to elect Trustees to fill unfinished terms of Trustees who vacated their office before their term expired.

The Trustee who is elected to fill the unfinished term is eligible, if reelected, to serve one additional successive term, after which a one-year period must elapse before he is eligible for reelection.

Up to four men of denominations with which the PCA is in ecclesiastical fellowship may be elected, one to each class. In addition, the Board may make requests to the Presbyteries to nominate specific men to the Board and may submit to the Assembly Nominating Committee letters of recommendation concerning particular nominees from the presbyteries.

3. The Board of Trustees of Covenant Theological Seminary shall consist of not less than twelve and not more than thirty-two members [currently twenty-four]. The members of the Board of Trustees are each elected to a four-year term. The Board is divided equally into four classes, the terms of one-fourth of the Board members expiring each year. A Trustee may serve up to two successive terms, after which a one-year interval. The General Assembly of the PCA may choose to elect Trustees to fill unfinished terms of Trustees who

APPENDICES

vacated their office before their term expired. The Trustee who is elected to fill the unfinished term is eligible, if reelected, to serve one additional successive term, after which a one-year period must elapse before he is eligible for reelection.

Each Trustee shall be an ordained teaching or ruling elder of the Presbyterian Church in America and elected by the General Assembly, except that up to two members of each class may be elders of denominations with which the PCA is in ecclesiastical fellowship. There is no required formula for dividing the members of a class between teaching and ruling elders. In addition, the Board may make requests to the Presbyteries to nominate specific men to the Board and may submit to the Assembly Nominating Committee letters of recommendation concerning particular nominees from the presbyteries.

- 4. The number of the Directors of Ridge Haven, Inc.** shall be ten (10), divided into five (5) classes of two (2) men each serving five (5) year terms. The General Assembly shall elect at each Assembly a Class of Directors to begin service immediately following the conclusion of the Assembly.

Each member of the Board of Directors must be either a Teaching or Ruling Elder in the Presbyterian Church in America. The members of the Board of Directors of Ridge Haven are not subject to the BCO Chapter 14 relating to proportionate representation of all Presbyteries or for equal representation of Teaching and Ruling Elders. Directors shall be eligible for reelection to a second five year term after which there must be a one year interval before further reelection.

- 5. Investor's Fund for Building and Development** shall consist of eight members, to serve in four classes of two men each. Each member of the Board of Trustees must be a Teaching Elder or a Ruling Elder in the PCA. A trustee shall not be eligible for re-election to the board until one year after his term expires, except that if he has served two years or less he shall be eligible for immediate re-election.

Trustees shall be elected by a majority vote of the members of the General Assembly of the PCA in accordance with (including the additional qualifications specified in) the Bylaws, the Rules for Assembly Operations and the BCO of the PCA, all as duly amended from time to time. Nominations for the board of trustees shall be presented to the General Assembly by the nominating committee of the PCA.

- 6. The Interchurch Relations Committee** members may serve two consecutive, three-year terms of office. Provisions for the membership of the committee other than those of term shall be limited to the same constitutional provisions (BCO 14-1-12) as those of the Permanent Committees.
- 7. The Board of Trustees of the PCA Foundation** shall be comprised of four classes of two men each who may be Teaching Elders, Ruling Elders or Deacons of the PCA. At least two members of the total Board must be Teaching Elders.

ARTICLE V. FISCAL MATTERS.

Section 1. The fiscal year of the Corporation shall be from January 1 through December 31 of each year, commencing January 1, 1991. The General Assembly shall annually designate the auditors of the Corporation on recommendation from the Administrative Committee, which auditing firm shall make an audit of the financial affairs of the Corporation and of each Permanent Committee promptly following the close of each fiscal year. The expenses of such audit shall be prorated among the Corporation and each Permanent Committee.

Section 2. All funds of the Corporation shall be deposited from time to time to the credit of the Corporation in such banks, savings and loan institutions, trust, or other depositories as the permanent committees by resolution may select.

Section 3. All checks, drafts, or other orders for the payment of money, notes, or other evidences of indebtedness issued in the name of the Corporation shall be signed by such officer or officers of the Corporation as the Administrative Committee shall designate. All checks, drafts, or other orders for the payment of money, notes, or other evidences of indebtedness issued in the name of any of the permanent committees shall be signed by such representative of the committee as the committee by resolution shall designate.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

ARTICLE VI. ECCLESIASTICAL MATTERS.

Section 1. The ecclesiastical Constitution of the Church is composed of: the *Westminster Confession of Faith*, the *Larger and Shorter Catechisms* as adopted by the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America, and the *Book of Church Order* of the Presbyterian Church in America. The provisions of the Constitution shall control over any provisions of these Bylaws that may be in conflict therewith. (See *BCO* Preface III.)

ARTICLE VII. AMENDMENTS TO THE BYLAWS

These Bylaws may be amended by a majority vote at any annual or special meeting of the General Assembly.

APPENDICES

APPENDIX Q

RULES FOR ASSEMBLY OPERATIONS

As Amended by the Seventeenth General Assembly, June 1989.

I. ORGANIZATION OF A GENERAL ASSEMBLY'S MEETING

1-1 The General Assembly shall be called to order at the designated time by the Moderator, and shall begin with a worship service, including a season of prayer, a sermon or exhortation by the retiring Moderator, and the celebration of the Lord's Supper.

1-2 The Stated Clerk shall present a report on the enrollment of Commissioners, and declare if a quorum is present. If it is present, then the Assembly shall be declared to be properly constituted for the transaction of business.

1-3 The first order of business shall be the election of a Moderator. There shall be only one nominating speech not to exceed five minutes for each nominee. No seconding speeches shall be permitted.

1-4 If more than one Commissioner is nominated, election shall be by ballot, on ballots provided by the Stated Clerk. Tellers appointed by the Stated Clerk shall gather and count the ballots, and report the tabulation to the Stated Clerk. If no nominee receives a majority of the votes cast, a second ballot shall be called on the two nominees who received the highest number of votes on the first ballot. The Moderator shall declare an election when a nominee receives a majority of the votes cast by the commissioners present and voting.

1-5 As soon as a Moderator shall have been declared elected he shall assume his constitutional duties as Moderator.

II. THE MODERATOR

2-1 The Moderator shall preside at all sessions of the Assembly except when he may invite another Commissioner to act temporarily as the presiding officer.

2-2 The Moderator shall call the succeeding Assembly to order and preside over its sessions until a successor has been elected. Ordinarily he shall present a retiring Moderator's sermon or exhortation. If the Moderator is unable to act, the Stated Clerk shall call the Assembly to order and preside over its sessions until a Moderator has been elected.

2-3 Any former moderator attending a General Assembly shall have the privilege of the floor.

III. THE STATED CLERK

3-1 The Stated Clerk shall be elected in connection with the annual report of the Administrative Committee which shall present a nomination. It is understood that further nominations are in order. A new Stated Clerk shall assume office at the end of the Assembly meeting, or at such time thereafter as designated by the General Assembly.

3-2 The Stated Clerk shall perform the duties assigned by the *Book of Church Order* and by the Standing Rules of the Assembly, and such other duties as are assigned by action of the Assembly. The Stated Clerk shall administer these duties under supervision of the Administrative Committee.

3-3 The Stated Clerk shall prepare and distribute, with the cooperation of the Committee for Christian Education and Publications, a **Handbook for Commissioners** prior to the meeting of the Assembly to all commissioners. This **Handbook** shall be mailed so as to reach commissioners one month prior to the convening of the Assembly. Items received too late for inclusion in the **Handbook** shall be mailed to commissioners in the form of a supplement, if possible, or be distributed to them at the time of registration.

3-4 The Stated Clerk shall assemble the items of business to come before the Assembly and refer each item to the proper committee. If the Clerk has questions regarding reference, he is to consult with the Committee on Constitutional Business before making reference.

3-5 The Stated Clerk shall keep the *Minutes* of the General Assembly. He shall publish them annually with statistical reports of the Church and reports of the agencies of the Assembly, and give certified extracts there from when the business of the Assembly requires. He shall prepare and supervise the printing of the *Minutes* in cooperation with the Committee for Christian Education and Publications. The costs shall be borne by the General Assembly.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

3-6 The Stated Clerk shall have the privilege of the floor in all matters pertaining to his office, shall have the privilege of the floor to present necessary information on business before the meeting concerning the work and report of any committee on which he serves, and at such times when the Moderator, the Coordinators, Chairmen of Assembly Committees (or their designated representatives), or any commissioner may request that he clarify matters before the court.

3-7 The Stated Clerk shall be an *ex officio* member of the Committee on Interchurch Relations, and shall serve as a member of, or an advisory member of, any such other committees as the General Assembly may direct.

3-8 The Stated Clerk shall be the parliamentarian of the General Assembly, and shall be assisted in this by assistant parliamentarian(s) as appointed by the Moderator.

IV. THE ASSEMBLY ARRANGEMENTS

4-1 There shall be a General Assembly Arrangements Committee, which shall function under the Administrative Committee. Final approval of all decisions regarding the Assembly shall rest in the Administrative Committee in accordance with the Rules for Assembly Operations. Administrative Committee must approve any non-PCA speaker at the Assembly. The Committee shall be constituted as follows:

1. The Chairman of the local arrangements committee, who is appointed by the host presbytery, and serves as chairman of the full committee.
2. The treasurer of the local arrangements committee.
3. One other member of the local arrangements committee.
4. One member from each of the four permanent committees.
5. The Stated Clerk of the General Assembly.
6. The Coordinator of the Administrative Committee.

The Assembly's Committee and the Local Arrangements Committee shall operate under a Manual approved by the GA.

4-2 GUIDELINES FOR DISPLAYS AT THE ASSEMBLY:

Subject to space available, priorities for exhibitors will be as follows:

- a. Committees of the Presbyterian Church in America, including agencies or institutions with which they have formally, through their minutes, established a working relationship.
- b. Agencies or institutions with which the General Assembly, through its minutes has established a working relationship.
- c. Agencies and institutions which in the opinion of the Committee on Arrangements have objectives, policies, or programs in general conformity with those of the Presbyterian Church in America.
- d. A disclaimer statement should be printed in the General Assembly Docket distributed to all commissioners, stating in effect that permission granted to place an exhibit does not mean the Presbyterian Church in America necessarily fully endorses the exhibitor's product, services, or objectives. These guidelines are to serve as the ordinary guidelines. If the Administrative Committee feels that an exception must be made, it has the authority to do so, and is to report such actions and the reasons to the next Assembly.

4-3 A brief worship service shall be included in each morning session.

4-4 The first order of the day, except the opening day, at the beginning of the business session, and during the day as may be necessary, shall be the presentation of a docket listing the business which is to be considered that day.

4-5 The local General Assembly Arrangements Committee may fix a suitable registration fee, subject to the approval of the Administrative Committee.

V. COMMUNICATIONS AND OVERTURES

5-1 A communication to the General Assembly is formal correspondence received by the Stated Clerk from other churches, from interchurch agencies to which this Church may be related, from committees of this Church on matters which can not be included in regular reports, and from organized bodies outside the Church proper having business with the General Assembly.

5-2 Ordinarily, communications from individuals shall not be received by the General Assembly, unless they originate with persons who have no other access to the Assembly. If the Assembly desires to receive and consider any such communications, other than as information, the Stated Clerk shall recommend reference to the proper Assembly committee. Letters, telegrams, or telephone calls from communicants or congregations of the Presbyterian Church in America are not proper communications, and are not to be received by the Assembly.

5-3 The Stated Clerk shall recommend to the Assembly reference for all proper communications.

APPENDICES

5-4 An overture ordinarily is the request of a presbytery for action by the General Assembly upon a specific matter.

5-5 Upon receipt the Stated Clerk shall refer to the Committee on Constitutional Business all overtures requesting amendment of the *Book of Church Order*. Upon receipt the Stated Clerk shall forward all overtures concerning presbytery boundaries or a new presbytery to the Subcommittee on Boundaries appointed by and under the jurisdiction of the Assembly's permanent Committee on Mission to North America which shall report to the permanent committee and shall report to the Assembly through the Committee of Commissioners on Mission to North America. All other overtures shall be referred by the Clerk to the appropriate Committee of Commissioners. All overtures shall be printed in the **Handbook** with reference for consideration indicated.

5-6 All overtures requiring references to the Committee on Constitutional Business shall be delivered by at least sixty (60) days prior to the opening of the General Assembly to the Stated Clerk in order to be referred to the committee. No overture requiring reference to the Committee on Constitutional Business received later than sixty (60) days prior to the opening of the General Assembly by the Stated Clerk shall be referred or considered by the General Assembly convening in that year.

5-7 All other overtures shall be delivered to the Stated Clerk at least ninety (90) days prior to the opening of the General Assembly in order to be included in the **Handbook** for the next meeting of the General Assembly.

Overtures received after the **Handbook** is printed, and at least one (1) month (31 days) prior to the opening of the General Assembly shall be reported to the Assembly by the Stated Clerk, together with reference.

No overtures received by the Stated Clerk less than one month prior to the opening of the meeting of the General Assembly shall be referred to or considered by the General Assembly convening in that year. No bill or overture shall be accepted for consideration upon the floor of General Assembly subsequent to the final published date set by the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly for publication of the **Commissioner's Handbook** for the General Assembly unless said matter receive 2/3 vote of the assembled commissioners.

5-8 No overture will be considered by the General Assembly until it first has been presented to a presbytery. If approved by the presbytery, it will come before the Assembly as the overture of that court. An overture requested by an individual communicant, a teaching elder, or a session, but rejected by the presbytery, may be presented to the Assembly, provided the fact that it was rejected by the presbytery is clearly stated with the overture.

5-9 All Communications or overtures which propose or request that General Assembly appoint a study committee for any purpose shall contain as a part of the request or proposal a statement of the maximum amount to be budgeted for the study committee. (See RAO XIV.)

VI. REPORTS TO THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

6-1 The Board of Directors, the permanent committees, Ad Interim committees, and all other agencies of the Assembly shall make annual reports, which shall be transmitted to the Stated Clerk by at least ninety (90) days prior to the opening of the General Assembly. These reports shall be referred to the proper Committee of Commissioners by the Clerk.

6-2 Any report requesting amendments to the Constitution of the PCA shall be referred to the Committee on Constitutional Business for its recommendation.

VII. NEW BUSINESS

7-1 Any matter presented in any form which has not been received by the Stated Clerk prior to the opening of the General Assembly shall be treated as new business.

7-2 New business must be presented to the Assembly before the close of the second day of business.

7-3 All new business presented by members of the court must be in written form, and if received shall be referred to the proper Committee of Commissioners.

7-4 The Committee on Constitutional Business shall be available as a reference committee, to assist the Clerk in referring all new business coming to the Assembly.

7-5 The appropriate committee shall receive and consider all such references, deliberate and report to the Assembly in compliance with the directions of these Rules.

7-6 All matters introduced as new business, if received, and touching on constitutional matters, including requested rulings by the Moderator on questions of order involving constitutional questions, shall be referred in writing to the Committee on Constitutional Business for consideration.

7-7 The Committee on Constitutional Business shall consider each such constitutional matter referred to it, and make recommendation directly to the Assembly.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

VIII. COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS

8-1 All business shall ordinarily come to the floor of the Assembly for final action through Committees of Commissioners, except reports of the Standing Judicial Commission, the Committee on Review and Control, the Nominating Committee, and Ad Interim Committees, which shall report directly to the Assembly. The following Committees of Commissioners shall handle the matters indicated:

Reports of Overtures, Committees, Resolutions or Communications

1. Administration	Permanent Committee	Touching Administrative matters
2. Bills and Overtures	Of General nature	
3. Christian Education and Publications	Permanent Committee	Touching Christian Education Publications
4. Covenant College	Trustees	Touching Covenant College
5. Covenant Seminary	Trustees	Touching Covenant Seminary
6. Insurance & Annuities	Trustees	Touching insurance & annuities
7. Interchurch Relations	Permanent Committee	Touching comity, cooperation relations to other churches
8. Investor's Fund	Trustees	Touching Investor's Fund
9. Constitutional Business	Permanent Committee	Touching Constitution
10. Mission to North America	Permanent Committee	Touching home missions
11. Mission to the World	Permanent Committee	Touching world missions
12. PCA Foundation	Trustees	Touching PCA Foundation
13. Ridge Haven	Trustees	Touching Ridge Haven

8-2 Each Presbytery shall, prior to the meeting of the Assembly, elect one of its commissioners to each of the Committees of Commissioners, dividing them as to ruling and teaching elders by a formula established by the Stated Clerk. In the event that Presbytery does not have sufficient teaching elders to supply the Committees thus assigned, the presbytery may, at its own discretion, elect ruling elders to these committees. In the event that Presbytery is not able to supply members for all the committees, the Presbytery may select the committees to which they wish to appoint representatives. Commissioners serving on permanent committees or sub-committees of the Assembly or the staffs thereof are not eligible to serve on any Committees of Commissioners.

8-3 The Conveners of the committees shall be designated by the Moderator.

8-4 The committee may be scheduled to meet prior to the opening session of the Assembly to handle the business referred by the Stated Clerk, as published in the **Handbook**.

8-5 The Committee of Commissioners shall proceed as follows:

- (1) At the proper time each committee shall assemble in its assigned room, elect a chairman and a secretary, review material in hand, appoint sub-committees as may be necessary, and begin its work.
- (2) Each committee shall be available to reconvene to consider additional references that may come from the floor of the Assembly.
Meetings of a Committee of Commissioners shall ordinarily be open to the public as non-participating visitors, to the extent made possible by the physical facilities of the available meeting room. If such visitors desire the committee to consider a proposal on some item of business that is before the committee, this must be presented in writing.

No new items of business, not referred to the Committee by the Assembly, may be considered by the Committee.

The Chairman and representatives of the permanent committee and agencies, and the Coordinator and appropriate staff members shall be available for consultation with the Committee of Commissioners reviewing their work.

After the Committee of Commissioners has received input from the permanent committee, coordinator, staff members and visitors, it should then go into executive session as it frames and adopts its report to the General Assembly. It must be in executive session when it actually adopts the report.

The Committee of Commissioners may invite other persons for consultative purposes, when this is felt necessary to the Committee's performance of its business.

APPENDICES

8-6 The report of the Committee of Commissioners shall be brief and concise. It shall include the following:

- (1) A list of all items referred to and considered by the Committee.
- (2) A statement of the issues discussed.
- (3) A report of all recommendations contained in an agency or committee report under consideration. (If any of the recommendations contained in a report were not approved, this shall be reported with reasons. New recommendations may be added, with words of explanation. Amendments to original recommendations shall be reported and explained.)
- (4) A Statement of the division of the vote on every official recommendation made to or by the Committee.
- (5) Reference to overtures by number with brief statement of content and recommended answer.
- (6) Reference to communications by number with brief statement of content and recommended answer.
- (7) Only such portions of narrative sections of the printed reports as are necessary to make the report of the Committee of Commissioners intelligible.
- (8) A note that the audit of the reporting Committee has been received and that the Committee is taking any necessary action on any recommendation of its audits.
- (9) Where a study committee is proposed in any communication or overture, a statement of the maximum amount is to be budgeted for the study committee.

8-7 The Chairman of the permanent committee or his designated representative shall be granted the privilege of the floor of the Assembly by the Chairman of the Committee of Commissioners to present the report of the permanent committee to the Assembly. No report printed in the **Handbook** shall be read in full to the Assembly. The Chairman of the Committee of Commissioners shall present the recommendations of the Committee of Commissioners to the Assembly. The Chairman of the permanent committee or his designated representative shall have the privilege of defending the position of the permanent committee on any recommendations in which the Committee of Commissioners differ from the permanent committee's report.

8-8 Minutes of the permanent committee shall be submitted to the Committee of Commissioners for review. Copies of the Minutes shall be sent by the Stated Clerk to the members of Committees of Commissioners one month prior to the opening of the General Assembly.

8-9 Informational presentation of some special aspects of the work reported by a Committee of Commissioners shall be limited to five minutes.

8-10 Any recommendation affecting the Budget of the Assembly or the Coordination of the program of the church shall be referred to the Committee of Commissioners on Administration.

8-11 The completed report of a Committee of Commissioners shall contain the full text of the report and shall be handled as follows:

- (1) Typed, double spaced, original by Assembly stenographers.
- (2) Proofread and signed by the Chairman of the Committee; and then delivered to the Stated Clerk when duplicated copies are available for the commissioners.,
- (3) Docketed by the Program Committee (Moderator, Stated Clerk) for consideration by the Assembly.
- (4) Presented to the Assembly by the Chairman or his designate, by reading through the entire text of the report from the original typed copy. The Assembly may waive the reading of any particular report by a majority vote of the commissioners present and voting. Any change ordered by the Assembly shall be noted and included by the Chairman with the assistance of the Stated Clerk on the original copy.
- (5) The report, as adopted by the Assembly, shall be filed with the Recording Clerk for the permanent record.

8-12 No partial report of a Committee of Commissioners shall be presented without the consent of the Assembly.

8-13 GUIDELINES FOR KEEPING MINUTES OF PERMANENT COMMITTEES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

1. The Minutes of Assembly Committees should be kept either in a lock-type record book, with numbered pages, or be printed, mimeographed, or otherwise reproduced.
2. The Minutes should be typewritten or printed, or reproduced from typewritten masters, and should be neat and legible.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

3. The opening paragraphs of the Minutes should contain the following information (which need not, however, be divided into numbered or separate items):
 - (a) The kind of meeting: regular, called, adjourned regular, or adjourned called;
 - (b) The name of the Committee;
 - (c) The date and time of the meeting, and the place;
 - (d) The name of the Chairman, and if someone other than the regular Secretary served as a Clerk Pro-tem, his name should be indicated;
 - (e) If the Minutes of the previous meeting were not approved at that meeting, a record of their having been read and approved by this session should be indicated, including the date of the Minutes being so approved.
 - (f) The names of those present at the meeting should be recorded, indicating whether they were teaching elders or ruling elders, and the presbytery represented in each case. The names of alternate ruling elders and their respective churches should also be included, and the names of visitors should be included.
4. The contents of the Minutes should include the following items:
 - (a) The names of persons leading in opening and closing prayers at all sessions;
 - (b) In the event of a called meeting, the portion of the call stating the purpose of the meeting should be recorded verbatim in the Minutes;
 - (c) The Minutes should record the actions of the committee, including all motions adopted and business transacted, together with such additional information as the Committee deems desirable for historical purposes. Ordinarily in Church Courts motions that are lost are not included in the record unless an affirmative vote for the lost motion is recorded, in which case the lost motion must be shown. Each main motion should normally be recorded in a separate paragraph. Subsidiary and procedural motions may be recorded in the same paragraph with the main motion to which they pertain. Main motions may be recorded in the same paragraph, if they are closely related and pertain to the same item of business.
5. It may be desirable to number these paragraphs consecutively, and to give a title over each paragraph indicating succinctly the content of business included. This is not mandatory, but is desirable for the later reading of the Minutes. For historical purposes, some notes as to the kind of extent and kind of debate may be included, but Minutes should never reflect the secretary's opinion, favorable or otherwise, on anything said or done.
6. The Minutes of the Committees should appear in the Minute book in the order in which the meetings occur. When a previous action of the Committee is cited, the date should be given, and the volume and page and paragraph number.
7. The Minutes of each meeting should be signed by the Secretary.
8. The Coordinator, if there be one, and if not, the Chairman, shall be responsible for the custody of the Minutes of the Committee. He is responsible for the presentation to the General Assembly for approval of all Minutes of the Committee which have been approved by the Committee not previously approved by the General Assembly. All other Minutes of the Committee to which specific reference is made in the Minutes submitted to the General Assembly for approval shall be submitted for purposes of information.
9. A copy of the **Guidelines for Keeping Committee Minutes** should be kept with the Minutes of the Committee.
10. An up-to-date copy of the bylaws and manual of the Committee, if such exist, should be kept with the Minutes.

8-14 GUIDELINES FOR EXAMINING COMMITTEE MINUTES

1. Minutes of Assembly Committees shall be examined for conformity to:
 - (a) The primary and secondary standards of the Church, as to substance of the actions recorded;
 - (b) The Assembly's **Guidelines for Keeping Minutes of Permanent Committees of the General Assembly**, as to form, structure, and minimum content, and
 - (c) Appropriate standards as to the use of the English language.
2. Each set of committee Minutes should be read by at least two members of the Committee of Commissioners;

APPENDICES

3. The committee may divide its work so that two or more members examine them primarily as to form, and two or more members may examine them primarily as to substance.
4. The findings of the committee with respect to the Minutes of each permanent committee shall be reported under the following categories as appropriate:
 - (a) **Notations:** typographical errors, misspellings, improper punctuation, non-prejudicial statements of fact, etc., may be reported under this category. Also failures to provide proper or sufficient information or identification, prejudicial misstatements of fact, etc., may be reported under this category.
 - (b) **Exceptions:** violations of the Assembly's Guidelines for **Keeping Minutes of Permanent Committees of the General Assembly** and actions which in substance appear not to conform to the Standards of the Presbyterian Church in America, or to be out of accord with the deliverances of the General Assembly, should be reported under this category.
5. The Committee shall prepare a report concerning the Minutes of the permanent committee. The filling out of a form, designed for the purpose for each Committee, shall meet the requirement for this section. After action by the Assembly, one copy of the report shall be sent by the Stated Clerk to the permanent committee. A second copy shall be retained by the Stated Clerk in a permanent file. A third copy shall be kept in the records of the Committee, which shall be maintained in a suitable binder. The custody of the records of the committee shall be the responsibility of the Stated Clerk in the period between the General Assemblies.
6. Notations and exceptions in the Committee's reports shall be disposed of as follows:
 - (a) Notations shall normally be sent to the Committees by the Stated Clerk without being read before the General Assembly or recorded in its Minutes.
 - (b) Exceptions shall be read before the Assembly, recorded in its Minutes, and disposed of as the Assembly determines.
 - (c) The Assembly shall adopt an appropriate motion with respect to the Minutes of each Permanent Committee, the following being examples:
 - (1) That the Minutes of the Committee of _____ be approved without exception (show dates of Minutes being approved);
 - (2) That the Minutes of the Committee of _____ be approved with the exceptions noted (show dates of Minutes being approved).
7. The permanent committee shall take note in their minutes of exceptions taken by the Assembly, together with the corrections or explanations adopted by the committee to rectify them. Committees shall advise the next General Assembly of the disposition they have made of the exceptions.
8. Reports to the Assembly from the permanent committees concerning disposition of exceptions taken by the past Assembly shall normally be referred to the committee.

IX. THE COMMITTEE ON REVIEW AND CONTROL OF PRESBYTERIES

- 9-1 It is the right and the duty of the General Assembly to review, at least once a year, the records of the presbyteries of the Presbyterian Church in America. (BCO 40-1)
- 9-2 In order to facilitate a careful performance of this right and duty, the General Assembly shall assign the responsibility to a committee, which shall be known as the Committee on Review and Control of Presbyteries. The operation of this committee shall be considered a General Assembly expense.
- 9-3 The Committee on Review and Control of Presbyteries shall be comprised of one representative from each presbytery elected by the Presbytery in the manner set forth in BCO 14-1-11 for the election of the Nominating Committee. A person who is serving as a member of or on the staff of one of the permanent committees, sub-committees, or boards of the General Assembly shall not be ineligible to serve on this committee.
- 9-4 The Committee shall be scheduled to meet prior to the opening session of the Assembly, usually at the same time during which the Committees of Commissioners shall be meeting.
- 9-5 A chairman and vice-chairman for the following year shall be elected by the committee from members who shall be serving the second year of their term.
- 9-6 The Committee shall assemble at the proper time in its assigned room, elect a secretary, and, if desired, someone to give the report, appoint such sub-committees as may be necessary, and begin its work in accordance with BCO 40-2ff, and set forth in this chapter.
- 9-7 The chairman of the Committee, or a member of the Committee elected for the purpose, shall present the report of the Committee to the Assembly.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

9-8 The report of the Committee shall be concise. It shall include the following:

1. A list of the Minutes, by Presbyteries, received by the Committee.
2. A list of the Presbyteries which have not submitted Minutes, if any.
3. A report concerning the Minutes of each Presbytery.
4. Any recommendation to the Assembly. A statement of the division of the vote on each recommendation shall be included. Any recommendation which may affect the budget of the Assembly shall be referred to the Committee of Commissioners on Administration.
5. A list of members present.

9-9 The completed report of the Committee shall be prepared and handled in the same manner as reports of the Committees of Commissioners as set forth in *RAO* 8-11.

9-10 No partial report of the Committee shall be presented without the consent of the Assembly.

9-11 Guidelines for the submission and distribution of the Minutes of Presbyteries.

1. The Stated Clerk of each presbytery is to provide the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly with three (3) copies of all minutes that are to be reviewed and the data required by 9-14-8.
2. The minutes that are to be reviewed shall ordinarily include the unreviewed approved minutes of all presbytery meetings that have been held up to seventy-five days prior to the opening of the General Assembly (see *BCO* 40-1).
3. The minutes that are to be reviewed shall be mailed to the office of the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly not less than sixty (60) days prior to the opening of the Assembly.
4. The Stated Clerk of the General Assembly, in consultation with the Chairman of the Committee on Review and Control of Presbyteries, is to distribute copies of the minutes to the members of the Committee no later than thirty (30) days prior to the opening of the Assembly in such a manner that at least two members of the Committee shall read the minutes of each Presbytery.
5. The members of the Committee are to read the minutes assigned to them, to prepare a report concerning each set of minutes utilizing a form provided by the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly, and to report at the time of the meeting of the Committee.

9-12 The Stated Clerks of the presbyteries, or their representatives, are to be prepared to meet with the Committee to answer questions and to clarify any discrepancy possible. Any discrepancy that is an exception of substance (see 9-13) shall always be reported to the Assembly. Exceptions of form shall be forwarded to the presbyteries without being read to the Assembly. In such cases, the committee should make every reasonable effort to consult with the clerk of the presbytery (or his designate) before finalizing the report to the General Assembly.

9-13 GUIDELINES FOR EXAMINING PRESBYTERY MINUTES

1. Presbytery Minutes shall be examined for conformity to:
 - (a) the primary and secondary standards of the Church, as to substance of the actions recorded (see *BCO* 40-2).
 - (b) the Assembly's **Guidelines for Keeping Presbytery Minutes**, as to form, structure, and minimum content, and
 - (c) appropriate standards as to the use of the English language.
2. Each set of Presbytery Minutes should be read by at least two members of the Committee on Review and Control of Presbyteries.
3. The findings of the Committee with respect to the Minutes of each Presbytery shall be reported under the following categories as appropriate:
 - (a) **Notations:** typographical errors, misspellings, improper punctuation, non-prejudicial statements of fact, and other minor variation in form, may be reported under this category. Also failures to provide proper or sufficient information or identification, prejudicial misstatements of fact, etc., may be reported under this category.
 - (b) **Exceptions of Form:** violations of the Assembly's **Guidelines for Keeping Presbytery Minutes**, rules of order, etc. should be reported under this category. These exceptions shall be sent to the stated clerks of presbyteries who do not have to respond in writing to the Assembly to this category of exception. If corrections in form are not reflected in subsequent minutes, they shall become exceptions of substance. These exceptions shall also be sent to the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly so he may aid presbyteries in matters of form. He shall also include copies of exceptions of form in the Minutes he sends to Review and Control.

APPENDICES

- (c) **Exceptions of Substance:** Apparent violations of the Constitution of the Presbyterian Church in America, actions out of accord with the deliverances of the General Assembly, matters of impropriety and important delinquencies and significant violations of the RAO should be reported under this category. The Stated Clerk shall also include copies of exceptions of substance in the Minutes he sends to Review and Control.
4. The Committee shall prepare a report concerning the Minutes of each Presbytery. The filling out of a form, designed for the purpose and approved by the Assembly shall meet the requirement of this section. After action by the Assembly, the original shall be retained by the Stated Clerk in a permanent file, one copy shall be sent by the Stated Clerk to the particular presbytery and a second shall be kept in the records of the Committee, which shall be maintained in a suitable binder, and shall be retained by the Stated Clerk between Assemblies.
 5. Notations and exceptions in the Committee's reports shall be disposed of as follows:
 - (a) Notations shall normally be sent to the Presbyteries by the Stated Clerk without being read before the General Assembly or recorded in its *Minutes*.
 - (b) Exceptions of form shall be sent to the stated clerks of presbyteries by the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly without being read to the Assembly or recorded in its minutes. The exceptions of form shall include violations of RAO guidelines 9-14-3; 9-14-6 a, c; and 9-14-7.
 - (c) Exceptions of substance shall be read before the Assembly, and disposed of as the Assembly determines and if adopted printed by the Assembly in its minutes.
 - (d) That the minutes of the Presbytery be approved without exception or:
 1. with exceptions of form; and
 2. with exceptions of substance as noted.
 6. The Presbyteries shall take note in their Minutes of exceptions taken by the Assembly, together with the corrections or explanations adopted by the Presbytery to rectify them. Presbyteries shall advise the next General Assembly of the disposition they have made of the exceptions (together with specific reference to Presbytery's action as recorded in its Minutes) in this manner:
 - a) Presbytery agrees with the exceptions and corrects its record (if possible), corrects its actions (if possible) and promises to be more careful in the future. Or,
 - b) Presbytery respectfully disagrees with the exception, states its grounds and refers the exception back to the Assembly for action.
 7. Reports to the Assembly from the Presbyteries concerning disposition of exceptions taken by the past Assembly shall normally be referred to the Committee without being read before the Assembly. The Committee shall examine such reports and shall report to the Assembly its judgment as to the suitability of the disposition that has been made. Committees shall also present recommendations concerning all exceptions taken by previous Assemblies or Committees that have not been disposed of suitably.

9-14 GUIDELINES FOR KEEPING PRESBYTERY MINUTES

1. The Minutes of Presbytery should be kept in a lock-type record book or if printed, be bound. In either case, the pages shall be numbered.
2. The Minutes should be neat and legible and shall be printed, typewritten or reproduced from typewritten masters.
3. The opening paragraphs of the Minutes should contain the following information (which need not, however, be divided into numbered or separate items):
 - (a) The kind of meeting: stated, called, adjourned stated, or adjourned called;
 - (b) The name of the Presbytery;
 - (c) The date and time of the meeting, and the place;
 - (d) The name of the Moderator, and if someone other than the regular Stated Clerk served as a Clerk Pro-tem, his name should be indicated.
 - (e) If the Minutes of the previous meeting were not approved at that meeting, a record of their having been read and approved by this session should be indicated, including the date of the Minutes being so approved;
 - (f) The names of those present at the meeting should be recorded, indicating whether they were teaching elders, or ruling elders, and the church represented in each case. The names of alternate ruling elders and their respective churches should also be included, and the names of visitors should be included.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- (g) Excuses for teaching elders and churches, and unexcused teaching elders and churches should be noted.
- 4. The contents of the Minutes should include the following items:
 - (a) The names of persons leading in opening and closing prayers at all sessions.
 - (b) In the event of a called meeting, the portion of the call stating the purpose of the meeting should be recorded verbatim in the Minutes.
 - (c) The Minutes should record the actions of the Presbytery, including all motions adopted and business transacted, together with such additional information as the Presbytery deems desirable for historical purposes. Ordinarily in Church Courts motions that are lost are not included in the record, unless an affirmative vote for the lost motion is recorded, in which case the lost motion must be shown. Each main motion should normally be recorded in a separate paragraph. Subsidiary and procedural motions may be recorded in the same paragraph with the main motion to which they pertain. Main motions may be recorded in the same paragraph if they are closely related and pertain to the same item of business. It may be desirable to number these paragraphs consecutively, and to give a title over each paragraph indicating succinctly the content of business included. This is not mandatory, but is desirable for the later reading of the Minutes. For historical purposes, some note as to the extent of and kind of debate may be included, but Minutes should never reflect the clerk's opinion, favorable or otherwise, on anything said or done.
- 5. All points of order and appeals, whether sustained or lost, together with the reasons given by the Chair for his ruling, should be included. This is for the sake of any case that may be carried to a higher court. The complete record of the Presbytery's actions should be recorded for this purpose.
- 6. Additional guidelines, adapted from *Robert's Rules of Order*:
 - (a) The names of the mover and the seconder of a motion should not be entered into the Minutes unless ordered by the Presbytery.
 - (b) When a count has been ordered, or the vote is by ballot, the number of votes on each side should be entered.
 - (c) The proceedings of a committee of the whole should not be entered in the Minutes, but the fact that the assembly went into the committee as a whole, and the committee report should be recorded.
 - (d) When a question is considered informally, the same information should be recorded as under the regular rules, since the only formality in the proceedings is in the debate.
 - (e) Committee reports that are adopted by the Presbytery may be handled in either of two ways. They may be entered directly into the record at the time when they are presented, and it should be reflected as the report of a committee adopted by the Presbytery. The other way by which they may be handled is to give the report as an appendix, to which reference is made by motion in the body of the Minutes. Reports and other matters that are received as information should be retained by the Clerk of the Presbytery, but need not be printed with the Minutes, unless so directed by the Presbytery.
- 7. The Minutes should be signed by the Clerk.
- 8. At least once a year the Minutes of Presbytery should include, in addition to the Minutes themselves, the following items:
 - (a) A directory of the Presbytery, including a listing of all of the regular Committees of Presbytery.
 - (b) A roll of the Presbytery, including a list of all teaching elders, with their addresses; and of all churches, with the name and address of the Clerk of Session, and the address of the church.
 - (c) A list of all candidates under care of the Presbytery, including the addresses.
 - (d) A list of all licentiates of the Presbytery, including the addresses.
 - (e) An up-to-date copy of the Standing Rules of the Presbytery.

APPENDICES

9. The Stated Clerk of each Presbytery is responsible for the custody of the Minutes of the Presbytery. He is responsible for presenting to the General Assembly for its review all Minutes of the Presbytery which have been approved by the Presbytery and which have not been previously reviewed by the General Assembly. Minutes submitted must be photocopies from final corrected originals signed by the clerk. If a presbytery has its Minutes bound at regular intervals, Minutes of meetings which were held before the time set in 9-11 may be submitted as reproductions of the typewritten originals.
10. The Minutes of the Presbytery should include a copy of the report from the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly concerning the Minutes reviewed by the Assembly.

X. JUDICIAL COMMISSIONS

10-A. Standing Judicial Commission of General Assembly.

1. Any judicial reference, complaint or appeal to the General Assembly shall be assigned to the Standing Judicial Commission, which will, if the case is found in order, proceed to adjudicate the case.
2. The Standing Judicial Commission may appoint a judicial panel of not less than three of its members to hear the case in accordance with the provisions of the Rules of Discipline in the BCO and these Rules of Assembly Operation. Such judicial panels shall be composed of those qualified members of the Standing Judicial Commission who are geographically nearest to the case. Such a judicial panel shall propose a recommended decision(s) to the Standing Judicial Commission.
3. Proposed decision(s) of any judicial panel shall be circulated to the entire Standing Judicial Commission. It shall act upon the recommended decision(s) without further hearings unless a party to the case, or a commission member, requests a review of the case by the Standing Judicial Commission as a whole. The commission may or may not grant such a review; except such review must be granted when requested by a dissenting member of the panel or by at least four qualified members of the commission. If granted, such review shall be only on the record of the case; but the commission may allow oral arguments by the parties.
4. Judgments of the Standing Judicial Commission are binding on the parties until the approval or disapproval of the General Assembly, unless one-fourth or more of the Standing Judicial Commission members eligible and voting dissent. Any member of the Standing Judicial Commission may write a dissenting opinion which shall be presented to the General Assembly along with the Commission's report of the case.

NOTE: The Standing Judicial Commission will need to recommend to the General Assembly such other changes in the RAO as it deems advisable, specifically in RAO Section 10 B and C and RAO 12-5]

10-B. The Guidelines for Judicial Commissions to Adjudicate Complaints

1. The General Assembly finds the complaint in order and appoints a commission to adjudicate the matter according to the following guidelines:
 - a) That all Commission members be nominated by the Committee of Commissioners on Judicial Business on behalf of the General Assembly;
 - b) That at least 1 1/2 times the required number of commission members be submitted (*BCO* 15-3);
 - c) That highest priority be given to structuring the commissions to achieve geographical balance;
 - d) That Commission members be chosen by way of drawing for names;
 - e) That Commissioners not include a floor clerk of the Assembly nor a member of a Committee of Commissioners;
 - f) That Commission members be chosen from a list of the actually registered commissioners constructed no later than noon of the opening day of the Assembly, which list will be supplied by the Committee on Administration.
2. The convener calls the commission to meet at a time and place specified, citing both parties to be present.
3. The convener calls the commission to order, constituting the commission with prayer offered by a member of the commission.
4. The commission shall organize itself by:
 - a. the election of a chairman;
 - b. the election of a clerk;
 - c. the enrollment of the commission and the certification of a quorum;

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- d. the announcement by the chairman that the court (*i.e.* the commission) is about to pass to the consideration of the case, enjoining the members to recollect and regard their high character as judges of the court of Jesus Christ and the solemn duty in which they are about to engage. See BCO 32-12.
5. The entire record of the case *shall be read*, except those parts omitted by the consent of both parties.
6. Either party may object to the record as being incorrect or defective and, if the court finds the record to be incorrect or defective, it may remit the matter to the lower court for the purpose of amending the record.
7. The complainant shall present his opening argument.
8. The respondent shall present his opening argument.
9. The commission members shall pose such inquiries as may be desired to clarify the case.
10. The respondent shall give his closing argument.
11. The complainant shall give his closing argument.
12. The court should go into closed session to discuss and consider the merits of the complaint and to vote.
13. Opportunity shall be given each member of the commission to express his opinion.
14. The vote shall then be taken, without further debate, on each specification, in this form: "Shall this specification of error be sustained?"
15. If no specification of error is sustained by majority vote, the commission shall, upon motion, vote to confirm the decision of the lower court.
16. If any or all of the specifications are sustained by majority vote, the commission shall proceed to vote to:
 - a. annul the whole or any part of the action of the lower court against which complaint was sustained.
 - b. send the matter back to the lower court with instructions for a new hearing. The complainant and respondent shall be notified of the court's decision.
17. If the court thinks it wise, it may adopt a minute explanatory of its action which shall become a part of its record of the case.
18. Any member or members dissenting from the majority are entitled to submit a dissent.
19. The commission shall prepare a full report of its proceedings which shall be read and approved by the commission.
20. The commission shall adjourn with prayer.
21. The commission shall divide its report to the Assembly, as follows:
 - a. There shall be a report on the case in the following or similar format:
 - I. Statement of the Fact(s)
 - II. Statement of the Issue(s)
 - III. Judgment of the Case (as to the specifications complained against) and Amends (if any)
 - IV. An Explanatory Opinion (if desired)This report shall be presented with the motion that it be regarded and treated as the action and judgment of the court. When the report is adopted by the Assembly, it shall be printed in the body of the Minutes of that Assembly.
 - b. There shall be a full report of the minutes and proceedings of the commission, which when received by the Assembly shall be printed in the Appendix of the Minutes of that Assembly.

10-C. The Guidelines for Judicial Commissions to Adjudicate Appeals

1. The General Assembly finds the appeal in order and appoints a commission to adjudicate the matter.
2. The convener calls the commission to meet at a time and place specified, citing both parties to be present.
3. The convener calls the commission to order, constituting the commission with prayer offered by a member of the commission.
4. The commission shall organize itself by:
 - a. the election of a chairman
 - b. the election of a clerk
 - c. the enrollment of the commission and the certification of a quorum.
 - d. the announcement by the chairman that the court (*i.e.*, the commission) is about to pass to the consideration of the case, enjoining the members to recollect and regard their high character as judges of the court of Jesus Christ and the solemn duty in which they are about to engage. See BCO 32-12.

APPENDICES

5. The entire record of the case *shall be read*, except those parts omitted by the consent of both parties.
6. The court shall determine the length of time to be allotted to each party for oral argument.
7. Either party may object to the record as being incorrect or defective, and, if the court finds the record to be incorrect or defective, it may remit the matter to the lower court for the purpose of amending the record.
8. The appellant shall present his opening argument, using the portion of his allotted time he desires.
9. The appellee shall present his opening argument, using the portion of his allotted time he desires.
10. The commission members shall pose such inquiries as may be desired to clarify the case.
11. The appellee shall present his closing argument, not exceeding the total time allotted to him.
12. The appellant shall present his closing argument, not exceeding the total time allotted to him.
13. The court should go into closed session to discuss and consider the merits of the appeal and to vote.
14. Opportunity shall be given each member of the commission to express his opinion.
15. The vote shall then be taken without further debate, on each specification, in this form: "Shall this specification of error be sustained?"
16. If no specification of error is sustained by majority vote, the commission shall, upon motion, vote to confirm the decision of the lower court.
17. If any or all of the specifications are sustained by majority vote, the commission shall proceed to vote to:
 - a. reverse the decision in whole or in part
 - b. render the decision that should have been rendered
 - c. remand the case to the lower court for a new trial.
18. If the court thinks it wise, it may adopt a minute explanatory of its action which shall become a part of its record of the case. It shall adopt a written statement of opinion.
19. Any member or members dissenting from the majority are entitled to submit a dissent.
20. The commission shall prepare a full report of its proceedings which shall be read and approved by the commission.
21. The commission shall adjourn with prayer.
22. The commission shall divide its report to the Assembly, as follows:
 - a. There shall be a report on the case in the following or similar format:
 - I. Statement of Facts
 - II. Statement of the Issue(s)
 - III. Judgment of the Case (as to the specifications appealed) and Amends (if any)
 - IV. Minute Explanatory (if desired) and Opinion
 - b. There shall be a full report of the minutes and proceedings of the commission, which when received by the Assembly, shall be printed in the Appendix of the Minutes of that Assembly.
 - c. The decision, together with a written opinion, will be delivered personally or mailed to the appellant and to the lower court with a written receipt required.

XI. ASSEMBLY EXPENSES

11-1 Each congregation of the denomination shall be *encouraged* each year to make a specific subscription donation to assist in the defraying the expenses of the General Assembly, whether a commissioner is sent to the Assembly or not. Such subscription donation shall cover the registration for one representative from the congregation. All other commissioners shall be encouraged to make a similar donation. A copy of the *Minutes* and the *Handbook* will be sent to the donors and those paying the subscription donation/ registration fee without additional charge.

Churches are encouraged to make this annual donation, whether or not they send a commissioner to the Assembly. The General Assembly shall set the amount of the subscription donation/registration for the next General Assembly.

11-2 The expenses of the Recording Clerks of the General Assembly will be borne by the Assembly.

11-3 All other expenses of the General Assembly shall be divided between the four major Permanent Committees on the percentage basis of distributing undesignated gifts.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

XII. PARLIAMENTARY PROCEDURE

12-1 Except as otherwise specifically provided in these Rules, *Robert's Rules of Order*, Newly Revised shall be the standard in parliamentary procedure.

12-2 The Chairman shall lead the Assembly in a brief prayer before making his report. The entire report of each Committee of Commissioners, including narrative, shall be read before any comment. The Assembly may waive the reading of any particular report by a majority vote of the commissioners present and voting. When a minority of a Committee wishes to present a minority report, the member reporting for the minority shall have the privilege of presenting the minority report and moving it as a substitute for the portion of the majority report affected.

12-3 Each recommendation in each report must be read, considered, and acted upon separately.

- (1) The Chairman moves the adoption, no second is necessary for a committee recommendation.
- (2) The Moderator asks: Is there objection or question?
- (3) Hearing no objection or question, the Moderator states: It is adopted. (The above procedure is known as the "Short Form of Voting.")
- (4) When it is necessary to postpone action on the completion of a report for some subsequent action of the Assembly, such as the approval of the budgets, or other special items, the report shall be approved as a whole pending the completion of these other items. At the time that the other items come to the floor, only these matters may be considered by the Assembly, since the report as a whole will have already been adopted.

12-4 Procedure in debating a question:

- (1) The Chairman or his designate may answer questions concerning the report addressed to him through the Moderator.
- (2) The Chairman shall have an opportunity to make the final statement in debate.
- (3) No Commissioner may speak on the same question more than once until all desiring to speak have done so.
- (4) Debate on the main motion shall be limited to ten (10) minutes unless extended. When a main motion has been debated for ten (10) minutes, the Moderator shall put the question to the Assembly: "Does the Assembly desire to extend the time an additional five (5) minutes?" A simple majority will decide the question. If the majority decides not to extend debate, the Moderator will call the question. If an amendment of a substitution is on the floor, the question of extending time on the main motion shall be repeated after the vote on the amendment or substitute. If time is extended, the question of extension will again be put every succeeding five (5) minutes until the motion is concluded. Each Commissioner shall be limited to three (3) minutes on the same question unless the Court by a simple majority grants additional time.
- (5) Debate shall be free and open, with equal time being given to proponents and opponents in so far as possible.

12-5 Procedure for Receiving and Acting Upon the Reports of Judicial Commissions

1. The Chairman of the Judicial Commission (or a designated reporter), who shall in all cases have voted with the majority, shall read the report of the commission including its findings, its judgment, and its minute explanatory, if there is such.
2. The Chairman (or the designate), who shall in all cases have voted with the majority, shall recommend the approval of the report.
3. Questions by commissioners of the General Assembly may then be directed to the Chairman of the commission (or the designate), who shall in all cases have voted with the majority, but such questions shall be limited strictly to the information supplied in the report.
4. No part of the report of the commission shall be amended by the Assembly.
5. The Assembly shall vote on the recommendation.
6. If the recommendation is adopted or approved, the minutes of the commission and its report shall be entered upon the record of the court and handled in accordance to BCO 15. Any judgment required shall be carried out.
7. If the recommendation is not adopted, the Assembly must then by motion refer the matter back to the same commission or to another become a court itself to hear and try the case.

APPENDICES

12-6 Special Provisions

- (1) The Assistants to the Stated Clerk shall have the privilege of the floor when requested by the Moderator to render some specific service to the court.
- (2) All motions shall be presented in writing and read before being voted upon.

XIII. ELECTION OF PERMANENT COMMITTEES AND AGENCIES OF THE ASSEMBLY

13-1. The Assembly's Nominating Committee as provided for in BCQ 14-1, shall present its nominations to the Assembly through the Commissioner's Handbook or Supplement. This presentation shall include a brief statement regarding each nominee.

13-2. Additional nominations may be made in writing on forms supplied by the Stated Clerk, which shall include consent of the nominee to serve, if elected, and a brief statement regarding the nominee. The nominee is to give consent to only one nomination. The deadlines for these nominations is the close of the afternoon session of the second day of the Assembly. The Clerk's office shall issue a supplement to the Assembly's Nominating Committee report during the third day's business sessions.

13-3. The time for the election shall be docketed as a special order. Only those commissioners present or on the floor of the Assembly shall be eligible to vote. The voting procedures may be conducted either by use of standing vote, or by use of ballots provided by the Stated Clerk's office.

XIV. APPOINTMENT AND FINANCING OF AD INTERIM STUDY COMMITTEES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

14-1. Only two (2) ad interim study committees may be appointed or continued in any given year, (with no committee continuing with undesignated COA funding beyond the third year of its inception and no more than two (2) committees existing in any one (1) year).

14-2. The total number of committee members per committee is not to exceed seven (7) members. Each committee's appointment and/or extension must be ratified by a majority vote of the commissioners, and any additional committees would have to be approved by a two-thirds vote of commissioners, with financing provided for outside the COA budget.

14-3. All study committees shall be considered by the General Assembly for appointment or extension at one time during the General Assembly docket so that due consideration be given as to their priority and to their effect on the budgets. [See also RAO 5-9]

XV. AMENDMENT OR SUSPENSION OF RULES

The Rules of the General Assembly may be amended or suspended only by a two thirds vote of those voting which must also be a majority of the total enrollment of commissioners. A motion to amend is debatable. A motion to suspend is not debatable.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

CORRECTIONS OF PREVIOUS MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

PART IV

CORRECTIONS TO PREVIOUS MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

MINUTES OF THE SIXTEENTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY

age No.

- 8 Theological Examining Committee -- Delete TE O. Palmer Robertson and RE Bruce Kitchen, Jr. whose terms had expired.
- 16 Re: Overture 5 -- not answered in negative but referred (see 16-77, III, 13 p. 173)
- 18 Regarding Overture 10 -- add to reference "See also item 34, p. 179"
- 1 Line 3 regarding 15-3, B -- Change: "No action taken" to "See 16-77, III, 5 (p. 171)".
- 20 16-30, 3, Strike reference (16-3,C, p. 64) and insert (14-4, p. 49 and 14-52, 28, p.127).
- 27 16-38 line 2 should read Appendix U, p. 529
- 31 Top of page MacAuley - should be Thomas McCallie (also p. 115)
- 35 Additional amendment to RAO 14.3 (d) should be incorporated, to wit:
Shall be authorized to make public statements for and on behalf of the denomination and to send representatives to meetings or gatherings.
- 69 Change Clerk's note to read (line 2) ...Overture 10, pp. 48ff, and Overture 19, p. 59, were answered in the negative (see p. 179)
- 73 Item 9, 2nd Question re: Ordination. Delete comma between No and Presbytery so it reads "No Presbytery...."
- 96 IV. Explanatory Opinion, first paragraph, line 3, change "if" to "is".
- 04 Item 2, change "Personal" to Personnel"
- 50 (1) Adoption of BCO Item 12 (p. 103) was deferred to 17th GA. Also add
(2) "Heroic Measures Committee was dismissed with thanks" (verified from tapes).
- 57 Amend 000 to p. 292 for budgets.
- 29 Error of fact: eleven years/(not seven) in biographical sketch (Paul Gilchrist, p. 3, line 3)
- 83 Please note the following corrections to the text of our proposed statement of "Guiding Principles for Ecumenical Relations" as it appears in the minutes of the General Assembly:
- In Part II, under heading II, "Developing procedures for removing barriers to unity," sub-head A, "Submission to the Head of the church," the second paragraph should begin: "The goal that motivates our efforts will also mold our procedures. We dare not approach our Christian brethren in an adversarial attitude . . ." The remainder of the text is correct.
- Also, the organization mentioned in the last sentence of the third paragraph of this section is the North American Presbyterian and Reformed Council (NAPARC), not the mythical National Association of Reformed and Presbyterian Churches.
- 40 Add RAO 2-3: "Any former moderator attending a General Assembly shall have the privilege of the floor."
(See M7GA page 000.)

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- 553 Line 9, insert in item (d) after "on behalf of the denomination" the following: "only in so far as such statements are warranted on the basis of specific actions of General Assembly" (see 16-40 under 14.4(d) page 128).
- 564 BCO proposals -- second line end should be 248 not 24.

INDEX

PART V

INDEX

AD-INTERIM COMMITTEE ON AIDS	17-25, p. 62
AD-INTERIM COMMITTEE ON DIVORCE AND REMARRIAGE	17-75, p. 128; 17-96, p. 184
AD-INTERIM COMMITTEE ON FENCING THE LORD'S TABLE	17-34, p. 77
AD-INTERIM COMMITTEE ON PAEDO COMMUNION	17-76, p. 129
AIDS REPORT	17-25, p. 62
ADJOURNMENT	17-116, p. 241
ADMINISTRATION	
Committee of Commissioners' Report	17-79, p. 130; 17-81, p. 131
Permanent Committee	
Budget	p. 266
Report	Appendix C, p. 257
APPOINTMENT OF	
Assistant Parliamentarians	17-5, p. 40
ARCHIVES (see Historical Center)	
ASKINGS	p. 305
AUDITORS	
Arthur Young	17-81, II, 15, p. 134
Timothy Mersereau	17-81, II, 50, p. 147
BILLS AND OVERTURES REPORT	17-91, p. 175
BOARD OF DIRECTORS MINUTES	Appendix B, p. 249
BOOK OF CHURCH ORDER	
Amendments Enacted	17-6, p. 40
Amendments Proposed	17-81, II, 7, p. 133; 17-82, III, 1 and 3, p. 150; rec. 15, p. 153; rec. 32, p. 166
BUDGETS--APPENDIX C, Attachment D	
Administration	p. 266
Adjustments for Health Insurance Premiums	17-81, II, 52; p. 148
Approved	17-81, II, 17-27, p. 134
Christian Education	p. 270
Covenant College	p. 272
Covenant Theological Seminary	p. 276
Income To Be Included	17-81, II, 28; p. 135
Insurance, Annuities and Relief	p. 278
Investor's Fund for Building and Development	p. 279
Mission to North America	p. 281
Mission to the World	p. 288
PCA Foundation	p. 302
Ridge Haven	p. 303
SIMA	p. 296
BURKHART, HAROLD E.; Judicial Case 6 (from 1988)	17-105, p. 210
BYLAWS Appendix P	p. 439
Amendments to	17-81, II, 14; 17-70, III, 24; p. 124; p. 134; p. 147; 17-85, p. 171
CAPITAL BUILDING FUND (See PCA Fund Raising Committee)	
CHRISTIAN EDUCATION AND PUBLICATIONS	
Committee of Commissioners' Report	17-47, p. 80
Permanent Committee	
Budget	p. 270
Report	17-23, p. 61, Appendix D, p. 306
COMMISSION FOR MISSISSIPPI VALLEY PRESBYTERY	17-88, p. 173
COMMUNICATIONS (listed by title and cross reference)	p. 35
COMPENSATION FOR CEO	17-81, II, 16, p. 134
COMPLAINTS--SEE JUDICIAL CASES	
CONSTITUTIONAL BUSINESS COMMITTEE	
Manual	17-82, III, 36, p. 168; 17-85, p. 172; 17-99, p. 185
Replaces Judicial Business Committee	

INDEX

CONSTITUTIONAL INQUIRIES	17-82, III, 17-22; p. 156ff, item 39, p. 168
COOPERATIVE AGREEMENTS	Appendix L, p. 375
MTW - New	17-70, III, 15-21, p. 122
COORDINATORS AS EXECUTIVE DIRECTORS	17-70, III, 24; p. 124
CORRECTIONS TO PREVIOUS MINUTES	p. 463
COVENANT COLLEGE	
Board Report	17-27, p. 76, Appendix E, p. 311
Budget	p. 272
Committee of Commissioners' Report	17-52, p. 83
COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY	
Board Report	17-29, p. 77, Appendix F, p. 315
Budget	p. 276
Committee of Commissioners' Report	17-53, p. 89
DAY OF PRAYER FOR WORLD EVANGELISM	17-70, III, 10; p. 121
DIVORCE AND REMARRIAGE	
Committee Report	17-96, p. 184
ELECTION OF	
Assistant Clerks, Recording Clerks	17-5, p. 40
Coordinators	
CE/P	17-47, III, 13; p. 81
MNA	17-56, III, 1, p. 92
MTW	17-70, III, 8, p. 121
Moderator	17-4, p. 40
Stated Clerk	17-81, II, 1, p. 132
ENROLLMENT OF COMMISSIONERS	17-2, p. 19
EVANGELICAL PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH	17-13, III, 3; p. 59
EXCUSED COMMISSIONERS	17-117, p. 241
FENCING THE TABLE	17-34, p. 77
FISCAL YEAR -- Changed	17-81, II, 31; p. 135
FOX, CARL	17-82, III, 38, p. 168; 17-88, p. 173
FRATERNAL DELEGATES	17-13, p. 60; 17-71, p. 125
GRACE PCA, GERMANTOWN, TN	17-91, II, 7; p. 180 and 17-97, p. 185
GROVES, J. ALAN	17-105, p. 222
HEERDT, ROBERT J.	17-105, p. 222
HISTORICAL CENTER (Archives)	
Report	Appendix C, p. 264
INSURANCE, ANNUITIES AND RELIEF	
Board of Trustees Report	17-64, p. 103; Appendix G, p. 317
Budget	p. 278
Committee of Commissioners' Report	17-65, p. 103
INTERCHURCH RELATIONS	
Committee of Commissioners' Report	17-13, p. 58; 17-30 and 35; p. 77
Permanent Committee Report	Appendix H, p. 325
ITINERATION PROCESS (MTW)	17-70, III, 5; p. 119
INVESTORS FUND FOR BUILDING AND DEVELOPMENT	
Committee of Commissioners' Report	17-81, II, 47-49, p. 147
Included in Bylaws	17-81, II, 14, p. 134
Permanent Committee	
Budget	p. 279
Report	Appendix I, p. 327
JOB DESCRIPTION FOR	
Members of Committees and Agencies	17-81, II, 5, p. 132
Stated Clerk	17-81, II, 51, p. 148
JUDICIAL BUSINESS	
Committee of Commissioners' Report	17-82, p. 149
Permanent Committee Report	Appendix J, p. 330
Report re Review & Control Report of 16th GA	17-82, III, 5 and 7, p. 151, item 9, p. 152

INDEX

JUDICIAL CASE

Cases 1, 4, 6 and 9 (1988) PHILADELPHIA PRESBYTERY	
Action on	17-105, p. 207
Case 1 COMPLAINT OF DAVID A. STINE VS. SOUTHERN FLORIDA PRESBYTERY	
Action on	17-106, p. 231
Dissent	p. 233
Case 2 GRACE PCA SESSION, GERMANTOWN, TN VS. COVENANT PRESBYTERY	
Action on	17-108, p. 235
Case 3 FIRST PCA SESSION, ROWLETT, TX VS NORTH TEXAS PRESBYTERY	
Action on	17-109, p. 236
JUDICIAL COMMISSION APPOINTED	17-8, p. 56
KOREAN CHURCHES, Interchurch Relations	17-13, III, 8; p. 59
KOREAN LANGUAGE BCO	17-81, p. 133
KOREAN PRESBYTERIES BYLAWS, STANDING RULES, MINUTES	17-81, p. 134; 17-100, p. 186
LAWRENCE, GEORGE J. W.	17-105, p. 222
LINDH, ROLAND	17-105, p. 222-225
LOGO, PCA	17-81, II, 38; p. 138
MANUAL OF OPERATION FOR COMMITTEE ON CONSTITUTIONAL BUSINESS	17-99, p. 185
MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA	
Committee of Commissioners' Report	17-56, p. 92
Permanent Committee	
Budget	p. 281
Report	17-12, p. 58; Appendix K, p. 344
MISSION TO THE WORLD	
Committee of Commissioners' Report	17-54, p. 90, 17-70, p. 119
Permanent Committee	
Budget	p. 288
Report	Appendix L, p. 375
MISSISSIPPI VALLEY PRESBYTERY COMMISSION	
Action	17-88, p. 173
Appointment	17-20, p. 61
Problem Referred to	17-100, VI, A; p. 201
Protest	17-107, p. 234
MODERATOR	
Election and Installation	17-4, p. 40
Retiring Moderator	17-7, p. 56
MOORE, ROBERT	17-105, p. 222
MORSE, DANIEL R.	17-91, II, 7; p. 180
NEW CHURCHES	p. 248
NEW REVELATION (see Spiritual Gifts)	
NOMINATING COMMITTEE	
Elections	17-74, p. 126
Meetings and Membership	17-81, II, 6-8, p. 132
Report	Appendix M, p. 418
ORTHODOX PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH	17-13, III, 5; p. 59
OVERTURES listed by title and cross reference	p. 37
PAEDO COMMUNION REPORT	17-76, p. 129
PARLIAMENTARIANS	
Appointment of Assistants	17-5, p. 40
PCA FOUNDATION	
Board Report	Appendix N, p. 433
Budget	p. 302
Committee of Commissioners' Report	17-55, p. 90
PCA FUND RAISING COMMITTEE (Capital Building Fund)	Appendix C, p. 263
PERSONAL RESOLUTIONS listed by title and cross reference	p. 36
PORNOGRAPHY	17-82, III, 4; p. 151
POSITION ON TRANSPLANTATION OF FETAL TISSUE	17-91, II, 5; p. 178
PROGRAM AND POLICY AUDITS	17-81, II, 51; p. 148
PROTEST ON DRAMA IN SUNDAY WORSHIP	17-90, p. 174
PROTEST ON JUDICIAL CASE #3	17-113, p. 239

INDEX

PROTEST ON MISSISSIPPI VALLEY COMMISSION	17-107, p. 234
PROTEST ON OVERTURE 8	17-41, p. 78
PROTEST ON SUNDAY EVENING PREACHER'S APPROVAL	17-73, p. 125
PROTEST ON SUSPENSION OF CONSTITUTION	17-112, p. 238
PSALMODY CONFERENCE IN 1990	17-91, II, 6, p. 179
REPORTS - see each subject	
RETIREMENT HOMES, ETC. RISKS OF	17-81, II, 2, p. 132
REVIEW AND CONTROL	
Report	17-100, p. 185
16th GA	17-82, III, 6 through 9, p. 151
RICHTER, JOHN	17-105, p. 222
RIDGE HAVEN	
Board of Directors	
Budget	p. 303
Report	Appendix O, p. 436
Committee of Commissioners' Report	17-80, p. 130
RULES FOR ASSEMBLY OPERATIONS	Appendix Q, p. 447
Amendments to	p. 136 f
SPIRITUAL GIFTS	17-82, III, 29-31, p. 162; 17-91, II, 4, p. 177
STANDING JUDICIAL COMMISSION	17-85, p. 171
STATED CLERK	p. 246
TENT MAKING PROGRAM (MTW)	17-70, III, 13, p. 122
THANKS COMMITTEE	
Appointed	17-24, p. 61; 17-72, p. 125
Report	17-114, p. 240
THEOLOGICAL EXAMINING COMMITTEE, amendment to BCO 14-1-14	p. 152
TRAVEL EXPENSES TO PRESBYTERY MEETINGS	17-81, II, 10, p. 133
WOMEN IN THE CHURCH GIFT	17-47, III, 6, p. 81
WOMEN ON GA COMMITTEES	17-75, p. 128; 17-91, II, 2, p. 176; 17-95, 3, p. 183
WORSHIP SERVICE	17-1, p. 19
ZUMBACH, WALTER F.	17-105, p. 222

